



*PARAMATTHADĪPANI.*



Pali Text Society.

# PARAMATTHADĪPAṆĪ.

DHAMMAPĀLA'S COMMENTARY ON  
~~THE~~ THERĪGĀTHĀ.

EDITED BY

E. MÜLLER, Ph. D.

*Professor in the University of Berne.*

PART. V.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1893.





# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	vii
TEXT ... ..	1
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES ... ..	303
INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES ... ..	310
CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS ... ..	316



## INTRODUCTION.

IN editing Dhammapāla's commentary on the Therīgāthā I have made use of a paper manuscript in Sinhalese characters which was sent to me by Subhūti in the beginning of 1891, and which is a copy of the palm-leaf manuscript described by Pischel in the preface to his edition of the Therīgāthā, p. 119 (C.). This manuscript was copied and corrected very carefully by Subhūti and his pupils, and, in fact, a great many of the clerical errors which occur in Pischel's extracts of the commentary, and therefore must belong to the original manuscript, have been avoided in this copy. A certain number of blunders, however, have escaped Subhūti's care, and for correcting these, as far as the prose text is concerned, I had to resort to conjecture, since all the trouble I took in obtaining a second manuscript of this portion of the Paramatthadīpanī proved useless.

For the poetical part I had better chances. The Therīgāthā itself has been edited critically by Professor Pischel, and his readings could be adopted in most cases, although they do not always agree with those of the commentary. Professor Pischel justly remarks that the text of the Therīgāthā must have been corrupted already at the time when Dhammapāla wrote his commentary; otherwise such misunderstandings as *therīti* for *te rindī* in the explanation of verse 265 would be quite impossible. In this and similar cases I have put the correct reading in the Therīgāthā text; but I have not ventured to alter the reading in

Dhammapāla's commentary, except when a clerical error could be assumed with certainty.<sup>1</sup>

In the notes to my text of the Therīgāthā I have only given the various readings found in my manuscript of the Paramatthadīpanī (marked ed.) and those of a Therīgāthā manuscript in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office in London (No. 169), which Pischel could not yet compare. The readings of this manuscript are marked by the letter m. In a few cases, especially when they agreed with those of the commentary, I have preferred them to Pischel's readings.

We now have to deal with the portions of the Therī Apadāna embodied in our text. For these I used two MSS. in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office Library (Nos. 141 and 142). These MSS. are beautifully written and very correct; their readings are generally better than those of the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and agree nearly throughout the whole text. In the notes I have marked them by the letter A, and in a few cases, where there is a difference, No. 141 is marked by A<sub>1</sub> and No. 142 by A<sub>2</sub>. The readings of the Paramatthadīpanī MS. in these Apadāna portions are marked by the letter P.

I have also compared the Apadāna MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, which, in a few cases, offers better readings than A and P; the readings of this MS. are marked by the letter B.

The arrangement of the therīs in the Therīgāthā is made according to the number of stanzas pronounced by each therī, and the commentator Dhammapāla inserts behind the prose preface, which introduces each stanza in his commentary, the respective portion of the Apadāna, if there is anything corresponding in this collection. In

<sup>1</sup> I believe Kern's explanation of rindī=dṛiti (Bijdrage tot de verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli, p. 15 f.) to be the correct one; yet we might assume, with Morris, that it is a mistake for ritti, 'empty.'

order to enable the reader to draw a parallel between the Therī Gāthā and the Therī Apadāna, I give here a list of the therīs in the order in which they are arranged in the Therī Gāthā, and on the other side the corresponding names in the Therī Apadāna, with the numbers they bear in this collection. It will be seen from this list that in a certain number of cases the names of the therīs do not agree in both collections, although the verses as given in the Apadāna and in the Paramatthadīpanī are identical; it will also appear which of the 73 therīs belonging to the Therī Gāthā do not occur in the Therī Apadāna, while those belonging to the latter collection only may be left out of question here.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
1 Aññatarā therī .....	1	Maṇḍapadāyikā.....	3
2 Muttā .....	2	Saṅkamanadāyikā .....	4
3 Puṇṇā .....	3	Naḷamālikā .....	5
4 Tissā sikkhamānā ...	4		
5 Tissā therī .....	5		
6 Dhīrā .....	6		
7 Aññatarā Dhīrā .....	7		
8 Mittā .....	8		
9 Bhaddā.....	9		
10 Upasamā .....	10		
11 Muttā .....	11	?	
12 Dhammadinnā .....	12	Dhammadinnā .....	23
13 Visākhā .....	13		
14 Sumanā .....	14		
15 Uttarā .....	15		
16 Sumanā vuddhap° ...	16		
17 Dhammā .....	17		
18 Saṅghā.....	18		
19 Nandā .....	19-20	Piṇḍapātadāyikā .....	6
20 Jentī .....	21-22		
21 Sumanāgalamūtā ..	23-24		
22 Adḍhakāsī .....	25-26	Adḍhakāsī .....	37
23 Cittā .....	27-28	Naḷamālikā .....	5

# INTRODUCTION.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		ĀPADĀNA.	
24	Mettikā ..... 29-30	Sumekhalā.....	2
25	Mittā ..... 31-32	Naḷamālī .....	16
26	Abhayamātā ..... 33-34	Kaṭacchu .....	7
27	Abhayattherī..... 35-36	Uppaladāyikā.....	8
28	Sāmā ..... 37-38		
29	Aññatarā Sāmā... 39-41	Salalapupphikā.....	12
30	Uttamā ..... 42-44	Ekuposathikā .....	11
31	Aññatarā Uttamā 45-47	Timodakī .....	13
32	Dantikā ..... 48-50	Naḷamālikā .....	5
33	Ubbirī ..... 51-53	Ekāsanadāyikā .....	14
34	Sukkā... .. 54-56	Sukkā.....	35
35	Selā ..... 57-59	Dīpadāyikā.....	9
36	Somā ..... 60-62	Uppaladāyikā ... 8 (1 sloka)	
37	Bhaddā Kapilānī 63-66	Kapilānī.....	27
38	Aññatarā bhik- khunī apaññātā 67-71		
39	Vimalā ..... 72-76		
40	Sihā ..... 77-81		
41	Sundarīnandā ... 82-86	Varanandā.....	25
42	Nanduttarā ..... 87-91		
43	Mittakālī ..... 92-96		
44	Pakulā ..... 97-101	Sakulā .....	24
45	Soṇā ..... 102-106	Soṇā .....	26
46	Bhaddā Kuṇḍ- ḍalakesū ... 107-111	Kuṇḍala.....	21
47	Paṭācārā ..... 112-116	Paṭācārā.....	20
48	tiṃsaṃmattā bhikkhuniyo 117-121		
49	Candā ..... 122-126		
50	pañcasatāPaṭā- cārā ..... 127-132		
51	Vāseṭṭhī..... 133-138		
52	Khemā ..... 139-144	Khemā .....	18
53	Sujātā..... 145-150		
54	Anopamā ..... 151-156		
55	Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī..... 157-162	Gotamī .....	17

THEĀGĀTHĀ.	APADĀNA.
56 Guttā ..... 163-168	
57 Vijayā ..... 169-174	
58 Uttarā ..... 175-181	
59 Cālā ..... 182-188	
60 Upacālā ..... 189-195	
61 Sisūpacālā ..... 196-203	
62 Vaddhamātā ... 204-212	
63 Kisāgotamī ... 213-223	Gotamī ..... 22
64 Uppalavaṇṇā... 224-235	Uppalavaṇṇā..... 19
65 Puṇṇā ..... 236-251	Puṇṇā..... 38
66 Ambapālā ..... 252-270	Ambapālā ..... 39
67 Rohiṇī ..... 271-290	
68 Cāpā ..... 291-311	
69 Sundarī ..... 312-337	Kaṭacchu ..... 7
70 Subhā Kammā- radhitā..... 338-365	
71 Subhā Jīvam- bavanikā ... 366-399	
72 Isidāsī ..... 400-447	
73 Sumedhā ..... 448-512	Sumedhā ..... 1

Among the theris named in the above list there are a number of historical persons. First of all, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, Buddha's foster-mother, at whose instigation he established the order of female mendicants. We learn from the Apadāna portion (verse 118) that her father was the Sākya prince Añjana, and her mother Sulakkhaṇā (in the Mahāvamsa, chap. II., their names are Añjana and Yasodharā), while in Dhammapāla's introduction (p. 140) the father is called Mahāsuppabuddha of Devadaha (he is given as her brother in the Mahāvamsa).

Besides Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, another of Gotama's relations entered the order of female mendicants—viz., his sister Nandā (No. 41). In order to distinguish her from the other Nandā (No. 19), she is called Sundarinandā Janapadakalyāṇī in our text. The Apadāna explains the name Nandā as given to her because her whole family was de-



lighted (nandita), and Janapadakalyāṇī because she was the prettiest\* among the young girls in the city of Kapilavatthu, excepting always Yasodharā. In the commentary to Dhammap., verse 150 (p. 313 ff.), she is called Rūpanandā Janapadakalyāṇī. When her brother had become a Buddha, and Rāhula, his son, Nanda, her brother, Mahāpajāpati, and Yasodharā had all taken holy orders, she thought: "All the members of my family have entered the priesthood; what shall I do at home by myself? I will follow their example." Thus she became a priestess, "through love to her family, not through faith." Her further adventures are related at length in the Apadāna. The teacher, seeing that she was not yet firmly established in the true religion, created by his supernatural power a beautiful young woman, similar to an apsaras, and placed her before Nandā's eyes. While she was lost in amazement at this unusual sight, he made the woman pass from youth to middle age, and then to old age, broken-toothed, grey-haired, and wrinkled, until she fell in a heap on the floor. Nandā was frightened by this sudden change, thinking that this woman's fate would also befall her one day; but then the teacher consoled her by reciting the stanzas āturaṃ asucim pūtiṃ, etc., and the Dhammapada verse (150) atthīnaṃ nagaraṃ kataṃ, etc. Thereupon Nandā realised arahatship and pronounced stanzas 85 and 86: tassā me appamattāya, etc.

Dhammapāla, in his introduction, refers the reader to the commentary on Abhirūpanandā (No. 19)<sup>1</sup>; but he notices a difference between the two therīs in the fact that Sundarinandā's mind was prepared to receive instruction in the Kammatthānas, while concerning Abhirūpanandā this must not have been the case. There is a Sundarinandā, daughter of Thullanandā, alluded to several times in the

<sup>1</sup> There also the legend is not given in its whole extent; but we have it in Dhammapāla's introduction to Khemā's stanzas (No. 52) and in the Dhammap. commentary to stanza 150.

first chapters of the *Bhikkhunivibhaṅga*, but I do not believe that the two are identical.

I will now say a few words about this *Abhirūpanandā*, although I am not certain that she is an historical person. At the time of the Buddha *Vipassī* she was born as the daughter of a wealthy man at *Bandhumatī*, and married Prince *Bandhumā*. In this dispensation she was the daughter of the *Sākya* prince *Khemaka* at *Kapilavatthu*; on account of her beauty she was called *Abhirūpanandā*. Her bridegroom, *Carabhūta*, having died on the wedding-day, she was compelled by her parents to take holy orders. Intoxicated with her own loveliness, she thought: The teacher will declare there is sin in beauty, and she would not go to see him. The Buddha, having seen in what state of mind she was, ordered *Mahāpajāpatī* that all the nuns should come to the exhortation (*ovāda*). *Abhirūpanandā*, however, did not come herself, but sent another nun in her stead. The Buddha said: When your turn has come, you should go yourself, and not send another one in your stead. Thereupon she was obliged to go, and then the Blessed one proceeded with her in the same way as with *Sundarinandā* (see above), and spoke to her stanzas partly the same, partly similar in meaning.

In our review of the historical persons of our text we now come to the two *aggasāvikās* *Khemā* and *Uppalavaṇṇā*. They were both the daughters of King *Kikī* of *Kāśi* at the time of the Buddha *Kassapa*. At the time of the Buddha *Koṇāgamana* *Khemā*, together with *Dhanañjānī* and *Sumedhā* gave an *ārāma* as a present to the priesthood. In this *Buddhuppāda* *Khemā* was born as the daughter of the *Madda* king at *Sāgala*, in the *Māgadha* country, and afterwards married King *Bimbisāra*. Soon after her marriage the king's attendants took her to the Buddha, who resided at the *Veluvana vihāra*. The Buddha proceeded with regard to her very much in the same way as he had done with regard to *Sundarinandā* (see above), and then when she was frightened he consoled her by reciting the stanza *ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam*, etc. (*Dhp.* verse 347).

Shortly afterwards Khemā realised arahatship, but before this event took place she was tempted by Māra, who addressed to her stanza 139 (=Samy. V. 4, 2). Khemā resisted the temptation; her refusal is contained in stanzas 140-144 (140 corresponds to Samy. V. 4, 5; 141 to Samy. V. 1, 6.) Comp. Caroline Foley, "Women Leaders of the Buddhist Reformation," p. 8-10.

In my Glossary of Pāli proper names, printed in the Society's Journal for 1888, I have given the therī Khemā as one person, and the aggasāvikā Khemā, who is generally mentioned together with Uppalavaṇṇā, as another. After careful consideration I now come to the conclusion that they are one and the same. A totally different person, however, is the Arhatī Kshemā, daughter to King Prasena-jit of Kosala, whose conversion is related in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 9 (Annales du Musée Guimet, XVIII., p. 293 ff.).

The second of Gotama's aggasāvikās was the therī Uppalavaṇṇā. The name occurs several times in the Vinayapiṭaka (C. X. 8; Pār.I. 10, 5; Niss. 5, 1) and also in the Jātaka, but we do not know whether the persons mentioned in these passages are identical with our Uppalavaṇṇā. According to a statement in the London Apadāna MSS., which is omitted in my Paramatthadīpanī MS. (p. 192, verses 28, 29), she was born at Ariṭṭhapura as the daughter of the brahmin Tirītavaccha, and was called Ummadantī. This reminds us of the Ummadantijātaka (Jāt. V., p. 209 ff.), of the story of the Rahandama Uppalavaṇṇā in Buddhaghosa's parables, trans. by Rogers, p. 188-190, and of the Ummādayantijātaka, the 13th story of the Jātakamālā (p. 80 in Kern's edition). It appears from all these stories that Ummādanti was known to be the name of Uppalavaṇṇā in one of her former births. The name of her father is given as Kirītavatsa in Sanskrit, and as Tirītavaccha in Pāli. About the other adventures she met with in her different births the Apadāna gives us no information, but Dhammapāla in his introduction has a long and detailed account how, under the name of Padumavatī, she married the King

of Benares; how the other wives of this king, out of jealousy, bribed her servant girl to substitute a blood-stained wooden puppet for the child she had born, and how the king, having learned the truth, gave her his other wives as slaves. In this Buddhuppāda she was born as the daughter of a rich merchant at Sāvattthi, and was called Uppalavaṇṇā on account of her colour, which was similar to that of the lotus. When she was grown up all the kings and princes of Jambudīpa sent messengers to ask her in marriage, but her father thought that he could not satisfy the mall, and proposed to his daughter to take holy orders. She consented, and, after having spent some time in a nunnery, she realised arahatship.

We learn from Therīg., verses 230–235, that Uppalavaṇṇā also, like the other aggasāvikā Khemā, was tempted by Māra. Stanza 230 contains the words that Māra spoke to her, and stanzas 231–235 her answer. This whole dialogue, together with one or two sentences explaining the situation, occurs again Samy. V. 5.

A particular difficulty seems to lie in the first stanzas attributed to Uppalavaṇṇā, viz., stanza 224 and 225. In order to explain these two stanzas Dhammapāla gives us a special story of the thera Gaṅgātiriya,<sup>1</sup> who married his own mother and sister (p. 195 f.). After having recognised her daughter by a mark on the head, the mother went into a nunnery at Rājagaha and took holy orders. This story is considered as an episode in one of Uppalavaṇṇā's former lives, although I cannot say why Dhammapāla did not combine it with his introductory chapter. The first half of stanza 226, where she gives the reason why she renounced the world, corresponds to Sutta Nipāta, verse 424.

Another historical person is the courtesan Ambapālī, who presented the fraternity of bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove. She is mentioned several times in the Mahāvagga and in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta, but the narrative of her previous existence is only given here in Dhammapāla's

introduction and in the Apadāna. She was born as a member of the royal family at the time of the Buddha Sikhī, and became a priestess. One day, when going to worship a certain shrine, in company with other nuns, in the course of their circumambulation of the relic, one of them happened to sneeze, and a part of the mucus fell to the ground. The princess, however, who had not seen her sneezing, exclaimed: "What courtesan has defiled this place?" In consequence of having thus insulted a sacred person, she was, during an immense period, in different hells enduring great pain; at last, however, she was reborn in an apparitional (opapātika) birth at the foot of the mango-tree in the garden of the Licchavi princes at Vesālī, and therefore was called Ambapālī. After having been a courtesan during a certain time, she obtained spiritual instruction from her son, the therā Vimalakoṇḍañña and renounced the world.

We now proceed to deal with those therīs concerning which it is difficult to say whether they are historical or not. One of them has often been alluded to in books on comparative mythology and folk-lore—viz., Kisāgotamī. She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, as the fifth daughter of King Kikī of Kāśī, and was called Dhammā. In her last birth she was the daughter of a poor merchant, and, when married, she was ill-treated by the family of her rich husband. Her only son died at the time he was able to walk by himself, and when she asked the Buddha for a medicine that would do him good, he told her to bring some mustard-seed from a house where no son, husband, parent, or slave had died. As all her efforts in this direction proved useless, the Buddha consoled her by reciting the stanza: "Yo ca vassasatam jīve," etc. (Dhp. verse 114). The whole narrative is given in full length in the Dhammapada commentary to this verse (cf. Thiessen: Die Legende von Kisāgotamī. Breslau, 1880). Comp. Samy. V. 3.

A similar story to the preceding one is that of the therī Paṭācārā (No. 47). She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa as the third daughter of King Kikī of Kāśī, and

was called Bhikkhunī. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvatti, and ran away with her lover against the will of her parents. When she had given birth to two children she wanted to return home, and, being on the way, she was overtaken by a fearful thunderstorm. Her husband hastened to prepare a shelter for her and the children, but while doing so he was bitten by a poisonous snake and died. Paṭācārā continued her way with the children, and came to a broad river, which she had to cross. She left the elder of the children behind and took the younger one across the river, but when she was on her way back a hawk seized one of them and carried it away, while the other one fell into the water and was drowned. Thus she entered Sāvatti all by herself; at the gate she met a man who told her that her parents and her brother had been killed in the previous night by the collapsing of their house. Paṭācārā grew nearly mad from sorrow, and cried about the streets of Sāvatti; the people drove her away, but the Buddha, who resided at the Jetavana, offered her a refuge, and consoled her by reciting the stanzas "Catusu samuddesu," etc., "Na santi puttā tāṇāya," etc., and "Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve," etc. The last of these occurs also Dh. verse 113, and I suppose that in the commentary to this stanza the legend of Paṭācārā must be given; unfortunately Fausbøll has not printed it in his edition.

The third therī of our collection, who, like Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, lost her child and entered monastic life as a relief from sorrow, is Vāseṭṭhī (No. 51).

No. 48 contains the gāthās of some therīs who received their instruction from Paṭācārā. The number of these therīs is given as twenty by Dhammapāla in his introduction, while at the end we find the statement: *Tiṃsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthavaṇṇanā samattā*. Stanzas 117 and 118 are first spoken by Paṭācārā in order to exhort the therīs and then repeated by these together with their own gāthās 119–121. In No. 50, on the contrary, we have the gāthās of five hundred therīs who all, like Paṭācārā, had lost their children, and came to her requesting that she might

console them. The arrangement is analogous to that in No. 48. The first four stanzas were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and all the six stanzas were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Stanza 131 occurs again in the Sujāta-jātaka Jāt. III. 157, and in the Migapotakajātaka Jāt. III. 215 (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 10).

We now have to consider the therī's Dhammadinnā, Visākhā, and Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā. They all were at the time of the Buddha Kassapa daughters of King Kikī of Kāśi, and sisters to Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā, Paṭācārā, and Kisāgotamī. In this Buddhuppāda Dhammadinnā was born as the daughter of the seṭṭhi Visākha at Rājagaha. One day Visākha, having received instruction from the Buddha, refused to touch his daughter's hand, and ate his meal in silence. Being questioned by Dhammadinnā about the reason of this behaviour, he said that he considered himself unworthy to touch a woman's hand and to talk during his meal. At the same time he advised her to take holy orders. When her instruction was completed she went to Rājagaha, where Visākha lived, and had with him a conversation about the most difficult questions (gambhīre nipuṇe pañhe). This conversation is known as the Culla-vedallasutta, and forms the 44th Sutta of the Majjhimanikāya (p. 299 in Trenckner's edition). In consequence of the skill she displayed in answering these questions Dhammadinnā was placed by the Buddha at the head of the dhammakathikās (cf. Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5).

About Visākhā's (No. 13) life Dhammapāla gives us no details; but in the introduction to Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā (No. 46) a story is related which bears close resemblance to the Sulasājātaka (Jāt. III. 435 ff.). The name of the thief who wanted to kill Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, but finally found his death at her hands, is Sattuka in the Jātaka and Satthuka in our text (both Apadāna and Paramatthadīpanī). The woman is called Sulasā in the Jātaka. According to Dhammapāla her name was simply Bhaddā when she was

the daughter of a merchant at Rājagaha and took a fancy to the chaplain's son, Satthuka. The second name, Kuṇḍalakesā, was added when, after Satthuka's death, she resorted to a Nigaṇṭha monastery, and had her hair shaven according to the Nigaṇṭha fashion. Later on she had a theological discussion with the Dhammasenāpati (Sāriputta), which led to her conversion, and received the upasampadā ordination from the Buddha himself (stanza 109). In Pischel's edition of the Therīgāthā her name is given as Bhaddā Purāṇanigaṇṭhī (which also alludes to her former creed), and this seems to be the reading of all the Therīgāthā MSS. A similar story is that of Āyāmā Mahāvastu II., 166 ff.

The first therī of the Apadāna collection, and at the same time the last in our text, is the therī Sumedhā. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana she associated with Khemā and Dhanañjānī in pious works, and was allowed to enter the Tāvātimsa heaven. Later on, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, she was the daughter of a setṭhi at Benares, and kept friendship with the seven daughters of King Kikī (see above). In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of King Koṇca of Mantāvatinagara. Her parents wanted to give her in marriage to King Anikaratta of Vāraṇavatīnagara; but she, being accustomed from her early childhood to visit the nunneries, did not comply with their desire, but preferred to take holy orders, and was encouraged in this intention by Anikaratta himself.

The courtesan, Adḍhakāsī (No. 22), had a similar fate as Ambapālī (see above). She also had insulted another nun by calling her gaṇikā, and therefore was condemned to live in hell. In this dispensation she was a courtesan at Benares, and had received the pabbajjā from the bhikkhunīs. The manner in which she obtained the upasampadā through a messenger is described in Cullavagga, X. 22; and Dhammapāla, in his introduction, quotes the beginning of this chapter almost verbatim. The meaning of her nickname Adḍhakāsī is explained in the commentary to stanza 25, cf. Vinaya Texts, transl. by Rhys Davids and Oldenberg II. 195 note.



We now come to a group of therīs who made their first appearance in this world at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. One of them is the therī Muttā (11). She was born in this dispensation as the daughter of a poor brahmin, Oghāṭaka, in the Kosala kingdom, and married a hump-backed brahmin. This is the reason why she says in her stanza that she has been released of three crooked things, viz., of the mortar and the pestle (which obliged her to bend her back when pounding the grain), and of her husband.

Another is the therī Ubbirī (No. 33). She was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattthī, and married the King of Kosala, by whom she had one daughter, Jīvanti. This daughter died very young, and the mother, grief distraught, would not leave the cemetery where her child was buried. The Buddha asked her about the reason of her sorrow, and being acquainted with it he said: "In this cemetery 84,000 daughters of thine are buried, which of these doest thou lament?" The story bears great resemblance to those of Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, and a metrical version of it is given in the *Petavatthu* II. 13. The name of the woman in this version is Ubbarī, and the one whose death she laments is, not her daughter, but her husband, King Brahmadata of Pañcāla. Verse 14 and 15 correspond to our stanzas 52 and 53.

Bhaddā Kapilānī (No. 37) was, at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, the wife of the setṭhi Videha, at Hamsavatī, and obtained the first place among those therīs who remembered the former states of existence (*Angutt.* I. 14, 5). Later on, when living in Benares, she had a quarrel with her sister-in-law, who had given a portion of rice to a begging Paccakabuddha. Bhaddā Kapilānī took away the rice from him and filled his bowl with mud; but as the bystanders blamed her for thus illtreating the Paccakabuddha, she gave him honey and ghee, and expressed the wish that his body might be as white as the colour of the ghee. In another birth she was the queen of King Nanda (cf. the commentary to *Petavatthu* II. 1, 16), and in this

capacity she continually served on five hundred Pacce-buddhas. In this dispensation she was born at Sāgalā, in the Madda country, as the daughter of the brahmin Kapila. She obtained spiritual instruction from the disciple Kassapa, "who knew the former states of existence and had realised the threefold knowledge," and after having vanquished Māra, she entered Nibbāna together with her teacher. One Bhaddā Kapilānī is mentioned several times in the Bhikkhunivibhaṅga, but as no details are given there about her life, we cannot ascertain whether she is the identical person.

Pakulā (No. 44) was born at Hamsavatīnagara as the daughter of King Ānanda, and as the step-sister of the Buddha Padumuttara, Nandā by name. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a brahmin at Sāvatti; and after having been instructed by the teacher she obtained the first rank among those theris who possessed the heavenly eye. Pischel gives her name as Sakulā, and this is also the reading of the Apadāna MSS. A and B, and of Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5.

We now proceed to consider those theris whose history begins at the time of the Buddha Vipassī. The first is Muttā (No. 2), then follows Mettā (No. 25). She was the wife of prince Bandhumā at Bandhumatī, and, in consequence of her pious works, she was allowed to enter the Tāvattīsa heaven. In this dispensation she was born as the daughter of a Sākya prince at Kapilavatthu and received religious instruction from Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.

Sāmā (No. 29) was a kinnarī on the banks of the river Candabhāgā. One day, when the Buddha Vipassī was wandering about there, she presented him with a bunch of Salala flowers, and thereby obtained admission into the Tāvattīsa heaven. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Kosambī and became the friend of Sāmāvatī. After the tragical death of this queen she took holy orders, but could not obtain tranquillity of mind during the first twenty-five years after her ordination (stanza 39).

Uttamā (No. 31) was a slave girl at Bandhumatī and

presented the Buddha Vipassī, who happened to come there on his begging rounds, with three cakes. For this reason she is called Timodakī in the Apadāna.

Sukkā (No. 34) after having performed meritorious actions through innumerable kalpas was born in her last birth at Rājagaha in the family of a rich householder; she was ordained by Dhammadinnā and took it upon herself to teach the Dhamma to the citizens of Rājagaha, who, as it seems, did not pay her great attention. (Cf. Caroline Foley, *women leaders of the Buddhist Reformation*, p. 17 f.) A different person from ours is the Arhatī Çuklā, daughter of Rohiṇa, mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka viii. 3 (*Annales du Musée Guimet* xviii. 271).

Puṇṇā (No 65) was born as the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl at Sāvattthī. One day, at winter time, when going to the river to fetch water she met a brahmin who emerged from the flood shivering from cold. Puṇṇā, full of compassion, asked him why he had bathed in the river in such a bad season. The brahmin replied: "Thou knowest very well, o Puṇṇā, that in doing so I have accomplished a good deed and prevented a bad one." Puṇṇā said: "Who told you that by ablutions one can be purified from sin. If this were the case all the frogs and tortoises and other aquatic animals would go to heaven and thieves and murderers might get rid of their crimes by performing ablutions; moreover, if the river did take away the bad deeds from thee it would also take away the good ones. If thou art really afraid of bad actions take care not to commit any, that will be a better plan than to perform ablutions afterwards." The brahmin was convinced by Puṇṇā's arguments and became an adherent of the Buddhist faith. In the *Dhammapada* stanza 226 is ascribed to one Puṇṇā, but we do not know whether our Puṇṇā is meant or the slave girl of Sujātā mentioned in the introduction to the *Jātaka* I. p. 69 ff.

Rohiṇī (No. 67) was the daughter of a brahmin at Vesālī, and had a conversation with her father about the merit of the samaṇas which led to his conversion. The

name Rohiṇī, but with the epithet *Khattiyakaññā* occurs again in the Commentary to Dh. vs. 221.

The therī *Abhayamātā*'s (No. 26) history begins at the time of the Buddha Tissa, whom she presented with a portion of rice when she met him on his begging rounds. In this dispensation she was the courtesan *Padumavati* at *Ujjeni*. King *Bimbisāra* fell in love with her and she had one son by him who was called *Abhaya*. This *Abhaya* became a *thera*<sup>1</sup> and converted his mother who, after her conversion, changed her name into *Abhayamātā*. The stanzas 33 and 34 were, according to *Dhammapāla*, first uttered by *Abhayatthera* and then repeated by his mother.

*Abhayamātā*'s friend was *Abhayattherī* (No. 27). At the time of the Buddha *Sikhī* she was the wife of King *Aruṇa*, of *Aruṇavatī* (*Samy.* vi. 2, 4), and honoured the Buddha, who resided at her husband's palace by presenting him with a bunch of water-lilies. In this *Buddhuppāda* she was born at *Ujjeni*, and after having been ordained by *Abhayamātā* she went together with her to *Rājagaha*; there the teacher addressed her stanzas 35 and 36.

The therī *Somā* (No. 36) has, according to *Dhammapāla*, the same *Apadāna* as *Abhayattherī*. After having realised arahatship she was tempted by *Māra*, who reproached her the women's two-finger intellect which renders it impossible for them to reach a high point of knowledge (stanza 60). This stanza and the first of those by which *Somā* rebuked *Māra* (61) occur again in the *Bhikkhunī-samyutta* v. 3. (*Comp.* Caroline Foley, p. 6). The arhatī *Somā* mentioned in the *Avadāna* *Āṭaka* VIII. 4 seems to be altogether a different person.

*Selā* (No. 35) was the daughter of the King of *Āḷavi* and was also called *Āḷavikā*. *Māra* addressed her stanza 57 and she rebuked him in stanzas 58 and 59 with the same

<sup>1</sup> To him are ascribed stanzas 26 and 98 of the *Thera-gāthā*.

words Khemā had spoken at a similar occasion (stanzas 141, 142). In the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* of the *Samyutta-nikāya* *Selā* and *Ālavikā* are considered as two different persons. Both are tempted by *Māra*, but our stanzas 57 and 58 are given under the heading “*Ālavikā*” (*Samy. V. 1, 3, and 6*).

No 38 contains the *gāthās* of *Mahāpajāpati*’s nurse *Vad-dhesī*. After having renounced the world, she was troubled during 25 years by sensual desires and could not find tranquillity of mind even for a minute (stanza 67) until, at last, she took her refuge to *Dhammadinnā*, who preached her the *Dhamma*.

*Vimalā* (No. 39) was the daughter of a courtesan at *Vesālī*, and tried to seduce *Moggallāna* when she met him on his begging rounds. Most probably she did so at the instigation of the *Titthiyas*. The *thera* rebuked her and gave her an admonition (*ovāda*) which, according to *Dhammapāla*, is to be found in the *Theragāthā*. I have, however, not been able to discover *Vimalā*’s name in the portion ascribed there to *Moggallāna* (1146–1208). *Comp. Caroline Foley*, p. 8.

*Sihā* (No. 40) was the daughter of the *Licchavi* General *Siha*’s sister, and was called after her uncle. Together with him she received religious instruction from the *Buddha* (cf. *Mahāvagga VI. 31*) and was ordained, but during seven years she was engaged in evil thoughts and could not obtain tranquillity of mind. In her despair she seized a rope, passed it round her neck, and was going to fasten it at a tree, when suddenly her mind was “freed from the *āsavas*” and she could realise *arahatship*.

*Cālā* (No 59), *Upacālā* (No. 60), and *Sisūpacālā* (No. 61) were the daughters of the brahmin woman *Surūpasārī* at *Nālakagāma* in the *Magadha* country and sisters to *Sārīputta*. They were all tempted by *Māra*, and their respective *gāthās* contain a dialogue in which *Māra* tries to persuade them to enjoy the sensual pleasures, but the *therīs* refuse. These stanzas, with a few introductory words, are also contained in the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta V. 6–8*, but

their order is inverted. The stanzas spoken by Cālā<sup>1</sup> in the Therīgāthā are attributed here to Sīsūpacālā, those spoken by Upacālā are attributed to Cālā, and those spoken by Sīsūpacālā are attributed to Upacālā.

Vaḍḍhamātā (No. 62) was born as the daughter of a noble family at Bhārukacchanagara. Her proper name not being given in the Commentary, we only know her as "Vaḍḍha's mother." The stanzas ascribed to her form a dialogue between herself and her son Vaḍḍha.<sup>2</sup> Stanzas 204–206 are spoken by Vaḍḍhamātā to her son in order to encourage him to give up the world and to follow the example of the "munayo." Stanza 207 is Vaḍḍha's reply, 208 and 209 are again spoken by his mother, and in stanzas 210–212 Vaḍḍha sums up the result of his mother's exhortations which led to his reaching arahatship.

Cāpā (No. 68) was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṅkahāra country. Her husband was Upaka, an adherent of the ājīvaka sect; Dhammapāla, in his introduction, tells us all he knows about the life of this mendicant. When Buddha was on his way from Uruvelā to Benares, he was seen by Upaka, the naked ascetic, who asked him: "In whose name have you retired from the world? Who is your teacher? Whose doctrines do you profess?" Thereupon the Blessed One addressed him the stanzas: Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi, &c.<sup>3</sup> Upaka replied: "You profess then, friend, to be the absolute Jina." Buddha said: "I have overcome all states of sinfulness, therefore, Upaka, I am the Jina." When he had spoken thus,

<sup>1</sup> Or by Māra to Cālā.

<sup>2</sup> To him are ascribed stanzas 335–339 of the Therīgāthā.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Majjhima Nikāya 170 f., Mahāvagga I. 6, 7 seq. and the Commentary on Dh. stanza 393, where the whole story is repeated; a short allusion only is found Jāt. I. 81. For the northern version of the legend, which agrees almost *verbo tenus* with the Mahāvagga, see Lalitavistara, pp. 526–528.

Upaka replied : " It may be so, friend," shook his head, and went to the Vaṅkahāra country. There he fell in love with a hunter's daughter, Cāpā, married her, and had a son by her who was called Subhadda. Cāpā, however, insulted her husband by giving him all sorts of nicknames, and when he could endure her abuse no longer he left her, went to Benares and inquired if any one knew the absolute Jina. The people directed him to the Jetavana at Sāvattthi where the Buddha resided. On his arrival he was admitted by the Buddha in spite of his old age, and, after his death, he was born in the Avriha heaven. There were only seven theras<sup>1</sup> who realised arahatship after having been born in the Avriha heaven, and he was one of them.

When Upaka had left her, Cāpā was in despair. The stanzas ascribed to her contain a dialogue between husband<sup>2</sup> and wife, in which the latter tries to persuade the former that he should return to the domestic life. Seeing, at last, that all her efforts in this direction were useless, Cāpā abandoned her child, went to Sāvattthī, and following her husband's example, sought admission to Gotama's order.

Sundarī (No. 69) was the daughter of the brahmin Sujāta at Benares. Grieving for her brother's death and imitating her afflicted father, who had been converted by the therī Vāseṭṭhī, she entered the order with her whole family. The paribbājikā Sundarī mentioned Jāt. II. 415 f., Udāna IV. 8, and in the Commentary to Dhṛp. 306 seems to be a different person. The story of Kāṇḍisundarī as given in the Avadāna Āṭaka VIII. 6 (Annales du Musée Guimet, xviii. p. 284 f.) agrees more with the introductory tale to No. 54 (Anopamā) than with this one.

Subhā Jivambavanikā (No. 71) was the daughter of a brahmin at Rājagaha. One day, when she had gone to

---

<sup>1</sup> The list is repeated Saṃy I. 5, 10; II. 3, 4, with the difference that instead of Salakaṇṭha we have Phalagaṇḍa, and instead of Bahunandī we have Bāhuraggi in the Saṃy.

<sup>2</sup> Upaka is always called Kāla in the stanzas.

rest in the Jivakambavana,<sup>1</sup> a young man from Rājagaha followed her and solicited her affection. Subhā tried to show him the guilt of evil desires, and to preach him the Dhamma, but as this proved useless and he did not listen to her, she pulled out one of her eyes and presented it to him on the palm of her hand. Having seen this the young man was frightened and withdrew, while Subhā took her refuge to the Buddha, who restored her eye in its ancient place. A story analogous to this is that of "the prince who tore out his own eye" in the *Kathāsaritsāgara* translated by Tawney, I. 247, and further analogies are given in Tawney's note on p. 248, and in two articles by Whitley Stokes and Henri Gaidoz in the *Revue Celtique*, III. 443 ff., and V. 129 f.

No. 72 comprises the gāthās of the therī Isidāsī. Stanzas 400-402 are attributed to the saṅgītikāras, and tell us that two bhikkhunīs belonging to the Sakya race Isidāsī and Bodhi met on their begging rounds at Pāṭaliputta and uttered the following verses. Stanza 403 is spoken by Bodhi to Isidāsī, and stanza 404 again by the saṅgītikāras. The following stanzas are all uttered by Isidāsī, who tells us her whole life. She was born as the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Ujjeni. Her father gave her in marriage to a seṭṭhi of Sāketa, but in spite of all the trouble she took she could never satisfy her husband, and was sent back to her parents. A second marriage, which was concluded for half the prize (upaddhasuñkena) had no better results. Then her father advised her to receive religious instruction from the therī Jinadattā and to take holy orders; seven days after she had been ordained she knew the history of her former births. She remembered that she had been a goldsmith at Erakakaccha and had loved another man's wife, in consequence of which misdeed she was reborn, one after another, in the wombs of a monkey, a goat, and a cow; later on she was the child, neither male nor female, of a slave girl, and

<sup>1</sup> This grove belonged to Jivaka Komārabhacca, the physician to King Bimbisāra.



then the daughter of a carter ; in this last capacity she married 'Giridāsa, the son of another carter, and created enmity between him and his first wife. All these adventures Isidāsī related to her friend Bodhi while sitting on a sand-bed in the river Ganges.

I have now briefly examined all the historical and mythological matter contained in Dhammapāla's introductions, and in the Therī Apadāna as far as the therīs of the Therī Gāthā collection are concerned. Only a small number of them has been left out, as about these there was nothing particular to say. Of course I might have given a great deal more analogies from other collections of fables, both Oriental and Occidental, had I not feared that this introduction would be too extensive.

My best thanks are due to Subhūti for procuring me the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and to Dr. Rost in London as well as to the authorities of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, for the loan of their Apadāna and Therīgāthā MSS.

E. MÜLLER.

BERNE, *July*, 1893.

# Paramatthadīpanī

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Idāni therīgāthūnaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Tattha yasmā bhikkhuninaṃ ādito yathā pabbajjā upasampadā ca paṭiladdhā taṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanāya kayiramānāya tattha tattha gāthānaṃ atthupatti vibhāvetuṃ sukarā hoti supākāṭā ca, tasmā taṃ pakāsetuṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepato ayaṃ anupubbikathā.

Ayaṃ hi lokanātho manussattaṃ līngasampattinyādinā vuttāni atthaṅgāni samodhanetvā Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato pādamūle katamahābhinihāro samatimsapāramiyo pūrento catuvīsatiyā buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇato anukkamena pāramiyo pūretvā ñānatthacariyāya lokatthacariyāya buddhatthacariyāya ca koṭiṃ patvā<sup>1</sup> Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvataṃyukaṃ thatvā dasasahassacakkavāladevatāhi buddhabhāvāya :

Kālo kho te mahāvīra uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ  
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padaṃ

ti āyācitamanussūpapattiyo tāsāṃ devatānaṃ patinñānaṃ datvā katapañcamahāvīlokatō Sakyarājakule Suddhoda-namahārājassa gehe sato sampajāno mātukucchi-okkanto dasamāse sato sampajāno tattha thatvā sato sampajāno tato nikkhanto Lumbinīvane laddhābhijātiko vividhā dhātiyo ādikatvā mahatā parihārena sammade (?) parihariyamāno anukkamena vuḍḍhipatto tisu pāsādesu vividhanāṭakajana-parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto jīṇṇavyādhi-mata-dassanena jātasamvego ñāṇassa paripākāṃ gātattā kāmesu ādinavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā Rāhulakumārassa jātadivase Channasahāyo Kanthakaṃ assa-

rājam āruyha devatāhi vivaṭadvārena aḍḍharattikasāmaye mahābhiniikkhamanam nikkhamitvā teneva rattāvasesena tiṇi rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomānaditiram patvā Ghaṭīkāramahābrahmuṇā ānīte arahattadhaje gahetvā pabbajito. Tāvad ev'assa Saṭṭhikathero viya ākappasampanno hutvā pāsādikena iriyāpathena anukkamena Rājagaham patvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā Māgadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā Bhaggavassārāmaṃ gantvā tassa samayaṃ parigaṇhitvā tato Ālāruddakānaṃ samayaṃ pariggahitvā taṃ sabbam analaṅkaritvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha chabbassāni dukkarakārikāṃ katvā tāya ariyadhammapativedhassābhāvaṃ ñatvā nāyaṃ maggo bodhāyāti oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āharanto katipāhena balaṃ gāhetvā Visākhāpuṇṇamadivase Sujātāya dinnavarabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā suvaṇṇapātiṃ nadiyā paṭisotaṃ khipitvā ajja buddho bhavissāmiti katasannitṭhāno sāyaṇhasāmaye Kālena nāgarājena abhittṭhutaguno Bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha acalaṭṭhāne pācīnalokadhātuabhimukho aparājita-pallaṅke nisinno caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ atitṭṭhāya suriye anattaṅgamine yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ amussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiceasamuppāde ñānaṃ otāretvā<sup>1</sup> anulomapaṭilomaṃ paccayākāraṃ sammāsanto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā sabbabuddhehi adhigataṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantvā nibbānārammanāya phalasamāpattiyā tattheva sattāhaṃ vītinaṃmetvā teneva nayena itarasattāhe pi Bodhimaṇḍe yeva vītinaṃmetvā Rājāyatanaṃmūle madhupiṇḍikabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā puna Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinno dhammatāya dhammagambhirataṃ paccavekkhitvā appossukkatāya cittena matte mahābrahmuṇā āyācito buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā tikkhindriyamudindriyādiḷe satte disvā mahābrahmuṇo dhammadesanāya katapatiṇṇo “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ desissāmī” ti āvajjanto Ālāruddakānaṃ kālakatabhāvaṃ ñatvā “bahūpakārā kho me pañcavaggiyā

ye maṃ padhānapabhinnaṃ upatthahimsu. Yaṇṇūnaḥaṃ tesam pañcavaggiyānaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan " ti cintetvā Āsāhipuṇṇamāyaṃ mahābodhino Bārāṇasim uddissa atthārasayojanaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjanto antarāmagge Upakena ājivikenā saddhim mantetvā anukkamena Isipatanaṃ patvā tattha pañcavaggiye saññāpetvā dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā ti Dhammacakkapavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññakoṇḍaññapamukhā atthārasa Brahmakoṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyevā paṭipade Bhaddajittheraṃ pakkhassa dutiyāyaṃ Vappattheraṃ pakkhassa tatiyāyaṃ Mahānāmattheraṃ catutthiyaṃ Assajittheraṃ sotāpattimagge patitthāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pana pakkhassa anattalakkaṇasuttantadesanāya sabbe pi arahatte patitthāpetvā tato paraṃ Yasadārakapamukhe pañcapaṇṇāsapurise Kappāsikavanasāṇḍe tiṃsamatte Bhaddavaggiye Gayāsise piṭṭhipāsāne saḥassamatte purāṇajāṭile ti evaṃ mahājanaṃ ariyabhūmiṃ otāretvā Bimbisārapamukhāni ekādasanahutāni sotāpattiphale ekanahutaṃ saraṇataye patitthāpetvā Veluvanaṃ paṭiggahetvā tattha viharanto Assajittherassa adhigatapaṭhamamagge Sañjayaṃ apucchitvā saddhim parisāya attano santikaṃ upagate Sāriputtamoggallāne aggaphalaṃ sacchikatvā sāvakaḥpāramiyā matthakaṃ patte aggasaḥvakatthāne ṭhapetvā Kāludāyittherassa abhiyācanāya Kapilavatthum gantvā mānattahaddhe ṇātake yamakaḥpāṭihāriyena dametvā pitaraṃ anāgāmiphale Mahāpajāpatiṃ sotāpattiphale patitthāpetvā Nandakumāraṃ Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi.

Athāparena samayena satthari Vesālī<sup>1</sup> upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ viharante Suddhodanaṃ mahārājā setacchat-tass'eva heṭṭhā va arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāyi. Atha Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajāya cittaṃ uppajji. Tato Rohaṇinaditīre Kalahavivādasuttantadesanāya pariyo-sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ pañcannaṃ kumārasatānaṃ pādapari-cārikā ekajjhāsaya 'va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā : " sabbā 'va satthu santike pabbajissāmā "

<sup>1</sup> Vesālī, cd.

ti Mahāpajāpatim <sup>1</sup> jetthikam katvā satthu santikam gantukāmā ahesum. Ayam ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāraṃ satthāraṃ pabbajjam yācitvā nālattha. Tasmā kappakam pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā tā Śākiyāniyo ādāya Vesālim gantvā Ānandattherena dasabalam <sup>2</sup> yācāpetvā atthagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadañca alattha. Itarā pana sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum. Ayam ettha samkhepo. Vitthārato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pāliyam āgatam eva.<sup>3</sup>

Evam upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi. Ath' assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike <sup>4</sup> kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sesā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Evam bhikkhunīsamghe suppatiṭṭhite puthubhūte tattha tattha gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānīsu kulitthiyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhammataṃ samghasuppatipattim ca sūtvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca jātasamvegā attano sāmike <sup>5</sup> mātāpitāro ñātako ca anujānāpetvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajimsu.<sup>6</sup> Pabbajitvā <sup>7</sup> ca silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānaṃ ca santike ovādaṃ labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arahattaṃ sacchākamsu. Tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsita gāthā pacchā saṃgītikā rakehi ekajjham katvā ekanipātādivasena saṃgītim āropayimsu. Imā theriyā gāthā nāmā ti. Tāsam nipātādivibhāgo heṭṭhā vutto yeva. Tattha nipātesu eko nipātādi. Tattha pi :

# I.

Sukham supāhi Therike katvā cōlena pārutā  
upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhadākam va kumbhiyan <sup>8</sup> ti

ayam gāthā ādi. Tassā kā uppatti. Atīte kira aññatarā

<sup>1</sup> Mahāpaja pati, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dasaphalam, cd.

<sup>3</sup> See especially Cullavagga x. 1.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu santike, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sāmikā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pabbajjimsu, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajjitvā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kumbhiyā, cd.

kuladhītā Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle sāsane abhippa-  
sannā hutvā satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadivase sākhaṃaṇ-  
dapam karetvā vālikam attharivā uparivitānam bandhitvā  
gandhapupphādini pūjam katvā satthu kālam ārocāpesi.  
Satthā tattha gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Sā bhaga-  
vantam vanditvā paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena pari-  
bhūñjāpetvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim<sup>1</sup> onītapattapāṇim  
ticivarena acchādesi. Tassā bhagavā anumodanam vatvā  
pakkāmi. Sā yāvatāyukam puññāni katvā ayupariyosāne  
devaloke nibbattitvā ekam buddhantaram<sup>2</sup> sugatim samsa-  
rantī Kassapabhagavato kāle patikule<sup>3</sup> nibbattitvā viññutam  
patvā samsāre jātasamvegā sāsane pabbajitvā upasampādetvā  
vīsati vassasahassāni silam pūretvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ  
katvā sagge nibbattā ekam buddhantaram saggasampattim  
anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ khattiyama-  
hāsālakule nibbatti. Tam thirasantasārīratāya Therikā ti  
voharimsu. Sā vayappattā kulapadesādīnā samānajatīkassa  
khattiyakumārassa mātāpitūhi dinnā patidevatā<sup>4</sup> hutvā  
vasati.<sup>4</sup> Satthu Vesāligamane sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upā-  
sīkā hutvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamitheriyā santike  
dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā “aham pab-  
bajissāmiti” sāmikassārocasi. Sāmiko nānujānāti. Sāsane  
katādhikāratāya yathāsukhaṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā  
rūpārūpadhamme pariggahetvā vipassanam anuyuttā viha-  
rati. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ mahānase vyañjane paccamāne  
mahatī aggijālā utthāhi. Sā aggijālā sakalabhājanam tāta-  
tāyāntam jhāyati. Sā tam disvā tam evārammanam katvā  
suṭṭhutam aniccatam upatṭhabantam upadhāretvā tato  
tattha dukkhānīcānā<sup>5</sup> tātā ca āropetvā vipassanam anuk-  
kamenā ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā anāgāmiphale paṭi-  
tthāhi. Sā tato peṭṭhāya ābharaṇam vā alamkāraṃ vā na  
dhāreti. Tassā<sup>5</sup> sāmiko : “kasmā tvaṃ bhadde idāni pubbe  
viya ābharaṇam vā alamkāraṃ vā na dhāresi” ti vutte at-  
tano gihibhāve abhabbhāvaṃ ārocetvā pabbajjaṃ anujā-  
nāpesi. So Visākha-upāsako viya Dhammadinnam<sup>6</sup> mahatā

<sup>1</sup> bhuttāvī, ed.      <sup>2</sup> paṭikule, ed.      <sup>3</sup> paṭidevatā, ed.

<sup>4</sup> vasanti, ed.      <sup>5</sup> tassa, ed.      <sup>6</sup> Dhammadinnā, ed.

parihāreṇa Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santikaṃ netvā : “ imāṃ ayyā pabbājetā ” ti āha. Atha Pajāpatigotamī taṃ pabbājetvā upasampādetvā vihāraṃ netvā satthāraṃ dassesi. Satthā tassā pakatiyā diṭṭhārammaṇaṃ eva vibhāvento sukhaṃ supāhīti gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha sukhaṃ ti bhāvanapūṃsakaniddeso. Supāhīti āṇattivacanāṃ. Therike ti āmantavacanāṃ. Katvā colena pārutā ti appicchatāya niyojanaṃ. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti paṭipattikittanaṃ. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā ti upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvanidassanaṃ. kumbhiyaṃ ti tadādhārassa aniccatucchādhāvanidassanaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti cetanaṃ itthādhivacanāṃ sukkena nidukkhā hutvā ti attho. Supāhīti nippajjanidassanaṃ cetanaṃ catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ. Tasmā cattāro pi iriyāpathe sukheṇ' eva kappehi sukhaṃ viharā ti attho. Therike ti idaṃ yadi pi tasmā nānakittanaṃ anvatthassaññābhāvato pana thire sāsane thirabhāvappatte thirehi silādidhammehi samannāgato ti attho. Katvā colena pārutā ti paṃsukūlakacolehi cīvaram katvā acchāditasārīrā. Taṃ nivatthā c'eva pārutā ca. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti. Hisaddo hetvattho. Yasmā tava santāne uppajjanakakāmarāgo upasanto anāgāmimaggañāṇagginā daḍḍho idāni tadavasesaṃ rāgaṃ aggamaḍḍhañāṇagginā dahitvā sukhaṃ supāhīti adhippāyo. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā kumbhiyaṃ ti yathā taṃ pakke bhājane appakaṃ ḍākavyañjanaṃ mahatiyā aggijālāya pacamaṇaṃ jhāyitvā sussaṇṇaṃ vūpasammati yathā vā udakamisse ḍākavyañjane uddhaṇaṃ āropetvā pacamaṇe udake taṃ ciccitāyati udake pana chinne upasantaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ tava santāne kāmarāgo upasanto itarampi upasamitvā sukhaṃ supāhīti. Therī indriyānaṃ yathā paripākaṃ katattā satthu desanāvīlāsena ca gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Koṇāgamanabuddhassa maṇḍapo kārīto mayā.  
dhuvam ticivaram dāsīm buddhassa lokabandhuno. 1.  
Yam, yam janapadaṃ yāmi nigame rājadhāniyo <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> rājatthāniyo, A.

sabbattha pūjito homi puññakammass' idam phalam. 2.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā sabbe samūhatā  
 nāgī va bandhanam chetvā viharāmi anāsava. 3.  
 Svāgatam vata me āsi buddhasettassa santike  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sasanam. 4.  
 Patisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca attha me  
 chalābhiññā sacchikatā katam buddhassa sasanam. 5.

Arahattam pana patvā therī udānenti tam eva gātham  
 abhāsi. Tenāyam gāthā tassā theriyā gāthā ahosi. Tattha  
 theriyā vuttagāthāya<sup>1</sup> anavaseso rāgo pariggahito agga-  
 maggena, tassa vūpasamassa adhipetattā rāgavūpasa-  
 men'eva c'ettha sabbesampi kilesānam vūpasamo vutto ti  
 datthabham. Tadekatthātāya sabbesam kilesadhammānam  
 vūpasamasiddhito tathā hi yuccati

“Uddhaccavicikicchāhi<sup>2</sup> yo moho sahaḥo mato  
 pahānekattābhāvena rāgena sarakehi so” ti.

Yathā c'ettha sabbesam kilesānam vūpasamo vutto evam  
 sabbatthāpi tesam vūpasamo vutto ti veditabham. Pubba-  
 bhāgē tadaṅgavasena samathavipassanākhane vikkham-  
 bhanavasena lakkhane paṭipassaddhivasena vūpasama-  
 siddhito, tena catubbidhassāpi pahānassa siddhi veditabbā.  
 Tattha tadaṅgapahānena silasampadā siddhi vikkhambha-  
 nappahānena samādhisampadā siddhi. Itarehi paññāsa-  
 padā siddhi dassitā hoti. Pahānābhisamayō 'va sījjhanto  
 yathā bhāvanābhisamayam sādheti. Tasmiṃ asati tada-  
 bhāvato tathā sacchikiriyābhisamayam pariññābhisam-  
 ayam ca sādheti evāti caturāsītisamayāsiddhiyā tisso  
 sikkhā paṭipattiyā tivīdhakalyāṇatā pattavisuddhiyo ca  
 paripuññā imāya gāthāya pakāsītā honti ti veditabham.

Aññatarā therī aññātāti nāmagottādivasena apākātā,  
 ekā therīlakkhaṇasampannā bhikkhunī imam gātham  
 abhāsi ti adhippāyo.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> vuttāg°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °vicikiccābī, cd.



## II.

Mutte muñcassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva  
vippamuttana cittena anaṇā<sup>1</sup> bhuñja piṇḍakam ti. 2.

Ayam Muttāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayam pi purinabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāram rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānasā pañcapatitthitena vanditvā pītivegena satthu pādamūle avakujjā nippajji. Sā tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam brāhmaṇamahāsālakule<sup>2</sup> nibbatti. Muttā ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi. Sā upanissaya-sampannatāya vīsativassakāle Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā sikkhamānā hutvā kammaṭṭhānam kathāpetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Sā ekadivasam bhattakiccaṃ katvā piṇḍapātapatikkantā therīnam bhikkhunīnam vattam dassetvā divāṭṭhānam gantvā raho nisinnā vipassanāmanasikāram ārabhi. Satthā surabhiḡandha-kuṭiyā nisinno 'va obhāsam vissajjetvā tassā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā Mutte muccassu yogehi ti imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha Mutte ti tassā ālapanam muccassu yogehi ti maggaṇipāṭiyā kāmayogādihi catūhi yogehi muccāhi vimuttacittā hohi. Yathā kiṃ? cando Rāhuggaho iva ti Rāhusaṅkhātato gahato cando viya upakkilesato muccassu. Vippamuttana cittena ti ariyamagge samucchedavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttana cittena. Ittham-bhūtalakkhaṇam cetam karaṇavacanam. Anaṇā<sup>3</sup> bhuñja piṇḍakan ti kilesaṇam pahāya anaṇā<sup>4</sup> hutvā raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñjeyyāsi. Yo hi kilese appahāya satthārā anuññāṭapaccaye paribhuñjati so sāṇo bhuñjati nāma yathāha āyasmā Vakkulo : Sattāham eva kho ayam āvuso

<sup>1</sup> anaṇā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sālāya kule, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Anaṇā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> anaṇā, cd.

sāno ratthapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Tasmā sāsane pabbajitena  
kāmacchandādiṇaṃ pahāya anaṇo <sup>1</sup> hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ  
paribhuñjitabbam. Piṇḍa ka n ti desanāsīsam eva cattāro  
pi paccaya <sup>2</sup> ti attho. Abhiṇhaṃ ovadati ariyamaggap-  
pattiyā, upakkilese <sup>3</sup> visodhento bahuso ovādaṃ deti, sā  
tasmim ovāde thatvā nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuni.

Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Vipassissa bhagavato lokajetthassa tādino  
rathiyam paṭipannassa tārayantassa paṇino 1.  
Gharato nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj' ahaṃ  
anukampako lokanātho <sup>4</sup> sīsante akkami mama. 2.  
Akkamitvāna sambuddho agamā lokanāyako  
tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj' ahaṃ. <sup>5</sup> 3.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pe— kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-  
nanti. 4.

Arahattaṃ patvāna sā tam eva gātham udānesi. pari-  
puṇṇasikkhā upasampajjitvā aparabhāge parinibbānakāle  
taṃ eva gātham ajjhabhāsī ti.

Muttāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### III.

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi ti Puṇṇāya nāma  
sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī  
buddhasuññe loke Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoni-  
yaṃ nibbattā. Ekadivasaṃ tattha aññataraṃ paccekabud-  
dhaṃ disvā pasannamānasā naḷamālāya taṃ pūjitvā <sup>6</sup> añja-  
lim paggayha atthāsī. Sā tena puñṇakammena sugatisu <sup>7</sup>  
saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapa-  
timahāsālakule nibbatti. Puṇṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā  
upanissayasampannatāya <sup>8</sup> vīsati vassāni vasamānā Mahā-  
pajāpatigotamiyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-

<sup>1</sup> anaṇo, cd.      <sup>2</sup> paccayo, cd.      <sup>3</sup> upakkilesa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> lokajettho, A.      <sup>5</sup> agamās' ahaṃ, A.

<sup>6</sup> pūjitā, cd.      <sup>7</sup> sugatiyo, cd.      <sup>8</sup> upanissatāya, cd.

saddhā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> sikkhamānā eva hutvā vipassanam  
ārabhi. Satthā tassā gandhakūṭiyam nisinnā eva obhāsam  
vissajjitvā :

Punṇe pūrasu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |  
paripunṇāya paññāya tamokkhandham padālayā ti. || 3.

Imam gātham āha. Tattha Punṇe ti tassā ālapanam.  
Pūrasu dhammehi ti sattatimsabodhipakkhiya-  
dhammehi paripunṇā hohi. Candopannarase-r-ivā  
ti. Rakāro padasandhikaro. Pannarase punṇamāsiyam.  
Sabbāhi kalāli paripunṇo cando viya. Paripunṇāya  
paññāyā ti solasannam kiccānam pāripūriyā paripu-  
ṇāya arahattamaggapaññāya. Tamokkhandham<sup>2</sup> bhavasesato bhinna-  
samucchinnamohakkhandhapadālanena sah'eva sabbe pi  
kilesā padālītā honti. Sā tam katham sutvā vipassanam  
vaddhetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadītire ahosiṃ kinnarī tadā  
addasam virajam buddham sayambhūṃ aparājitam. 1.  
Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
naḷamālam gahetvāna sayambhūṃ abhipūjayim. 2.  
Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa agaṇṇhiṃ tidasam gaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
chattimsa devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.  
Dasannam cakkavattīnam mahesittam akārayim  
saṃvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim<sup>4</sup> anagāriyam. 4.  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham<sup>5</sup> abhipūjayim  
duggatiṃ<sup>6</sup> nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam  
ti. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā<sup>7</sup> sā therī tam eva gātham udānesi.

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitvā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tamohakkhandham, cd.

<sup>3</sup> tidasam gatim, A.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajjim, P.

<sup>5</sup> yapuppham, P.

<sup>6</sup> duggati, P.

<sup>7</sup> patvāpana, cd.

Ayaṃ eva c'assā aññā<sup>1</sup> vyākaraṇagāthā hoti ti.  
Punṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

IV.

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāyā<sup>2</sup> ti Tissāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhatakusalapaccayā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākyarājakule<sup>3</sup> nibbattitvā vayappattā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā paccā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā<sup>4</sup> pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā satthā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'eva oblāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |  
sabbayogavisamuyuttā cara loke anāsavā ti. || 4.

gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha Tisse ti tassālapanaṃ. Sikkhassu sikkhāyā ti adhisilasikkhādikāya tividdhāya sikkhāya sikkha, magga-sampayuttā tisso sikkhāyo sampādehi ti attho. Idāni tāsāṃ sampādane kāraṇaṃ āha. Mā taṃ yogā upaccagum ti manussattaṃ indriyā vekallaṃ buddhuppādo saddhāpaṭilābho ti. Ime yogā samayā dullabhakkhaṇā taṃ mā atikkamuṃ. Kāmayogādayo eva vā te cattāro yogā. Mā upaccagum mā abhibhaveyyuṃ. Sabbayogavisamuyuttā ti sabbehi kāmayogādihi yogehi vimuttā tato eva anāsavā hutvā loke ca diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārena viharāhīti attho. Sā taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti ādinayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'eva veditabbaṃ.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

V—X.

Tisse yuñjassu<sup>5</sup> dhammehi ti Tissāya theriyā

<sup>1</sup> aññam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sikkha susikkhāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Sākyar°, cd. <sup>4</sup> nikkamitvā, cd. <sup>5</sup> yuñja sudh°, cd.

gāthā, tassā vatthu Tissāya sikkhamānāya vatthusadisam. Ayam pāna therī hutvā arahattam pāpunī. Yathā ca ayam eva ito parā Dhīrā ~~Dhīrā~~ Mittā Bhadrā Upasamā<sup>1</sup> ti pañcannam therīnam vatthu ekasadisam eva. Sabbā pi imā Kapilavatthuvāsiniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā<sup>2</sup> obhāsagāthāya ca arahattam pattā t̥hapetvā sattamim.<sup>3</sup> Sā pana obhāsagāthāya vinā samvegam satthu santike laddham ovādaṃ nissāya vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpunītvā<sup>4</sup> udānavasena Dhīrā dhīrehi ti gātham abhāsi. Itarā pi arahattam patvā :

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo taṃ mā upaccagā khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. 5.  
 Dhīre nirodham phussehi paññāvupasamam sukham ārādhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram. 6.  
 Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 7.  
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiya. 8.  
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemam anuttaram. 9.  
 Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam ti. 10.

gāthāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha yuñjassu dhammehi ti samathavipassana-dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi ca yuñja yogam karohi. Khaṇo taṃ mā upaccagā ti yo evam yogabhāvanam na karoti taṃ puggalam paṭirūpadese uppattikkhaṇo channam āyatanānam avekallakkhaṇo buddhuppāḍakkhaṇo saddhāya paṭiladdhakkhaṇo sabbo pi ayam khaṇo atikkamati nāma. So khaṇo taṃ mā atikkami. Khaṇātītā ti ye hi khaṇam atītā yehi ca puggalehi so khaṇo atīto te nirayamhi samappitā

<sup>1</sup> Upasamādhī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nikkhandhā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sattamam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pāpunetvā, cd.

hutvā socanti. Tattha nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti attho.

Nirodhaṃ phussehi ti kilesanirodhaṃ phussa paṭilābhaṃ. Saññāvupasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ ārādhayaṃhi nibbānaṃ ti kāmasaññādināṃ pāpasaññānaṃ upasaṃsaṃ nibbānaṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhehi.

Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi ti viriyappadhānatāya dhīrehi tejussadehi ariyamaggadhammehi. Bhāvitindriyā vadḍhitasaddhādiindriyā. Dhīrā bhikkhūṃ vatthukāmehi savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ jinitvā āyatipunabbhavā bhāvato antimaṃ dehaṃ dhārehi ti therī aññaṃ viyakatvā attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dasseti.

Mitte ti taṃ ālapati. Mittarata ti kalyāṇamittesu abhiratā. Tattha sakkārasammānaratā hohi. Bhāvehi kusale dhamme ti ariyamaggadhamme vadḍhehi. Yogakkhemassa arahattassa nibbānassa ca pattiya adhiḡamāya.

Bhadre ti taṃ ālapati. Bhadrarata ti bhadresu sīladidhammesu ratā abhiratā hohi. Yogakkhemam anuttaraṃ ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ anuppadavaṃ. Anuttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ nibbānaṃ. Tassa pattiya kusale bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvehi ti attho.

Upasame ti taṃ ālapati. Tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ti. Maccu ettha dhiyaṃ ti maccudheyyaṃ. Anupacitakusalasambhārehi suṭṭhu duttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ. Tare ariyamaggaṇāvāya tāressāmi. Dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ ti tassa dhāraṇe no antimaṃ dehaṃ dharā hohi ti attho.

Tissāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Niṭṭhitā paṭhamavaggaṇṇanā.

## XI.

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhī ti ādikā Muttatheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

tattha bhavesu kusalam upacinitvā inasmim buddhuppāde Kosalajānapade Oghāṭakassa nāma daliddabrāhmaṇassa-dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattakāle ekassa khujja-brāhmaṇassa adamsu. Sā tena gharāvāsaṃ ārocati. Taṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā bahiddhārammaṇesu cittaṃ vidhāvati. Sā taṃ niggaṇhāti.<sup>2</sup> S u m u t t ā s ā d h u m u t t ' a m h ī t i g ā t h a ṃ vadanti yeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
pāṇino anugaṇhanto piṇḍāya pāvisi puram. 1.  
Tassa āgacchato satthu sabbe nagaravāsino  
hatthatuṭṭhā samāgantvā vālikā akarimso te. 2.  
Vithisammajjanaṃ katvā kadalipuṇṇakaddhaje  
dhūmaṃ cuṇṇaṃ ca mālaṃ ca sakkāraṃ katvāna sat-  
thuno 3.

Maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetvā nimantetvā vināyakaṃ  
mahādānaṃ daditvāna sambodhim<sup>3</sup> abhipatthayi. 4.  
Padumuttaro mahāviro tāraḷo sabbapāṇinaṃ  
anumodaniyaṃ katvā vyākāsi aggapuggalo. 5.  
Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako  
bhavābhavā sukhā laddhā pāpuṇissati bodhijam. 6.  
Hatthakammaṃ ca ye keci kadāci naranāriyo  
anāgatasmiṃ addhāne sabbe hessanti + sammukhā. 7.  
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
uppannā devabhavanaṃ tuyhaṃ te paricūrikā. 8.  
Dibbasukhaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
anubhonti ciraṃ kālaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhavā. 9.  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā  
sukhumālā manussesu atho devapuresu ca 10.  
Rūpaṃ bhogaṃ sayāṃ āyu atho kitti sukhā piyaṃ  
labhāmi satthu taṃ sabbāṃ sukataṃ kammaṃ sampadaṃ. 11.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātāhaṃ brahmaṇe kule

<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> niggaṇhāti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sambodhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> hissanti, P.

<sup>5</sup> asaṅkheyyaṃ, P.

<sup>6</sup> mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ, P.

sukhumālahatthapādā ramanīye nivesane. 12.

Sabbakālam pi paṭhavim apassāma' analaṅkatam .

cikkhallabhūmiṃ asuciṃ <sup>1</sup> apassāmi kudācanam. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ katamā buddhassa sāsanan ti. 14.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udanenti :

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi tihi khujjehi muttiyā |  
 udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |  
 mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā ti. 11.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha sumuttā ti suṭṭhu muttā. Sādhu mutt' amhi ti sādhu sammad eva muttā amhi. Kuto pana sumuttā sādhu muttā ti āha? Tihi khujjehi muttiyā ti vaṅkakehi parimuttayā ti attho.

Iti tāni sarūpato dassenti udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena cā ti āha. Udukkhale hi dhaññaṃ pakkhipantiyā parivattertiyā musalena kottentiyaṃ piṭṭhi onāmetabbā hoti ti.<sup>2</sup> Khujjakāraṇahetutāya tad ubhayaṃ khujjan ti vuttaṃ. Sāmiako<sup>3</sup> pañ assā khujjo eva. Idāni yassā muttiyā nidassanavasena tihi khujjehi mutti vuttā tam eva dassenti mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā ti vatvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Bhavanetti samūhatā<sup>4</sup> ti tass' attho na kevalaṃ mahatikhujjehi eva muttā. Atha kho sabbasmā jarāmarañā pi yasmā sabbassa pi bhavanettināyikā taṇhā aggamaggena mayā samugghātita<sup>5</sup> ti.

Muttatheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XII.

Chandajātā avasāye ti Dhammadinnattheriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarabuddhakāle Haṃsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā hutvā jīvati.<sup>6</sup> Nirodhato vuṭṭhitassa aggasāvakaassa pūjāsakkārapubbakaṃ dānaṃ datvā devaloke nibbattā. Tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaraṇti Phussa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikānaṃ kammi-

<sup>1</sup> °bhūmi asuci, P.      <sup>2</sup> hohīti, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sāmiḱā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> samohatā, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sammuggh°, cd.      <sup>6</sup> jīvanti, cd.



kassa gehe vasamānānam dānam paṭicca ekaṃ dehī ti sāmikenā vutte dve denti bahum puññam katvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannam bhaginīnam abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyam caritvā ekaṃ buddhantaram devamanussesu saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe kulagehe sā nibbattitvā vayappattā Visākhassa seṭṭhino gehe gantvā—ath' ekadivasaṃ Visākho seṭṭhi satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmī hutvā gharaṃ gantvā pāsadam abhiruhanto sopānamatthake dhitāya Dhammadinnāya sārītaḥattham anālambitvā 'va pāsadam 'bhiruhitvā bhuñjamāno pi tuṇhibhūto va bhuñji. Dhammadinnā taṃ apadbāretvā “ ayyaputta kasmā tvaṃ mama hattham nālambi, bhuñjamāno pi na kiñci kathesi? Atthi nu kho mayham doso ” ti āha? Visākho “ Dhammadinne<sup>1</sup> na te doso atthi, ahaṃ pana ajja paṭṭhāya itthisarīraṃ phusituṃ āhāre ca lolabhāvaṃ kātuṃ anaraho. Tādiso mayā dhammo paṭividdho, tvaṃ pana sace icchasi imasmim yeva gehe vasa, no ce icchasi yattakena dhanena te attho tattakaṃ gahetvā kulagharaṃ gacchāhi ” ti āha. “ Nāhaṃ ayyaputta tassāgantugamanam āgamissāmi, pabbajjam me anujānāhi ” ti Visākho “ sādhu<sup>2</sup> Dhammadinne ” ti taṃ suvaṇṇasivikāya bhikkhuniupassayaṃ pesesi. Sā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā katipāham tattha vasitvā vivekāvāsaṃ vasitukāmā ācariyupajjhāyanam santikaṃ gantvā “ ayye ākiṇṇaṭṭhāne mayham cittaṃ na ramati gāmakāvāsaṃ gacchāmi ” ti āha. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ nayimsu. Sā tattha vasati. Atite madditasamkhāratāya nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

- Tadāham Haṃsavatīyaṃ kule aññātare ahaṃ  
pārakammakārī āsiṃ nipakā silasaṃvutā. 2.

Padumuttarabuddhassa Sujāto aggasāvako

vihārā abhinikkhamma piṇḍapātāya gacchati.<sup>1</sup> 8.  
 Ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchantī tadā udakahārikā  
 taṃ disvā adadaṃ pūvaṃ<sup>2</sup> pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 4.  
 Paṭiggahetvā tattheva nisinno paribhuñji so  
 tato netvāna taṃ gehaṃ adāsiṃ tassa bhojanam. 5.  
 Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari suṇisaṃ sakam  
 sassuyā samāgantvāna<sup>3</sup> sambuddhaṃ abhivādayiṃ. 6.  
 Tadā so dhammakathikaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ<sup>4</sup> perikittayaṃ  
 thapesi etadaggamhi ; taṃ sutvā muditā ahaṃ. 7.  
 Nimantayitvā sugataṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ  
 mahādānaṃ daditvāna<sup>5</sup> taṃ thānaṃ abhipattḥayiṃ. 8.  
 Tato maṃ sugato āha ghananinnādasussare<sup>6</sup>  
 samutṭhānaniggatā tvam sasamghaparivesike.<sup>7</sup> 9.  
 Saddhammasavane yutte guṇavaddhitamānase<sup>8</sup>  
 bhadde bhavassu<sup>9</sup> muditā lacchase paṇidhiphalaṃ.<sup>10</sup> 10.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 11.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessasi<sup>11</sup> satthu sāvika. 12.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivaṃ mahāmuniṃ<sup>12</sup>  
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 13.  
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.  
 Imasmaṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 15.  
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārānasipuruttame. 16.  
 Chaṭṭhā tassās' ahaṃ dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 17.  
 Nānujānāsi maṃ tāto,<sup>13</sup> agāre va tadā mayam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> pattam ādāyag°, A.

<sup>2</sup> adadiṃ, P. ; pūpaṃ, A.

<sup>3</sup> sahaḡantvāna, A. <sup>4</sup> bhikkhuṇī, P. <sup>5</sup> adatvāna, P.

<sup>6</sup> gharadinnaśassurika, P. ; mamupaṭṭhānanirate, A.

<sup>7</sup> samghāparivesikā, P. <sup>8</sup> yuttā °manasā, P.

<sup>9</sup> avassaṃ, P.

<sup>10</sup> laccham sapaṇ°, P.

<sup>11</sup> hessati. A.

<sup>12</sup> mahāmuni, P.

<sup>13</sup> anujāni tato tato, P.

<sup>14</sup> agāre tālayā mayam, P.

## XII. DHAMMADINNĀ.

vīsa vaṣṣasahassāni vicarimha <sup>1</sup> atanditā <sup>2</sup> 18.  
 Komārim <sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ <sup>4</sup> rājakañṇā sukhedhita  
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā <sup>5</sup> muditā satta dhitaro. 19.  
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā  
 Dhammā ceva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 20.  
 Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. 21.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 22.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbajapuruttame  
 jātā setṭhikule phīte <sup>6</sup> sabbakāmasamiddhine. <sup>7</sup> 23.  
 Yadā <sup>8</sup> rūpaṇopetā paṭhame yobbane tṭhitā  
 tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasiṃ sukhasamappitā. 24.  
 Upetvā <sup>9</sup> lokasaraṇaṃ sunitvā dhammadesanaṃ  
 anāgāmiphalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. 25.  
 Tadā taṃ anujānetvā <sup>10</sup> pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 26.  
 Tadā upāsako so maṃ <sup>11</sup> upagantvā apucchatha  
 gambhīre nipuṇe <sup>12</sup> pañhe, te sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. 27.  
 Jino tasmim guṇe tutṭho etadagge tṭhapesi maṃ  
 bhikkhunim dhammakathikaṃ, n'aññaṃ passāmiedisam. 28.  
 Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo  
 evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi <sup>13</sup> nāyakenānukampitā. 29.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā <sup>14</sup> kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhātā. 30.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 31.  
 Iddhisu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 32.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam  
 khepetvā āsava sabbe visuddh' amhi sunimmaḷā. 33.

<sup>1</sup> vicaramhi, P.

<sup>2</sup> atandikā, A.

<sup>3</sup> komāri, P.

<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyā, P.

<sup>5</sup> °niyatā, P.

<sup>6</sup> tṭhite, P.

<sup>7</sup> °samiddhino, P.

<sup>8</sup> tadā, P.

<sup>9</sup> upetā, P.

<sup>10</sup> tadāhaṃ anujānitvā, P.

<sup>11</sup> sā maṃ, P.

<sup>12</sup> nipuṇe, P.

<sup>13</sup> evāyaṃ paṇḍitā jātā, P.

<sup>14</sup> paricīṇṇo yo tatthā, P.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 84.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā mayham <sup>manam (V. Kiccama)</sup> matthakam pattam,  
idāni idha vasitvā kiṃ karissāmi. “Rājagaham eva gantvā  
satthāraṇ ca vandissāmi bahū ca me nātakā puññāni karis-  
santi” ti bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ Rājagaham eva paccāgatā.<sup>1</sup>  
Visākho tassā āgatabhāvaṃ nātvā sutvā tassā adhigamaṃ  
vīmaṃsanto<sup>2</sup> pañcakkhandhādivasena pañham pucchi.  
Dhammadinnā sunissitena<sup>3</sup> satthena kumudanāle chin-  
danti viya pucchitam pañham vissajjesi. Visākho sabbam  
pucchāvissajjananissayam satthu ārocesi. Satthā “paṇḍitā  
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni” ti ādinā tam pasamsanto  
sabbaññutañānena saddhiṃ sandhetvā<sup>4</sup> vyākatabhāvaṃ  
paveditvā tam eva Cūlavedallasuttam atthupattim katvā  
tam dhammakathikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggatthāne  
ṭhapesi. Tadā pana sā tasmim gāmakāvāse vasanti  
hetthimamagge adhigantvā aggamaggatthāya vipassanaṃ  
patthapesi. Tadā:

Chandajātā avasāye<sup>5</sup> manasā ca phutā siyā  
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā vimuccatī ti. 12.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha chandajātā ti aggap-  
phalattham jātacchanda. Avasāye<sup>6</sup> ti. Avasāyo vuccati  
avasānam nīṭhānaṃ, tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacitta-  
tāya<sup>7</sup> uddhamsoṭā ti vakkhamānattā samānakiccassa nī-  
ṭhānaṃ veditabbam yassa kassaci. Tasmā padadvayenāpi  
appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā ti  
ayam ettho vuttā<sup>8</sup>hoti. Manasā ca phutā siyā ti  
hetthimehi nītimaggacittehi nibbānaṃ phutā phusitā  
bhaveyya. Kāmesu ca appaṭibaddhacittā<sup>9</sup> ti  
anāgāmiaggavasena kāmesu na paṭibaddhacittā.<sup>10</sup> Ud-  
dhamsoṭā ti uddham eva maggasoto saṃsārasoto ca

<sup>1</sup> paccāgatā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vīmaṃsato, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sunissitena, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sanditvā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> avasāyi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> appaṭipannacitto, cd.      <sup>8</sup> vutto, cd. .

<sup>9</sup> appaṭibandhac°, cd.      <sup>10</sup> paṭibandhac°, cd.

### XIII. XIV. VISĀKHĀ AND SUMANĀ.

ekissā ti uddhamṣotā anāgāmino hi yathā aggamaggā ca  
uppañjati. Na aññā evaṃ avihādisu uppannassa yā vā  
kañiṭṭhā uddham eva uppatti hoti ti.

Dhammadinnāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XIII.

Karotha buddhasāsanan ti Visakhāya theriyā  
gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhirātheriyā vatthusadisam eva.  
Sā arahattam patvā vimuttisukhena vitināmentī :—

Karotha buddhasāsanaṃ yaṃ katvānānutappati  
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisidathā ti. 13.

Imāya gāthāya aññaṃ vyākāsi. Tattha karotha.  
buddhasāsanan ti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anu-  
sitṭhaṃ karotha yathānusiṭṭhi paṭipajjathā ti attho. Yaṃ  
katvānānutappatī ti anusitṭhikatvā karaṇahetu  
na anutappati takkarassa sammad eva adhippāyānaṃ  
samijjhanato. Khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā eka-  
mante nisidathā ti. Idam yasmā sayam pacchā-  
bhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭhikāntā ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ vattaṃ  
dassetvā attano divātthāne pādaṃ dhovitvā raho nisinnā  
arahattamatthakam pāpesi. Tasmā tattha aññe pi niyo-  
jenti avoca.

Visakhāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XIV.

Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti Sumanāya theriyā  
gāthā. Tassā vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Imissā  
pi hi satthā obhāsam vissajjetvā purato nisinno viya attā-  
naṃ dassetvā :

“Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami  
bhava chandaṃ virājetvā upasanta carissasi.” 14.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam

pāpuṇi. Tattha dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti santatim pariyāpannā dukkhādidhātuyo<sup>1</sup> itarā pi ca udayabbayassa<sup>2</sup> patipīlanādinā dukkhā ti nānacakkhunā disvā mā jāti punar āga mī ti puna jātiyati punabbhavaṃ mā uggañchi. Bhave chandam virājetvā ti kāmabbhavādike sabbasmim bhave taṇhā chandam virāgasamkhātena maggena pajahitvā upasantā carissasi<sup>3</sup> ti sabbaso na kilesatāya nibbutā viharissasi.<sup>3</sup> Ettha ca dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti iminā dukkhānupassanāmukhena vipassanā dassitā. Bhave chandam virājetvā ti iminā maggo. Upasantā<sup>4</sup> carissasi ti iminā saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Ma jāti punar āga mī ti iminā anupādisesā<sup>5</sup> nibbānadhātu dassitā ti datṭhabbam.

Sumanāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XV.

Kāyena samvutā āsī ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā pi vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Sā pi hi Sākyakulappasutā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā obhāsagāthāya arahattam patvā pana :

Kāyena samvutā āsī vācāya uda cetasā  
samūlam taṇham abbuyha sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti|| 15.

Udānavasena taṃ eva gātham abhāsi. Tattha kāyena samvutā āsī ti kāyikena samvutā aho sī ti. Vācāyā ti vācasikena samvutā āsī ti yojanā. Padadvayenāpi saṃsa-samvaram āha. Udā ti atha. Cetasā ti samādhicittena. Etena vipassanābhāvanam āha. Samūlam taṇham abbuyhā ti sānusayam. Sahavā avijjāya hi paṭiechādanādinave bhavattaye taṇhā uppajjati.

Aparo nayo kāyena samvutā ti sammākamman-

<sup>1</sup> cakkhādicatuyo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> udayabbassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> viharissati, cd. <sup>4</sup> maggopasanta, cd. <sup>5</sup> anupāda, cd.

tena sabbaso micchākammantassa pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva kāyena saṃvutā āsi. Vācāyā ti sammāvācāya sabbaso micchāvācāya pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva vācāya saṃvutā āsi ti attho. Cetasā ti samādhinā. Cetosisena h'ettha samādhi vutto. Sammāsamaḍhigahaṇena ekalakkhaṇā sammādiṭṭhiādayo gahitā 'va honti ti maggasaṃvarena abhiijjhādikassa asaṃvarassa anavasesato pahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Ten'eva samūlaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṇhaṃ abbuyha<sup>2</sup> sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti sabbaso kilasapariḷāhābhāvena sītibhāvappattā anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhiti.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XVI.

Sukhaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> vuddhike sehi ti Sumanāya vuddhapabbajitāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā<sup>4</sup> imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ Mahākosalarāṇṇo bhaginī hutvā nibbatti. Sā satthārā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa "cattāro kho mahārāja daharā<sup>5</sup> na uññātabbā" ti ādinā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā laddhapasādā saraṇesu silesu ca patitṭhāya pabbajitukāmā<sup>6</sup> pi "ayyakam patijaggissāmī" ti cirakālaṃ vitināmetvā aparabhāge ayyikāya<sup>7</sup> kalamkatāya raṇṇā<sup>8</sup> saddhim mahagghani attharaṇapāvuraṇāni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā saṃghassa dāpetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patitṭhitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tassā nānapariḷākaṃ disvā :

Sukhaṃ tvam vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūtā<sup>9</sup> si nibbutā ti. 16.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha<sup>10</sup> pati-

<sup>1</sup> tenevāssam°, ed. <sup>2</sup> abbuyhā ti, ed. <sup>3</sup> tvam om. ed.

<sup>4</sup> upanicitvā, ed. <sup>5</sup> daharā ti, ed. <sup>6</sup> pabbajjituk°, ed.

<sup>7</sup> ayyikā, ed.

<sup>8</sup> raṇṇāya, ed.

<sup>9</sup> sītibhūt' amhi, ed.

<sup>10</sup> sahi, ed.

sambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena tam eva gātham abhāsi. Idam eva c'assā aññam vyākaraṇam ahoṣi. Sā tāvad eva pabbaji.<sup>1</sup> Gāthāya pana vaddhikehi vuddho yo vuddho ti<sup>2</sup> attho. Ayam pana silādiguṇehi pi vuddhā. Theriyā vuttagāthāya catutthapade ātibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti yojetabbam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Vuddhapabbajitāya Sumanāya gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

## XVII.

Piṇḍapātam caritvānā ti Dhammāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā sambhavā puññasambhārā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā patirūpassa sāmikassa geham gantvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitukāmā hutvā sāmikena ananuññātā pacchā sāmike kālaṅkate pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasaṃ bhikkhāya caritvā vihāraṃ āgacchanti parivattitvā tam eva āraṇṇaṇam katvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā :

Piṇḍapātam caritvāna daṇḍam olubbha dubbalā  
vedhamānehi gatthehi tatth'eva nipati chamā<sup>1</sup>  
disvā ādīnaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci<sup>3</sup> me ti. 17.

Udānavasena imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha piṇḍapātam caritvāna daṇḍam olubbhā ti piṇḍapātathāya yatthiupatthambhena nagare vicaritvā bhikkhāya āhiṇḍetvā. Chamā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhūmiyaṃ pādāya avasānena bhūmiyaṃ nipatanti ti attho. Disvā ādīnaṃ kāye ti asubhānīcadukkhānantatādihi nānappakārehi pāde dosaṃ paññācakkhunā disvā.

Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti ādīnāvānupassanāya parato pavattehi nibbidānupassanādihi vikkhambhana-

<sup>1</sup> pabbajji, ed.

<sup>2</sup> vuddhe ti, ed.

<sup>3</sup> vimucca, ed.



XVII. XVIII. DHAMMĀ SAMGHĀ.

vasena mama cittaṃ kilesacittaṃ kilesehi vimucci<sup>1</sup> pana  
maggaphalehi yathākkamaṃ samuccheda vasena ceva paṭi-  
passaddhivasena ca sabbaso vimucci. Vimuttaṃ na  
dāni'ssā vimocetabbam<sup>2</sup> atthi. Idam eva c'assa aññaṃ  
vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi ti.

Dhammāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XVIII.

Hitvā<sup>3</sup> ghare pabbajitā ti Saṃghāya theriyā  
gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhirātheriyā vatthusadisam. Gāthā  
pana:

Hitvā ghare pabbajitvā<sup>4</sup> hitvā puttaṃ<sup>5</sup> pasupiyam  
hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca avijjañ ca virājiya  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasant' amhi nibbutā ti. 18.

gāthā abhāsi. Tattha hitvā ti chaḍḍetvā. Ghare  
ti gehaṃ. Gharasaddo<sup>7</sup> hi ekasmiṃ abhidheyye kadāci ba-  
husu bijam viya rūhivasena vohariyati. Hitvā puttaṃ  
pasu piyaṃ ti piyāyitabbe ceva gavādimahisādikesu  
ca tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena pahāya. Hitvā  
rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti rajjanasabhāvaṃ rāgaṃ dussana-  
sabhāvaṃ dosaṃ ca ariyamaggena samucchinditvā. Avij-  
jañ ca virājiyā ti sabbākusalesu pubbaṅgaṃ  
mohaṃ ca virājitvā maggena samugghāṭetvā icceva attho.  
Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Saṃghāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekanipāṭavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XIX.

Dukanipāṭe āturaṃ asuciṃ<sup>8</sup> pūtiṃ<sup>9</sup> ti ādikā  
Abhirūpanandāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Vipas-

<sup>1</sup> vimuccinā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> imeva, cd.

<sup>3</sup> hetvā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajitā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> muttam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> desaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> saddā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> asuci, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sūti, cd.

passa bhagavato kassā Bandhumānagare gāḥapatimāhāssa  
lassa dhītā hutvā satthū santike dhammāṃ sutvā saraṇe  
ca silesu ca patitthitā satthari parinibbute dhātuseṭṭhā  
ratanapaṭimanditena suvaṇṇachattena pūjāṃ katvā kālāṃ  
katvā sagge nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatissu yeva sam-  
sarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavattthuragare Khema-  
kassa Sakkassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Nandā  
ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā atthabhāvassa ativiya rūpasobhag-  
gappattiyā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsālikā.

Abhirūpanandā nāma tveva paññāyittha. Tassā vayap-  
pattāya<sup>1</sup> anareyyadivase yeva Garabhūto Sākyakumāro  
kālaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ mātāpitaro akāmaṃ pabbājesuṃ.  
Sā pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā. Satthā  
rūpaṃ vivanṇeti<sup>2</sup> garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādina-  
vaṃ dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ ra gacchati. Bhagavā  
tassā ānāparipākaṃ ātvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ<sup>3</sup> ānāpesi  
“sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādaṃ āgacchantū” ti.  
Sā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesesi. Bhagavā “vāre  
sampatte attano 'va āgantabbaṃ na aññaṃ<sup>4</sup> pesetabban  
ti” āha. Sā<sup>5</sup> satthu ānaṃ laṅghitū asakkonti bhikkhu-  
nihi saddhiṃ buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Bhagavā  
iddhiyā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ māpetvā puna jarājīṇṇaṃ das-  
setvā samvegāṃ uppādetvā :

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ<sup>7</sup> passa Nande samussayaṃ  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. 19.  
Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaḥ  
tato mānābhisamāyā upasanta carissasi ti. 20.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tāsaṃ attho hetthā vuttanayo<sup>8</sup>  
eva. Gāthāpariyosāne Abhirūpanandā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi  
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyō  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikāṃ cārayāṃ<sup>9</sup> ahaṃ. 1.

<sup>1</sup> vayappattā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vivanṇeti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Mahāpajāpati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> añña, cd.

<sup>5</sup> So, cd.

<sup>6</sup> buddhup, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pūti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vuttanayā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> ekaccaṃ vādayamaḥam, B. ; ekicchā cārayāṃ<sup>9</sup> āhaṃ, A

Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā<sup>1</sup>  
 ādāya gamaniyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me katam.<sup>2</sup> 2.  
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ  
 nirayaṃ nūna<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi ettha me n'atthi saṃsayo. 3.  
<sup>4</sup> Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna paṇaṃsetvāna mānaṃsaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 rājanāṃ upasaṃgamaṃ<sup>5</sup> idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 4.  
<sup>6</sup> Itthitā mama yaṃ deva purisānugatā sadā<sup>6</sup>  
 ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. 5.  
 Adāsi me tadā rājā<sup>7</sup> samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ  
 tassa pattaṃ<sup>8</sup> gahetvāna paramannaṃ pūrayim. 6.  
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ saḥassagghanaṃ ahaṃ  
 vatthayugena chādetvā adāsi tuṭṭhamānaṃ. 7.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānaṃsaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 8.  
 Saḥassaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayim  
 saḥassaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittā akārayim. 9.  
 Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gānaṇāto asaṃkhayaṃ  
 nānāvidhaṃ bahu puññaṃ tassa kammaphalaṃ tato. 10.  
 Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇā abhirūpā sudassanā  
 itthisabbaṅgasampannā abhijātā jutindharā. 11.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyim Sākiyakule  
 nārisaḥassapāmoḁkhā Suddhodanasutass' ahaṃ. 12.  
 Nibbinditvā agāre 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 sattaṃ rattiṃ sampatvā catusaccaṃ apāpuṇim. 13.  
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ  
 parimetuṃ na sakkomi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.  
 Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ janitaṃ muni  
 tuyh' atthāya mahāvira paricīṇṇaṃ bahuṃ mayā. 15.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.  
 Duve gati pajānāmi devattaṃ atha mānaṃsaṃ  
 aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.

<sup>1</sup> evaṃ cintesi tāvade, P.

<sup>2</sup> kusalaṃ me katam n'atthi ādāya gamiyaṃ mama, P.

<sup>3</sup> nidassaṃ nūna, P.

<sup>4</sup> not in A.

<sup>5</sup> upasaṃgantvā, P.

<sup>6</sup> not in A.

<sup>7</sup> maharājā, A.

<sup>8</sup> tappayim, A. B.

Ucce kule pajānāmi tayo sāle mahādhane  
 aññam kulam na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 18.  
 Bhavābbave saṃsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā  
 amanāpam na passāmi somanassakatam phalam. 19.  
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 20.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dībbacakkhum visodhitam,  
 sabbāsavā parikkhinā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 21.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca  
 ñāṇam mama mahāvira uppannam tava santike. 22.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-  
 nan ti. 23.

Arahattam patvā pana sā sayam pi udānavasena tā  
 yeva gāthā abhāsi. Idha-m-eva c' assā aññam vyākaraṇam  
 ahoṣī ti.

Abhirūpanandāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā. ✓

## XX.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā Jentāya theriyā  
 gāthā. Tassā atitam paccuppannam ca vatthu Abhirūpa-  
 nandāvatthusadisam. Ayam para Vesāliyam Licchavirā-  
 jakule nibbatti ti. Ayam eva viseso: Satthārā desitam  
 dhammam sutvā desanāpariyosāne arahattam patvā attano  
 adhigatam visesam paccavekkhitvā pītivasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā  
 bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 21.  
 Dīṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yam samussayo  
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 22.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ye ime satta boj-  
 jhaṅgā ti ye ime satta dhammavicayaviriyaṇipītipas-  
 saddhisamādhīupekkhā saṃkhātā bodhiyā yathāvuttāya

dhammasāmaggiyā bodhissavā bojjaṅgassa samāṅgino puggalassa aṅgabhūtattā bojjaṅgā ti laddhanāmā satta dhammā. Maggā nibbānapattiya<sup>1</sup> ti nibbānādhigamassa upāyabhūtā. Bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā ti te sattatimsa bodhipakkhiya-dhammā sabbehi mayā yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitā tathā mayā uppādita<sup>2</sup> vaddhitā ca. Diṭṭho hi<sup>3</sup> me so bhagavā ti hisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā so bhagavā dhammakāyo sammāsambuddho attano adhigataariya-dhammadassanena diṭṭho tasmā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo' ti yojanā. Ariyadhammadassanena hi buddhā bhagavanto aññe ca ariyā diṭṭhā nāma honti, na rūpakāya-dassanamattena yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati" ti. "Sutavā ca kho ariyasāvako bhikkhave ariyaṇaṃ dassāvi" ti ca ādi. Sesam vuttana-yaṃ eva.

Jentāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXI.

Sumuttike ti ādikā Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kūsalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ daḷiddakule nibbattitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakā-rassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabbhaviṃsaṃ puttam labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha. Yasmā pañ-assā nāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> gottam na pākataṃ, tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti<sup>5</sup> pāḷiyaṃ vuttā.<sup>6</sup> So pi 'ssa putto<sup>7</sup> viññutaṃ patto pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā Sumaṅgalathero ti pākato ahosi. Tassa mātā bhikkhunī pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasaṃ gihikāle attanā pattadukkham paccavekkhitvā sam-

<sup>1</sup> nibbanap°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> diṭṭho ti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> asaññā ti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> uppādikā, ed.

<sup>4</sup> nāma, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vuttam, cd.

<sup>7</sup> putto, om. cd.

vegajātā vipassanam vaddhetvā saba paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānenti :

Sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttik' <sup>1</sup> amhi musalassa ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me daddubhāvā. <sup>2</sup> 23.  
Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindanti viharāmi <sup>3</sup>  
sā rukkhamaṃ upagamma aho sukhaṃ ti sukhato jhāyāmi ti. 24.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sumuttike ti sumuttā. Kakāro padapūraṇamattam. Suttu muttā vatā ti attho. Sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ disvā pasādasena tassā vā pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttam sumuttike sumuttikā ti. Yam <sup>4</sup> pana gihikā visesato <sup>5</sup> jigucchati tato vimuttiṃ <sup>6</sup> dassenti : sādhu muttik' amhi ādiṃ āha. Tattha sādhu muttik' amhi ti sammad eva muttā vata amhi Musalassā ti musalato. Ayaṃ kira daḷiddabhāvena gihikāle sayam eva musalakammaṃ karoti, tasmā evaṃ āha.

Ahiriko me ti mama sāmiko <sup>7</sup> ahiriko nillajjo. So mama na ruccati ti vacanaseso. Pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānam pavattiṃ <sup>8</sup> jigucchanti vadati : chattakam vā sī ti. Jivita hetukena kariyamānam chattakam pi me na ruccati ti attho. Vāsaddo avuttasamuccayatto. Tena pelācaṅgotakādi saṃgaṇhāti. Veludaṇḍādini gaḥetvā divase divase chattaḍiṇaṃ karāṇavasena dukkhajivitaṃ jigucchanti vadati <sup>9</sup> : ahitako me tato ti. Keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikāle <sup>10</sup> mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Apare pana ahitako paresam duggandhataro ca mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Ukkhalikā me daḷiddabhāvā <sup>11</sup> ti me mama bhattapacana bhājanam cirapāri-

<sup>1</sup> sādhu muttik', om. cd.

<sup>2</sup> daddubhā°, M.

<sup>3</sup> vicchindi, cd.; vihanāmi, m.

<sup>4</sup> yā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sesato, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vimutti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sāvako, cd.

<sup>8</sup> pavatti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vadasi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> jarāvabhogīhikāle, cd.

<sup>11</sup> daddubhāvā, corr. cd.

## XXII. ADDHAKĀSĪ.

vāsikabhāvena aparisuddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati. Tato ayam sādhu muttik' ambhī ti yojanā.

Rāgañ ca aham dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti aham kilesajetthakam rāgañ ca dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti. Iminā saddhena saddhi viharāmi vināsemi vijahāmī ti attho. Sā kira attano sāmikam jiguchantī tena divase divase pīlyamānānam dukkham veludandādinam saddam arahantī. Tassa pahānam rāgado-sappahāne samam katvā avoca. Sā rukkhāmūlam upagam mā ti sā aham Sumaṅgalamātā vivittam rukkhāmūlam upasamkamitvā. Sukhato jhāyāmī ti sukhan ti jhāyāmi. Kālena kālam samāpajjantī phalasukham ca paṭivedayamānā phalajjhānena jhāyāmī ti attho Aho sukhan ti idam pan' assa samāpattito pacchā pavattamanasikāravasena vuttam. Pubbābhogavasenā ti pi yujjate.<sup>1</sup>

Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇana samattā.

## XXII.

Yāva Kāsijana padō<sup>2</sup> ti ādikā Addhakāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Kassapassa dasabalassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā bhikkhunīnam santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bhikkhunī sile thitam aññataram paṭisambhidāpattam khināsavatherim<sup>3</sup> gaṇikāvādena akkositvā tato cutā niraye pacitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kāsiratthe ulāravibhave setthikule nibbattitvā vuḍḍhippattā pubbe katassa vaci-duccaritassa nissandena dhātuto paritthā gaṇikā ahosi nāmena Addhakāsi nāma. Tassā pabbajjā ca dūtena upasampadā ca khandhake āgatā yeva, vuttam h'etaṃ : Tena kho pana samayena Addhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā<sup>4</sup> hoti, sā Sāvattim gantukāmā hoti “ bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmī ” ti. Aasosum kho dhuttā : “ Addhakāsi

<sup>1</sup> yujjato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> yāva kāpij°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sakhinās°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pajjita, cd.

kira gaṇikā Sāvattṭhim gantukāmā" ti, te magge pari-  
yutṭhimsu. Assosi<sup>1</sup> kho Addhakāe gaṇikā "dhuttā kira  
magge pariyutṭhitā" ti, sā bhagavato santike dūtāṃ pāhesi:  
"aḥaṃ pi upasampajjitukāmā kathaṃ tu mayā paṭipajji-  
tabbāṃ" ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammi-  
kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave  
dūtena pi upasampādetuṃ ti. Evaṃ laddhūpāsampadā  
pana vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttāṃ Apa-  
dāne :

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ pabbajitvāna<sup>2</sup> tassa buddhassa sāsane  
samvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcasu 2.  
Mattaññū nīcaāsane<sup>3</sup> suttā jāgariye pi ca  
vasantī yuttayogāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunim vigatāsavaṃ 3.  
Akkosim dutṭhacittāhaṃ "gaṇike" ti bhaṇin tadā<sup>5</sup>  
tena pāpena kammena nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. 4.  
Ten'eva kammasesena<sup>6</sup> ajāyim gaṇikākule  
bahuso parivattantī<sup>7</sup> pacchimāyaṃ pi jātiyaṃ.<sup>8</sup> 5.  
Kāsikaratṭhe setṭhikule<sup>9</sup> brahmacārābalen' ahaṃ  
accharā viya devesu ahoṣim rūpasampadā. 6.  
Disvāna dassaniyaṃ maṃ Giribbajapuruttame  
gaṇikatte nivesesum akkosanabalena me. 7.  
Sāhaṃ sunitvā saddhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhasetṭhena desitaṃ  
pubbavāsanasampannā pabbajim<sup>11</sup> anagāriyaṃ. 8.  
Tad upasampadatthāya gacchantī jinasantikāṃ.  
magge dhutte tṭhite sutvā labhim dūto 'pasampadam. 9.  
Sabbakammaṃ<sup>12</sup> parikkhīṇaṃ puññaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāpaṃ tath'  
eva ca

<sup>1</sup> Assosum, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pabbajjitvāna, P.

<sup>3</sup> abhiāsane, P.

<sup>4</sup> yuttayogaṃ, P.

<sup>5</sup> sahi tadā, P.

<sup>6</sup> tena kammāvasesena, A.

<sup>7</sup> bahuso 'va parādhinā, A.

<sup>8</sup> pacchimāya ca jē, A.

<sup>9</sup> Kāsīsu setṭhikulajā, A.

<sup>10</sup> sutvāna saddhammaṃ, A.

<sup>11</sup> pabbajji, P.

<sup>12</sup> sabbakamma, P.

<sup>13</sup> puñña, P.



sabbasamsāram uttinā<sup>1</sup> ganikattañ ca khepitaṃ. 10.

Iddhiṃ ca vasi homi dibbāya sotudhātuyā  
cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmune. 11.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhaṃ visodhitam  
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni puñabbhavo. 12.

Atthadhammaniruttisū paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca  
ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvira uppannaṃ tava santike. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 14.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānavasena :

Yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako<sup>2</sup> ahu  
taṃ katvā negama agghaṃ agghe<sup>3</sup> 'nagghaṃ tḥapesi  
maṃ. 25.

Atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṃ ca virajj' ahaṃ  
mā puna jātisamsāraṃ<sup>4</sup> sandhāveyyaṃ punappunaṃ  
tisso vijjā sacchikataṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 26.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha yāva Kāsijanapado  
suṅko me tattako<sup>5</sup> ahūti Kāsisa janapadesu gato  
suṅko Kāsijanapado. So yāvatako<sup>6</sup> tattha mayhaṃ suṅko  
ahu ahosi. Kittako pana so ti saḥassamatto Kāsiratthe  
kira tadā suṅkavasena ekadivasam rañño uppajjanakaṇṇyo  
ahosi. Saḥassamatto imāya pi purisaṇam hatthato ekadi-  
vasam laddhadhanaṃ tattakaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ yāva  
Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako<sup>7</sup> ahūti. Sā  
pana Kāsisaṅkapaṇṇatāya Kāsīti samaññaṃ labhi.  
Tattha yebhuyyena manusso<sup>8</sup> saḥassam dātum asakkonto  
tato upaddhaṃ datvā divasabhāgaṃ eva ramitvā gacchati<sup>9</sup>  
tesam vasenāyaṃ Addhakāsi ti paññayittha. Tena vuttaṃ  
taṃ katvā<sup>10</sup> negama agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ  
tḥapesi maṃ ti. Tam pañcasatamattaṃ dhanam

<sup>1</sup> uttinā, P.

<sup>2</sup> tatthako, ed.

<sup>3</sup> addhe, m.

<sup>4</sup> °samsāro, ed.

<sup>5</sup> tatthako, ed.

<sup>6</sup> yāvattako, ed.

<sup>7</sup> hatthako, ed.

<sup>8</sup> manussā, ed.

<sup>9</sup> gacchanti, ed.

<sup>10</sup> vuttakaṃ katvā, ed.

agghaṃ katvā negaṃ o nigaṃavāsī jaṇo itthirata-  
nabhāveṇa anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghena agghanimittāṃ  
Addhakāsi ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi, tathā maṃ  
voharīti attho. Atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe ti evaṃ  
rūpūpajivinī hutvā ṭhitā. Atha pacchā sāsanaṃ nissāya  
rūpe ahaṃ nibbindanti iti pi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ iti rūpaṃ  
dukkhaṃ asubhaṃ ti passanti tattha ukkaṇṭhi. Nib-  
bindaṇ ca virajj' ahaṃ ti nibbindanti cāhaṃ tato  
paraṃ virāgaṃ āpajjin ti nibbindagahaṇena c' ettha taru-  
navipassanaṃ dasseti. Virāgagahaṇena balavavipassanaṃ  
nibbindanto virajjati virāgā vimuccati ti hi vuttaṃ. Mā  
puna jāti saṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ puna p-  
punaṃ ti iminā nibbindana virajjanākāreṇa dasseti.  
Tisso vijjā ti ādinā tesāṃ atthaṃ kappati, taṃ vutta-  
nayaṃ eva.

Addhakāsiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXIII.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi kisikā ti ādikā Cittāya the-  
riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito  
catunavute kappe Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoni-  
yaṃ nibbatti. Sā ekadivasaṃ ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ  
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasādamānasā atṭha pupphehi  
pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā añjalim gahetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā  
pakkāmi. Sā tena puñṇakammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsa-  
rantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe gahapatimahāsāla-  
kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Rājagahappavesane  
paṭiladdhasaddhā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike  
pabbajitvā mahallikakāle Gijjhakūṭapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā  
samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-  
dāne :

Candabhāgānadītīre aho siṃ kinnari tadā  
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhūṃ aparājitaṃ. 1.

1 nibbindayaṃ, ed.

Paṇḍita cittaṃ sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
 nālapuppham<sup>1</sup> gahetvāna Sayambhūṃ abhipūjayim. 2.  
 Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa agaṇḍhim tidaṣaṅgaṇaṃ  
 chaṭṭimsadevarājūṇaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 3.  
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
 kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā saṃghātitaṃ mama. 4.  
 Sabbāsavaṃ parikkhinaṃ n'atthi dāni punabbhavo.  
 Saṃvejayitvā me cittaṃ pabbajim anagāriyam. 5.  
 Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim  
 duggaṭṭim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalaṃ. 6.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 7.

Sā pana arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim paccavek-  
 khitvā :

Kiñcāpi kho 'mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbālā  
 daṇḍaṃ olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 27.  
 Saṃghāṭim nikkhipitvāna<sup>2</sup> pattaṃ ca nikujjiya<sup>3</sup>  
 sele khambhesi attānaṃ tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya<sup>4</sup> ti. 28.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ cāpi kho 'mhi  
 kisikā ti ahaṃ jarājinnā appamaṃsalohitabhāvena kisa-  
 sarirā amhi. Gilānā bālhadubbālā ti dhātva divi-  
 kāreṇa gilānā ten'eva gelaṇṇena ativiya dubbalā. Da-  
 ṇḍaṃ olubbha gacchāmi ti yattha kattaḥaci gacchan-  
 ti kattarayatthim ālambitvā 'va gacchāmi. Pabbataṃ  
 abhirūhiyā ti evambhūtā vivekakāmatāya Gijjhakūṭa-  
 pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā. Saṃghāṭim<sup>5</sup> nikkhipitvānā ti  
 santaruttarā eva hutvā yathā saṃghāṭiṃsaṃ ṭhapitaṃ saṃ-  
 ghāṭihatthapasse ṭhapetvā. Pattaṃ ca nikuj-  
 jiyā<sup>6</sup> ti mayhaṃ valaṇṇjanamattikaṃ mattikapattaṃ  
 adhomukhaṃ katvā ekamante ṭhapetvā. Sele kham-  
 bhesi attānaṃ tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya<sup>7</sup>  
 ti pabbate nisinnā imina dīghena addhuna apadālitapubbe  
 mohakkhandhaṃ padālitvā ten'evaca mohakkhandhapadā-

<sup>1</sup> A. nalamālaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> nikkhepetvāna, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nikucchiya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> saṃghāṭi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> nikucchiyā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> padālayā, cd.

lanena attĠnaṃ attabhĠvaṃ khambhesi maṃa suttĠnaṃ  
ġyatim anuppatthidhammatĠpadĠnena vikkhambhesi ti attĠo.  
CittĠya theriyĠ gĠthĠya vaṇṇanĠ samattĠ.

XXIV.

Kim cĠpi kho 'mhi dukkhitĠ ti ġdi Metti-  
kĠya<sup>1</sup> theriyĠ gĠthĠ. Ġyaṃ pi purimabuddhesu<sup>2</sup> katĠ-  
dhikarĠ tattha tattha bhave vivattĠpanissayaṃ puṇṇaṃ  
upacinanti Siddhatthassa bhagavato kĠle gahapatikule  
nibbattitvĠ viṇṇutaṃ patvĠ satthu cetiye ratanena pati-  
maṇḍitĠya mekhalĠya<sup>3</sup> pĠjaṃ akĠsi. SĠ tena puṇṇakam-  
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppĠde  
RĠjagahe brĠhmaṇamahĠsĠlakule nibbatti. Sesam anan-  
tare vuttasadisam. Ġyaṃ pana paṭibhĠgakĠtaṃ abhiru-  
hitvĠ samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhetva  
saha paṭisambhidĠhi arahattaṃ pĠpuni. Tena vuttaṃ  
ApadĠne :

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thĠpakĠrĠdhikĠ ahuṃ<sup>3</sup>  
mekhalikĠ mayĠ dinnĠ navakammĠya sĠtthuno. 1.  
Nitthite ca mahĠthĠpe mekhalam<sup>4</sup> puna dĠs'aham  
lokanĠthassa munino pasannĠ sehi pĠnihi. 2.  
catunavute ito kappe yaṃ mekhalam adam<sup>5</sup> tadĠ  
duggatim nĠbhijĠnĠmi thĠpapĠjĠy'<sup>6</sup> idam phalam. 3.  
KilesĠ jhĠpitĠ mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sĠsanaṃ  
ti. 4.

Arahattam pana patvĠ attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvĠ  
udĠnavasena :

Kim cĠpi kho 'mhi dukkhitĠ dubbalĠ gatayobbanĠ  
daṇḍam olubba gacchĠmi pabbataṃ abhiruĠhiya. 29.  
NikkhipitvĠna saṃghĠtim<sup>7</sup> pattakam ca nikujjiya .

<sup>1</sup> PettikĠya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> makhalĠya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> SupakĠrĠpure ahĠ, P.

<sup>4</sup> mekhali, P.

<sup>5</sup> adi, P.

<sup>6</sup> thĠpakĠrass', A.

<sup>7</sup> saṃghĠti, cd.

nisinnā c'amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimuCCI me  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 30.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha dukkhitā ti rogābhiva-  
vena dukkhitā sañjāta dukkhappattā. Dubbalā ti tāya  
ceva dukkhappattiyā jarajīnatāya balavirahitā.<sup>1</sup> Tenāha  
gatayobbanā ti addhagatā ti attho. Atha cittaṃ  
vimuCCime ti. Selamhi pāsāne. Nisinnā c'amhi  
athavānantaram viriyasamatāya sammad eva yojitattā  
maggāpatipātīyā sabbehi pi āsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuCCI.  
Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Mettikāya<sup>2</sup> theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXV.

Cātuddasī pañcaddasī ti ādikā aparāya Mettāya  
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipas-  
sissa bhagavato kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ  
patvā Bandhumassa rañño antepurikā hutvā Vipassissa  
bhagavato sāvikaṃ ekaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ therim disvā pasanna-  
mānasā hutvā tassā hatthato pattam gahetvā paṇitassa  
khādaniyabhojaniyassa pūritvā mahagghena sātaka yugena  
saddhim adāsi. Sā tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu  
saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavattusmim Sāk-  
yarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike  
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā  
aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā kata-  
pubbakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass' eva  
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ  
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikā cārayāṃ' aham.<sup>3</sup> 1.  
Rahogatā nisiditvā evaṃ cintes' aham tadā

<sup>1</sup> phalavirahitā, od.

<sup>2</sup> Pettikāya, od.

<sup>3</sup> ekicchā cārayāṃ aham, A. ; caritaṃ cāriyāṃ', P.



da si ti cūddasannam pūraṇī cātuddasi<sup>1</sup> pañcadasannam  
pūraṇī pañcadasi ti. Cātuddasi pañcadasi yā va pakkhassā  
ti sambandho. Accantasamyoge c'etam upayogavacanam.  
Yā va pakkhassa atthamī ti yā cā<sup>2</sup> ti yojanā. Pā-  
ti hārikapakkhañ cā ti parihāraṇakapakkhañ ca cā-  
tuddasipañcadasiatthaminam yathākkamam ādito antato  
vā pavesanigamavasena uposathasilassa pariharitabbapak-  
khañ ca. Terasi<sup>3</sup> pātipadasattaminavamisu cā ti attho.  
Atthaṅgasusamāgatān ti pānātipatā veramanīā-  
dhi atthahi āgehi suṭṭhu samannāgatam<sup>4</sup> uposatham  
upagañchi ti upagamim upavasin ti attho. Yam san-  
dhāya vuttam :

Pānam na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.  
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālābhojanam.  
Mālam na dhāre na ca gandham ācare  
mañce chamāyam va sayetha santhate.  
Etam hi atthaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
buddhena dukkhan tagunā<sup>5</sup> pakāsitan ti.

Devakāyābhindinī ti nandūpapattiakam-  
khāvasena<sup>6</sup> cātumahārājikadevakāyam abhipatthenti uposa-  
tham upagañchin ti yojanā. Sājja<sup>7</sup> ekena bhat-  
tenā ti sā aham ajja imasmim yeva divase ekena bhatta-  
bhojanakkhaṇena muṇḍā samghātipārutā ti  
muṇḍitakesā samghātipārutasarirā ca hutvā pabbajitā<sup>8</sup> ti  
attho. Devakāyam na patthe 'ham ti aggama-  
gassa adhigatattā kimcid eva nikāyam aham na patthaye.  
Ten' evāha vineyya hadaye daran ti cittakatam  
kilesapatham samucchadavasena vinitā ti attho. Idam  
eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahosi.

Aparāya Mettāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> cātuddasi, cd.    <sup>2</sup> atthamī yañ cā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> terasa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sampannāgatam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> dukkhandhagunā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pakamkhav°, cd.    <sup>7</sup> sajjā, cd.    <sup>8</sup> pabbajitā, cd.

XXVI.

Uddham pādatalā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutvā patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṣaṇṇāmaṇasā pattaṃ gahe tvā kaṭacchumattaṃ bhikkhaṃ adāsi. Sā tena puññakammēna devamanussesu saṃsaraṇtī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde tādīsena kammanissandena<sup>1</sup> Ujjeniyaṃ Padumavati nāma nagara-sobhaṇī aho si. Rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpa-sampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi: “Ujjeniyaṃ kira Padumavati nāma gaṇikā aho si, taṃ ahaṃ datthukāmo ‘mhī” ti. Purohito “sādhū devā” ti mantabalena Kumbhiraṃ nāma yakkaṃ āvāhetvā yakkaṇubhāvena rājānaṃ tāva eva Ujjeninagaraṃ ne si. Rājā tāya saddhiṃ ekarattim saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi: “Mama kucchiyaṃ gabbho paṭiṭṭha hī” ti. Taṃ sutvā rājā naṃ “sace putto bhavēyya vaddhetvā maṃ dasse hī” ti vatvā muddhaṃ datvā āgamā si. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmaṃ akā si, puttaṃ ca satthavassikakāle “tava pitā Bimbisāra-rājā” ti rañño saṅgikaṃ paṇiṇi. Rājā taṃ passitvā putta-sinehaṃ paṭilabhitvā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi. Tassa saddha-paṭilābho pabbajjāvisesādhigamo ca hetthā āgato ye va. Tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa saṅgike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhuni su pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī naciraṣṣ’ eva saha paṭisaṃbhidā hī arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Piṇḍapātaṃ<sup>2</sup> carantassa Tissaṇāmaṣsa satthuno kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ pagga ya buddha seṭṭhaṣṣ’ adā s’ ahaṃ. 1.

Paṭiggāhetvā sambuddho Tisso lokaggaṇāyako viṭhiyā saṃvhitō satthā<sup>3</sup> akā me anuṃmodanaṃ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> nisandena, cd.

<sup>2</sup> piṇḍacāraṃ, A.

<sup>3</sup> satthu, P.



Katacchubhikkham datvāna Tāvatisam gamissasi  
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam karissasi. 3.  
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam karissasi  
 manasā patthitam <sup>1</sup> sabbam paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.  
 sampattim <sup>2</sup> anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcana  
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi <sup>3</sup> 'nāsavā. 5.  
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako  
 nabham abbhuggami dhiro haṃsarājā va ambare. 6.  
 Sudinnam me dānavaram suyitthā yāgasampadā <sup>4</sup>  
 kaṭacchubhikkham datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 7.  
 Dvenavute ito kappe yam kammam akari tadā <sup>5</sup>  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass' idam phalam. 8.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 9.

Arahattam pana patvā attano puttena Abhayatherena  
 dhammam kathentena ovādasena tā gāthā <sup>6</sup> bhāsītā,  
 udānavasena sayam pi tā eva paccudāharanti:

Uddham pādatalā amma adho ve kesamatthakā  
 paccavekkhassu 'mam kāyam asuciṃ pūtigandhikam. 33.  
 Evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato  
 pariḷāho samucchinno sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 34.

āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayam samkhepattho:  
 Amma Padumavati pādatalato uddham kesamatthakato  
 adho nānappakāram asucipucchitāya asuci sabbakālam  
 pūtigandhavāyanato pūtigandhikam imam kucchitānam  
 yathā yathāyam sarīram nānacakkhunā paccavekkhasū <sup>7</sup> ti.  
 Ayam <sup>8</sup> hi sā puttena ovādadānavasena bhāsītā gāthā.  
 Sā tam sutvā arahattam patvā udānenti ācariyapūjāvasena  
 tam eva gātham paṭhamam vatvā attano patipattim <sup>8</sup>  
 kathenti, eva m vi h a r a m ā n ā y ā ti dutiyagātham āha.  
 Tattha evaṃ vi h a r a m ā n ā y ā ti evaṃ mama puttena  
 Abhayatherena: Uddham pādatalā ti ādinā dinne ovāde

<sup>1</sup> patthitam, B.    <sup>2</sup> sampatti, P.    <sup>3</sup> nibbāyissati, B.

<sup>4</sup> cārasampadā, P.    <sup>5</sup> yam dānam adadin tadā, A.

<sup>6</sup> sīgāthā, cd.    <sup>7</sup> paṭavekkhasū, cd.    <sup>8</sup> patipatti, cd.

thatvā sabbakāyaṃ asubhato disvā ekaggacittā tattha bhūtipādāya bhede rūpadhamme tappatibandhe vedanā-dike arūpadhamme pariggahetvā tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā aniccānupassanādivasena viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato ti vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāya maggena ghaṭitāya maggapatipātikāya aggamaggena sabbo rāgo mayā samūhato samugghātito. Parilāho samucchinnō tato eva sabbo kilesaparilāho sammad eva ucchinno tassa ca samucchinnaṭṭā evaṃ sītibhūta saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhī ti.

Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXVII.

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo ti ādikā Abhayatheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhaye vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinantī. Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā Aruṇarañño mahesī ahoṣi. Rājā tassā ekadiva-saṃ gandhasampannāni rattauppalāni adāsi. Sā tāni gahetvānime imehi piḷandhehi “yannūnaṃ imehi taṃ bhagavantam pūjissāmī” ti cintetvā nisīdi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ rājanivesanaṃ pāvīsi. Sā bhagavantam disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā tehi pupphehi pūjetvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā-sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyam kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Abhayamātu saḥāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhim Rājagahe vasamānā ekadiva-saṃ asubhadassanattam Sītavanaṃ agamāsi. Satthā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno’va tassānubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> pakāsesi. Tam disvā saṃvegamānasā atṭhāsi. Satthā obhāsaṃ pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi :

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā  
nikkhipissām’ imaṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimati.<sup>2</sup> 35.

<sup>1</sup> uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ, ed.

<sup>2</sup> satimatā, m.

bañhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
tanhākkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam  
pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Arunavatiyā Aruno nāma<sup>1</sup> khattiyo  
tassa rañño aham bhariyā cārikam cārayām'<sup>2</sup> aham. 1.  
Satta mālā gahetvāna uppalā devagandhikā  
nisajja pasādavare evam cintesi tāvade : 2.  
Kim me imāhi mālāhi sirasi ropitāhi<sup>3</sup> me  
varam me buddhasetthassa nānamhi abhiropitam. 3.  
Sambuddham paṭimānentī dvārāsanne nisīd'aham  
yadi ehati sambuddho pūjayissam mahāmuniṃ.<sup>4</sup> 4.  
Kakudho vilapanto<sup>5</sup> va migarājā va kesarī  
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgañchi vīthiyā jino. 5.  
Buddhassa raṃsiṃ<sup>6</sup> disvāna haṭṭhā samviggaṃānasā  
dvāram apāpuritvāna buddhasettham apūjayim. 6.  
Satta uppalapupphāni parikinnāni<sup>7</sup> ambare  
chādiṃ<sup>8</sup> karonti<sup>9</sup> buddhassa. Matthake dhārayanti te. 7.  
Udaggaṇṇitā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
tatha cittam pasādetvā Tāvatisam āgañchi 'ham. 8.  
Mahānilassa chadanam<sup>10</sup> dhārentī mama muddhani  
dibbam gandham pavāyāmi, sattuppalass'<sup>11</sup> idam phalam. 9.  
Kadāci niyamānāya nātisaṅghena me tadā<sup>12</sup>  
yāvata parisā<sup>13</sup> mayham mahānilam<sup>14</sup> dhāriyati.<sup>15</sup> 10.  
Sattati devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim  
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarāmi bhavābhavē. 11.  
Tesatthi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim  
sabbe mam anuvattanti : ādeyyavacanā<sup>16</sup> aham.<sup>17</sup> 12.

<sup>1</sup> Arunavā nāma, A.

<sup>2</sup> vāritam vār°, A. ; naralam pādayām', B.

<sup>3</sup> ropitehi, A.B. <sup>4</sup> mahāmuni, P. <sup>5</sup> vilasanto, A.

<sup>6</sup> raṃsi, P. <sup>7</sup> parikkhinani, P. <sup>8</sup> chādi, P.

<sup>9</sup> karonto, A. <sup>10</sup> mahānelassa chādanam, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> sattuppalān', P. ; satta mālān', B. <sup>12</sup> mantadā, A.

<sup>13</sup> yāva tāya disā, P. <sup>14</sup> mahānelam, A. B.

<sup>15</sup> padissati, P. <sup>16</sup> ādeyyav°, P. <sup>17</sup> ahum, A.

Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇo gandho c'eva pavāyati  
 dubbaññiyam na jānāmi <sup>1</sup> buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 13.  
 Iddhipādesu kusalā <sup>2</sup> bojjaṅgaṇaḥāvanā ratā  
 abhiññāpāramippattā buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 14.  
 Satipatthānakusalā samādhijjhānagocarā  
 sammappadhānamanuyuttā <sup>3</sup> buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 15.  
 Viriyam me dhuraḍḍhorayham yogakkhemādhivāhanam <sup>4</sup>  
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhinā n'atthi dāṇi punabbhavo. 16.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akarī tadā <sup>5</sup>  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi pupphadānass' idam <sup>6</sup> phalam. 17.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham — pa — katam buddhassa sāsa-  
 nam. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivat-  
 titvā abhāsi. Tattha Abhaye ti attānam eva ālapati.  
 Bhiduro ti bhijjanasabbhāvo anicco ti attho. Yattha  
 sattā puthujjānā ti yasmiṃ khaṇe bhijjanasīle  
 asuciduggandhaḍḍigucchāpaṭikūlasabbhāve kāye ime andha-  
 puthujjānā sattā laggā laggitā. Nikkhipissāma  
 imam deham ti aham pana imam deham pūtikāyaṃ  
 puna anādānena nirapekkhā khipissāmi. Tattha kāraṇam  
 āha: sampajānā satimati <sup>7</sup> bahuhi dukkhadham-  
 mehi jātijarādihi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phutthāyā ti  
 adhippāyo. Appamādaratāyā ti tāya eva duk-  
 khokiṇṇatāya patiladdhasamvegattā satī avippavāsasaṅ-  
 khāte appamāde ratāya. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Ettha  
 ca satthārā desitanīyāmena nikkhipāhi imam deham <sup>8</sup>  
 appamādaratāya te tanhākkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti. Karohi  
 buddhasāsanam ti pātho. Theriyā vuttanīyāmena eva pana  
 saṅgīti āropitā appamādaratāya tassā bhavitabban ti  
 attho.

Abhayatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> duggatinābhijānāmi, B.; ājānāmi, P.

<sup>2</sup> kusalo, P.

<sup>3</sup> samapadhānamayattā, B.

<sup>4</sup> 'khemānivāho, P. <sup>5</sup> yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim, A. B.

<sup>6</sup> buddhapūjāy' idam, A. B.

<sup>7</sup> satimatā ti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> idam deham ed.

## XXVIII.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā Sā-  
māya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
taththa taththa bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā<sup>1</sup>  
sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kosambi-  
yam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sāmā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ  
ahosi. Sā viññutam pattā Sāmāvatīyā upāsikāya piya-  
sahāyikā hutvā tāya kalam katāya sañjātasamvegā pabbaji.  
Pabbajitvā 'va Sāmāvatikam ārabha uppannasokam vino-  
detum asakkonti ariyamaggaṃ gahitum nāsakkhi. Apa-  
rabhāge āsanasālāya nisinnā Ānandattherassa ovādam  
sutvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tato sattame divase saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā  
attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā tam pakāsentī :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami  
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī. 37.

Tassā me atthamī ratti taṇhā mayham samūhatā.

Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
taṇhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 38.

Udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha catukkhattum  
pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami  
ti mama vasanakavihāre vipassanāmanasikārena nisinnā  
samanakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkonti utusappāyā-  
bhāvena "na nu kho mayham vipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭeti"  
ti cintetvā cattāro pañca cā ti nava vāre viharā upassayato<sup>2</sup>  
bahi nikkhami, tenāha aladdhā cetaso santim  
citte avasavattinī ti. Tattha cetaso santin ti<sup>3</sup> ariya  
maggasamādhim<sup>4</sup> sandhāyāha. Citte avasavattinī  
ti viriyasamathāya abhāvena mama bhāvanācittena vasa-  
vattinī ti. Sā kira ativiya paggaḥitaviriyaṃ ahosi. Tassā  
me atthamī ratti ti yato paṭṭhāya Ānandattherassa santike  
ovādam paṭilabhi, tato paṭṭhāya rattindivam atanditā

<sup>1</sup> upacinetvā cd.

<sup>2</sup> upapassayato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> santi ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> samādhī, cd.



sakam cittam pasādetvā tato pabbatam āruhi. 4.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham—pa—katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> paccavek-  
 khitvā udānavasena :

Pañnavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me  
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samam laddham kudācanaṃ. 39.  
 Aladdhā cetaso santim<sup>2</sup> citte avasavattini  
 tato samvegam āpādi saritvā jinasāsanaṃ. 40.  
 Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
 tanhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ.  
 Ajja me sattamī ratti yato tanhā visositā ti. 41.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittassa samam ti  
 cittassa vūpasamam cetosamathamaggaphalasamādhi ti  
 attho. Tato ti tasmā. Cittavasam vattetum asamattha-  
 bhāvato samvegam āpādi ti satthari dharante pi  
 pabbajitakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkonti pacchā-  
 katham pāpissasi ti samvegañāṇutrasam āpajji. Saritvā  
 jinasāsanam ti kṇakacchapūpamādi satthu ovādam  
 anussaritvā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXX. .

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā  
 Uttamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
 dhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam  
 upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kām Bandhumatinagare  
 aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa gehe gharadāsī hutvā nibbatti.  
 Sā vayāppattā attano ayyakānam veyyāvaccam karonti  
 jīvati. Tena ca samayena Bandhumarājā anuposatham

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, ed.

<sup>2</sup> santi, ed.

uposathiko hutvā purebhattam dānāni datvā paccābhaddham dhammam sunāti. Atha mahājanā yathā rājā paṭipajjati tath'eva anuposatham uposathāṅgāni samādāya vattanti, ath' assā dāsiyā etad ahoṣi : " Etarahi kho rājā mahājanā ca uposathāṅgāni samādāya vattanti, yannūnāham uposathadivasesu uposathasīlam samādāya vatteyyan ti." Sā tathā karonti supariśuddham uposathasīlam rakkhitvā Tāvatis-sesu nibbattā, aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imas-mim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ setṭhikule nibbattitvā, viññutam pattā, Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammam sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭthapetvā tam matthakam pāpetum nāsakkhi. Paṭācārā therī tassā citta-cāram ñatvā ovādam adāsi. Sā tassā ovāde thatvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo divase punṇamāyaṃ so upagañchi uposatham. 1.  
Aham tena samayena kumbhadāsi aham tahiṃ disvā sarājikam<sup>1</sup> senam evāham cintayim tadā. 2.  
Rājā pi rajjam chaddetvā upagañchi uposatham saphalam vata<sup>2</sup> tam kammam janakāyo pamodito. 3.  
Yoniso paccavekkhitvā duccejam ca daliddakam<sup>3</sup> mānasam sampahamsitvā<sup>4</sup> upagañchim uposatham. 4.  
Aham uposatham katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane tena kammena sukatenā Tāvatisam agañchi 'ham.<sup>5</sup> 5.  
Tattha me sukataṃ brahman ubbhayojanam uggaṭam kūtāgāravarūpetam mahāsayanabhūsitam.<sup>6</sup> 6.  
Accharāsatasahassāni<sup>7</sup> upatitṭhantimam sadā aññe deve atikkamma<sup>8</sup> atirocāmi sabbadā. 7.  
Catusatṭhi devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim tesatṭhi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 8.  
Suvannavannā hutvāna bhavesu saṃsarām' aham sabbattha pavarā<sup>9</sup> mmi, uposathass' idam phalam. 9.

<sup>1</sup> sarājikam, A.

<sup>2</sup> saphalam nūna, A.

<sup>3</sup> duggaccañ ca daliddakam, A. <sup>4</sup> sampahāsītā, P.

<sup>5</sup> agacch' aham, A.

<sup>6</sup> mahāsānasubhūsitam, A.

<sup>7</sup> satasahassā, A.

<sup>8</sup> atikkama, P.



Hatthiyānam assayānam rathayānam va kevalam <sup>1</sup>  
 labhāmi sabbam etañ <sup>2</sup> ca, uposathass' idam phalam. 10.  
 Sovannamayam <sup>3</sup> rūpimayam atho pi phalikāmayam  
 lohitaṅkamayam <sup>4</sup> c'eva sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 11.  
 Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca  
 mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 12.  
 Annapānam khādaniyam vatthasenāsanāni ca  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idam phalam. 13.  
 Varagandhañ ca mālāñ ca cunnakam <sup>5</sup> ca vilepanam  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idam phalam. 14.  
 Kūṭagāram ca pāsadam maṇḍapam hammiyam guham  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idam phalam. 15.  
 Jātiyā sattavassāham pabbajim anagāriyam <sup>6</sup>  
 aḍḍhamāse asampatte arahattam apāpuṇim. 16.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe <sup>7</sup> yam uposatham upāvasim <sup>7</sup>  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi uposathass' idam phalam. 17.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan  
 ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami  
 aladdhā cetaso santim <sup>8</sup> citte avasavattini. 42.  
 Sā bhikkhunim <sup>9</sup> upāgañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahū  
 sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 43.  
 Tassā dhammam sunivāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā  
 sattāham ekapallaṅke nisīdi pītisukhasamappitā.  
 atṭhamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandham padāliya <sup>10</sup> ti. 44.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sā bhikkhunim <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> rathayānañ ca sivikam, A.

<sup>2</sup> etaṃ pi.

<sup>3</sup> soṇṇamayam, A.

<sup>4</sup> lohitaṅgamayam, A.

<sup>5</sup> cunnakam, P.

<sup>6</sup> anagāriyam, A.

<sup>7</sup>—<sup>7</sup> yam kammam akarim tadā, A.

<sup>8</sup> santi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nadālavā cd.

<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.

upagañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahūti yā mayā  
 saddhātabbā saddheyyavacanā ahosi, taṃ bhikkhunim<sup>1</sup>  
 sāhaṃ upagañchi upasaṃkami. Paṭācāratherim<sup>2</sup> sandhāya  
 vadati. Sā bhikkhunī upagañchi yā me sad-  
 dhāyikāyi pi pātho. Sā Paṭācārā bhikkhunī anukam-  
 pāya maṃ upagañchi yā mayhaṃ padatthassa sādhikā ti  
 attho. Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāya-  
 tanadhātuyo ti Paṭācārā therī ime pañcakkhandhā  
 imāni dvādasāyatanāni imā aṭṭhārassa dhātuyo ti khandhā-  
 dike virājetvā dassenti mayhaṃ dhammaṃ adesesi. Tā sū-  
 dhammaṃ sūnitvā nā<sup>3</sup> ti tassā paṭisaṃbhidaṇṇa-  
 nāya theriyā santike khandhādivibhāgapubbaṅgamaṃ  
 ariyamaggaṃ pāpetvā desitasañhasukhumavipassanādham-  
 maṃ sutvā. Yathā maṃ anusāsi sā ti sā therī  
 yathā maṃ anusāsi [ovādo] tathā paṭipajjanti paṭipattimat-  
 thakaṃ pāpetvā pi. Sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅke<sup>4</sup>  
 nisīdi. Kathaṃ? Pītisukhasaṃ appitā jhānava-  
 yena pītisukhena samāṅgibhūtā. Aṭṭhamiyā pāde  
 pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya<sup>5</sup> ti ana-  
 vasesamohakkhandhaṃ aggamaggena padāletvā aṭṭhame  
 divase pallaṅkaṃ abhinandanti<sup>6</sup> pāde pasāresi. Idaṃ eva  
 c'assā<sup>7</sup> aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Uttamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXXI.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā aparāya Uttā-  
 māya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-  
 kārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ  
 upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare  
 kuladāsi hutvā nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ satthu sāvakaṃ  
 ekaṃ khīṇāsavatheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasanna-  
 mānasā tīni modakāni adāsi. Sā tena puññaakammaṇa

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.

<sup>2</sup> therī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sunitvānā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ekapallaṅkena, cd.

<sup>5</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> abhinandati, cd.

<sup>7</sup> ca sā, cd.

devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosala-janapade aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutam pattā janapadacārikam carantassa satthu santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahosi 'ham mama bhāgam gahetvāna agaṇchim udakahārikā. 1. Panthamhi <sup>1</sup> samaṇam disvā santacittam samāhitam pasannacittā sumanā modake tīni dās' aham. 2. Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca ekanavuti kappāni vinipātam na gaṇchi 'ham. 3. Sampattikam karitvāna <sup>2</sup> sabbam anubhavam aham modake tīni datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 4. Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 5.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 45. Suññatassānimitassā <sup>3</sup> lābhini 'ham yad icchakam Orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiratā sadā. 46. Sabbe kāmā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā vikkhiṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 47.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha suññatassānimitassā <sup>4</sup> lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti suññata-samāpattiyā animittasamāpattiyā ca aham yadicchakam lābhini. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ samāpajjitum icchāmi yattha yattha yadā yadā tam tam tattha tattha samāpajjitvā viharāmi ti attho. Yadi pi hi suññataghaṇam hitāni nāma yassa kassaci pi maggassa suññatādibhedatividham pi

<sup>1</sup> pathamhi, P. B.

<sup>2</sup> sapattikamitvāna, B.

<sup>3</sup> suññatassa nim°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> suññatassa nim°, cd.

balam sambhavati, ayam pana therī suññatādinimittasamāpattiyo ca samāpajjī ti.<sup>1</sup> Tena vuttam suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti. Yebhuyyavasena vā etam vuttam. Nidassanamattam etan ti. Apare ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ti ye devaloke pariyāpannā ye ca manussaloke pariyāpannā vatthukāmā te sabbe pi tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena sammad eva ucchinnā<sup>2</sup> aparibhogārāhā. Vuttam hi: abhabbo āvuso khināsavo bhikkhu kāme paribhujitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe anagāriyabhūto ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXXII.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti ādikā Dantikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī buddhasuññakāle<sup>3</sup> Candabhāgānadītire kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā ekadivasam kinnarehi saddhim kilanti vicaramānā addasa aññataram paccekabuddham aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nisinnam. Disvāna pasannamānasā upasamkamitvā puppheli pūjam katvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam Kosalarāñño purohitabrāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Jetavane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā Rājagahe vasmānā ekadivasam pacchābhattam Gijjhakūṭam abhirūhitvā divāvihāram nisinnā hatthārohassa abhirūhanatthāya pādam pasārentam hatthim<sup>4</sup> disvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vadhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadītire ahoṣim kinnarī tadā  
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.

<sup>1</sup> samāpajjim, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ucchinā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> buddhassuñña°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hattic, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
 sālāmālaṃ <sup>1</sup> gahetvāna sayambhūṃ abhipūjayiṃ. 2.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatismaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 3.  
 Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ  
<sup>2</sup> manasā patthitaṃ mayhaṃ nibbattati yath' icchitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> 4.  
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ.  
<sup>2</sup> Ocitattā 'va hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesvahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> 5.  
 Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ  
 pūjārahā ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. 6.  
 Visuddhamanasā ajja apetaṃ anapāpikā  
 sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 7.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 8.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
 pītisomaṇassajātā udānavasena :

Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate  
 nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ naditīramhi addasaṃ. 48.  
 Puriso aṅkusaṃ ādāya "dehi pādaṃ" ti yācati.  
 nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ, puriso nāgaṃ āruhi. 49.  
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ  
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanāṃ gataṃ ti. 50.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha nāgaṃ ogāha-m-  
 uttiṇṇaṃ ti hatthināgaṃ nadiyaṃ ogāhaṃ katvā  
 ogayha tato uttiṇṇaṃ. Ogayha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ ti vā  
 pāṭho. Makāro padasandhikaro. Naditīramhi addasaṃ  
 ti Candabhāganadiyā tīre apassi. Karontī ti c'etaṃ  
 dassetuṃ vuttaṃ puriso ti ādi. Tattha dehi pādaṃ  
 ti rājavithiārohaṇatthaṃ pādaṃ pasāretuṃ saññaṃ deti,  
 yathā paricitaṃ saññaṃ dento idha yācati ti vutto.  
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ ti pakatiyā pubbe adantaṃ  
 idāni. hatthācariyena hatthisikkhāya damitadamitaṃ  
 upagataṃ kiriyāṃ. Manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ  
 yaṃ yaṃ manussā ānāpentī taṃ taṃ disvā ti yojanā.

Tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam  
gatā ti. Khalū ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Tato  
hatthidassanato pacchā. Tāya hatthino kiriyāya  
hetubhūtāya vanam araṇṇam gatā cittaṃ samā-  
dhemi yeva. Kathaṃ<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ pi tiracchānagato hatthi  
hatthidamakassa vasena damanam gato? Kasmā manu-  
ssabhūtāya cittaṃ purisadamakassa satthi vasena  
damanam na gamissatī ti samvegajātā vipassanam vaḍ-  
ḍhetvā aggamaggasamādhinā<sup>2</sup> nama cittaṃ samādhemi<sup>3</sup>  
accantaṃ samādānena sabbaso kilese khepesī ti attho.

Dantikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXXIII.

A m m a J i v ā 'ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ  
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava  
vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa  
bhagavato kale Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā  
viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam mātāpitusu maṅgalam  
anubhavitum gehantaragatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā  
upakatthāya velāya bhagavato sāvakaṃ ekaṃ khināsa-  
vattheram gehadvārasamīpena gacchantaṃ disvā  
bhikkham dātukāmā bhante idha pavisathā 'ti vatvā  
there geham pavitthe pañcapatitthitena theram vanditvā  
goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi thero  
paññatte āsane. Sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapūtassa pūretvā  
therassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero anumodanam katvā  
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimśesu nibbattitvā  
tattha yāvatāyukam ulāradibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā  
tato cutā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde  
Sāvatthiyam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbiri ti<sup>4</sup>  
nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā ahosi. Sā vāyappattakāle  
Kosalaraṇṇo attano gehe nītā katipayasamvaccharātikka-  
mena ekaṃ dhītaram labhi. Tassā Jivanti ti nāmam

<sup>1</sup> Katam, cd. <sup>2</sup> samādhinam, cd. <sup>3</sup> samādhemi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Ubbira ti, cd.

*akamsu. Rājā tassā dhītaram disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekam adāsi. Dhitā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālam akāsi. Mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato taṃ susānaṃ gantvā divase divase paridevesi. Ekadivasam satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā. Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītaram ārabha paridevati.<sup>1</sup> Taṃ disvā satthā gandha-kuṭiyam yathā nisinno 'va attānaṃ dassetvā "kasmā vippalapasī" ti pucchi. "Mama dhītaram ārabha vippalapāmi<sup>2</sup> bhagavā" ti. "Imasmiṃ susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsīti saḥassamattā, tāsam kataram sandhāya vippalapasī" ti. Tāsam taṃ taṃ alāhanatṭhānaṃ dassetvā :*

*Amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbiri.*

*cūḷāsītisahassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā etanhi' alāhane daḍḍhā tāsam kaṃ anusocasī ti. 51.*

*upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tattāna amma Jīvā ti mātupacāranāmena dhītuyā ālapanam. Idam c' assā vippalapānakāradassanam. Vanamhi kandasī ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. Attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbirī ti Ubbiri tava attānaṃ eva tāva bujjhassu yathāvato jānāhi. Cūḷāsīti saḥassāni ti caturāsīti saḥassāni. Sabbā Jīvasanāmikā ti tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā samānanāmikā. Saḥassamattā sukham sandhāya tvaṃ anusocasi anusokaṃ<sup>3</sup> āpajjasī ti. Evaṃ satthārā dhamme<sup>3</sup> desite desanānūsarena ñāṇam pesitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā satthu desanāvilāsena attano hetusampattiya yathā ṭhitā 'va vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiya aggaphale arahattaṃ patitṭhāsī. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :*

*Nagare Haṃsavatiyā ahosiṃ bālīka tadā*

*\* mātā ca me pitā ca<sup>5</sup> me kammantaṃ agamaṃsu te. 1.*

<sup>1</sup> paridevasi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vippalapasi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anu anusokaṃ, cd. <sup>4</sup> dhamma, cd. <sup>5</sup> pitāpica, A.

Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ  
vithiyā anugacchantam. Āsanaṃ paññāpes'<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ. 2.  
Gonaḁavikatikāhi<sup>2</sup> paññāpetvā tad āsanaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
pasannaḁcittā sumanaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 3.  
Santattā kuthitā<sup>4</sup> bhūmi sūro majjhantike t̥hito  
māluta ca na vāyanti kālo c'ettha upat̥thito.<sup>5</sup> 4.  
Paññattam āsanaṃ idaṃ tav' atthāya mahāmunī  
anukampaṃ upādāya nisīda mama āsane. 5.  
Nisīdi tattha samaṇo sudanta<sup>6</sup> suddhamānaṃso  
tassa pattam gaheṭvāna yathārandhaṃ<sup>7</sup> adās' ahaṃ. 6.  
Tena kammena sukateṇa cetanaṇapaṇidhihi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 7.  
Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ āsaneṇa<sup>8</sup> suṇimmitam  
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbedham<sup>9</sup> tiṃsayojanaṃvitthataṃ. 8.  
Soṇṇamayā<sup>10</sup> maṇimayā atho 'pi<sup>11</sup> phalikāmayā  
lohitaṇkamayā<sup>12</sup> c'eva pallaṇkā viddhā mama. 9.  
Tulikāvikatikāhi<sup>13</sup> kaṭṭhissacittakāhi<sup>14</sup> ca  
uddhaekantalomī<sup>15</sup> ca pallaṇkā me susaṇṭhitā. 10.  
Yadā icchāmi gamaṇaṃ hāsakhiddasamappitā<sup>16</sup>  
saha pallaṇkaseṭṭhena gacchāmi mama pat̥thitaṃ.<sup>17</sup> 11.  
Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
sattati cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.  
Bhavābhava saṃsarantī mahābhogaṃ labhām' ahaṃ  
bhogaṃ me ūnakā<sup>18</sup> n'atthi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 13.  
Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte<sup>19</sup> atha mānuse  
aññe bhava na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 14.

<sup>1</sup> paññāpem', P. ; paññāpetvāna ās°, P.

<sup>2</sup> vikatikādīhi, P. <sup>3</sup> mam' āsanaṃ, A.

<sup>4</sup> kutitā, A<sub>2</sub> ; santakā kutikā, P.

<sup>5</sup> kālo c'ev' ettha me hiti, A. <sup>6</sup> sunando, P.

<sup>7</sup> yathāladham, P ; yathāraṇtaṃ, B. <sup>8</sup> āsane, P.

<sup>9</sup> ubbidham, A. <sup>10</sup> soṇṇamayā, P.

<sup>11</sup> atho 'si, P. <sup>12</sup> lohitaṇgaṃ°, A. <sup>13</sup> tulitā°, P.

<sup>14</sup> kattissacitt°, P. ; kaṭṭissāc°, A.

<sup>15</sup> uddham ca kandalomīhi, P. <sup>16</sup> pasādinna°, P.

<sup>17</sup> pat̥thitaṃ, B. <sup>18</sup> bhoge me ūnatā, A.

<sup>19</sup> devatthe, A.



Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe  
uccā kulīnā<sup>1</sup> sabbattha, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 15.  
Domanassaṃ na jānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ<sup>2</sup> mama  
vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 16.  
Dhātiyo maṃ upatṭhanti<sup>3</sup> khujjā celātakā<sup>4</sup> bahū  
aṅgena<sup>5</sup> aṅgaṃ gacchāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 17.  
Aññā nhāpenti<sup>6</sup> bhojenti aññā ramanti<sup>7</sup> me sadā<sup>8</sup>  
aññā gandhaṃ vilimpanti,<sup>9</sup> ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 18.  
Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇi vā suññāgāre vasantiyā  
mama saṅkappaṃ aññāya pallaṅko me upatṭhahi.<sup>10</sup> 19.  
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> carimo<sup>12</sup> vattate bhavo  
ajjāpi rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā<sup>13</sup> pabbajjaṃ anagāriyaṃ. 20.  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 21.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 22.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano adhigataṃ visesaṃ pakā-  
sentī :

Abbahi vata me sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
yaṃ me sokaparetāya dhītu sokaṃ apānudi. 52.  
Sājja<sup>14</sup> abbūhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā  
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munim  
ti. 53.

diyaddhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha abbahi vata me  
sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ ti anupaci-  
takusalasambhārehi yathāvato. Duddasaṃ<sup>15</sup> mama cit-  
tasannissitaṃ piḷājananato dunniharanato anto nudakato ca

<sup>1</sup> kulikā, A.      <sup>2</sup> °santāsanam, P.      <sup>3</sup> upatṭhenti, A.

<sup>4</sup> celāpikā, A; celāyikā, B.      <sup>5</sup> aṅga, P.

<sup>6</sup> aññe tāpenti, P.      <sup>7</sup> aññe ramanti, P.

<sup>8</sup> dumentī maṃ, P.      <sup>9</sup> aññe g° vilepenti, P.

<sup>10</sup> pallaṅko upatṭhatī, A.      <sup>11</sup> maññaṃ, P.

<sup>12</sup> carime, P.      <sup>13</sup> chaḍḍetvā, A.

<sup>14</sup> Sājja, cd.      <sup>15</sup> duddassaṃ, cd.

sallan ti laddhanāmaṃ sokaṃ taṇhaṃ ca. Abba hi va ta  
 nīhari vata.<sup>1</sup> Ya ṃ me so ka pa re t ā y ā ti ya sm ā so ke na  
 abhihūtāya mayhaṃ dhītu sokaṃ vyapānudi anavasesato  
 nīhari, tasnā abba hi va ta me sallan ti yojanā.  
 S ā j ja a b b ū l h a s a l l ā h a n ti s ā a h a ṃ a j ja s a b b a s o  
 uddhatataṇhasallā tato eva nic ch ā t ā pa ri ni b b u t ā.  
 Mu ni n ti s a b b a ñ ñ u b u d d h a ṃ. T a s s a d e s i t a ṃ m a g g a  
 p h a l a ṃ n i b b ā n a p p a b h e d a n a v i v i d h a ṃ l o k u t t a r a d h a m m a ṃ  
 tattha pa ti ṭ ṭ h i t a ṃ a ṭ ṭ h a a r i y a p u g g a l a s a ṃ ū h a s a ṃ k h ā t a ṃ  
 saṃghaṇ ca. Anuttarehi tehi yojanato sakala va ṭ ṭ a d u k k h a ṃ  
 viṇāsanato saraṇaṃ t ā ṇ a ṃ l e n a ṃ p a r ā y a n a n ti u p e m i  
 u p a g a c c h ā m i <sup>2</sup> b u j j h ā m i s e v ā m i c ā ti a t t h o.

Ubbiriya theriya gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXXIV.

K i ṃ m e <sup>3</sup> k a t ā R ā j a g a h e ti ā d i k ā S u k k ā y a  
 theriya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
 tattha tattha bhava viva ṭ ṭ ū p a n i s s a y a ṃ k u s a l a ṃ u p a c i n a n t i  
 kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā upāsikāhi saddhiṃ  
 vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā pa ṭ i l a d  
 d h a s a d d h ā p a b b a j i t v ā b a h u s s u t ā d h a m m a d h a r ā p a ṭ i b h ā ṇ a  
 v a t i a h o s i. S ā t a t t h a b a h ū n i v a s s a s a t ā n i b r a h m a c a r i y a ṃ  
 caritvā puthujanakālakiriyaṃ eva katvā Tusite nibbatti.  
 Tathā Vipassissa bhagavato Vessabhuṣsa bhagavato kāle  
 ti evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ sāsane sīlaṃ  
 rakkhitvā <sup>4</sup> b a h u s s u t ā d h a m m a d h a r ā a h o s i. T a t h ā  
 K a k u s a n d h a s s a K o ṇ ā g a m a n a s s a c a b h a g a v a t o s ā s a n e  
 p a b b a j i t v ā v i s u d d h a s i l ā b a h u s s u t ā d h a m m a k a t h i k ā a h o s i.  
 Evaṃ s ā t a t t h a t a t t h a b a h u p u ṇ ṇ a ṃ u p a c i n i t v ā s u g a t i s u  
 y e v a s a ṃ s a r a n t i i m a s m i ṃ b u d d h u p p ā d e R ā j a g a h a n a g a r e  
 g a h a p a t i m a h ā s ā l a k u l e n i b b a t t i t v ā S u k k ā t i ' s s ā n ā m a ṃ  
 a h o s i. S ā v i ṇ ṇ u t a ṃ p a t t ā s a t t h u R ā j a g a h a p p a v e s a n e

<sup>1</sup> nīhari va jāyaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Ki me, cd.

<sup>2</sup> oḡacchā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rakkhetvā, cd.

laddhapasādā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Dhammadinnāya  
theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃjātasamvegā tassā eva  
santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass'  
eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ  
Apadāne :

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule  
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajinā anagāriyaṃ. 2.  
Bahussutā <sup>1</sup> dhammadharā paṭibhāṇavatī <sup>2</sup> tathā  
vicittakathikā cāpi <sup>3</sup> jinasāsanakārikā. 3.  
Tadā dhammakathaṃ sutvā <sup>4</sup> hitāya janataṃ bahūṃ <sup>5</sup>  
tato cutā 'haṃ Tusitaṃ upapannā yasassinī. 4.  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī piyasikhī jino  
tapanto yasasā loke <sup>6</sup> uppajji vadatamvarō. 5.  
Tadāpi pabbajitvāna buddhasāsanakovidā <sup>7</sup>  
jotetvā jinavākyāni ito pītdivaṃ <sup>8</sup> gatā. 6.  
Ekatiṃse 'va kappamhi Vessabhū nāma nāyako  
uppajjittha <sup>9</sup> mahāñāṇī tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 7.  
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayinā jinasāsanaṃ  
gantvā marupuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosinā mahāsukhaṃ. 8.  
Imasmim bhaddake kappe Kakusandho anuttaro <sup>10</sup>  
uppajji narasaraṇo tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 9.  
Pabbajitvā munimatāṃ jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ <sup>11</sup>  
tato cutā 'haṃ tīdivaṃ agāṃ sabhavanaṃ <sup>12</sup> yathā. 10.  
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Koṇāgamananāyako  
uppajji lokasaraṇo <sup>13</sup> araṇo amataṅgato. 11.  
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino  
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayinā jinasāsanaṃ. 12.  
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Kassapo purisuttamo <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> bahutvātā, A.

<sup>2</sup> paṭibhāṇavasi, P.

<sup>3</sup> cāsi, A. B.

<sup>4</sup> katvā, A. B.

<sup>5</sup> janasaṃ pari, P.

<sup>6</sup> na patto 'yaṃ saha loke, P.

<sup>7</sup> ekovidhā, P.

<sup>8</sup> tato pītido, A. <sup>9</sup> uppajjitvā, P. <sup>10</sup> jinuttamo, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> yathāyukaṃ, A. B.

<sup>12</sup> sasavanaṃ, P.

<sup>13</sup> uppajjitvā dipavaro, B.

<sup>14</sup> muni-m-uttamo, A. B.

uppajji lokanāyako <sup>1</sup> saraṇo <sup>2</sup> maraṇantagū. 13.  
 Tassa pi naravīrassa pabbajitvāna sāsane  
 pariyāpuṇi saddhammaṃ <sup>3</sup> paripucchāvisāradā. 14.  
 Susīlā lajjinī <sup>4</sup> c'eva tisu sikkhasu kovidā  
 bahum dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ mahāmune. 15.  
 Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā <sup>5</sup> mānusaṃ dehaṃ 'Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 16.  
 Pacchime 'va bhava dāni Giribbajō puruttame  
 jātā seṭṭhikule phīte mahāratanaśāṇcaye. 17.  
 Yadā bhikkhusaḥassena pareto <sup>6</sup> lokanāyako  
 upāgami Rājagahaṃ saḥassakkhena vaṇṇito, 18.  
 Danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilhi ca <sup>7</sup>  
 vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo  
 Rājagahaṃ pavisi bhagavā. 19.  
 Disvā buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā 'va guṇaśāṇcayam  
 buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayim taṃ yathābalaṃ. 20.  
 Aparena ca kālena Dhammadinnūya santike  
 agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 21.  
 Kesesu chijjamānesu kilese jhāpayim ahaṃ  
 uggahim sāsanaṃ sabbam pabbajitvā ciren'ahaṃ. <sup>8</sup> 22.  
 Tato dhammaṃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame  
 dhamme desiyamānambhi <sup>9</sup> dhammābhisamayo alū. 23.  
 Nekapāṇasaḥassānaṃ taṃ veditvā <sup>10</sup> 'ti vimhito  
 abhippasanno me yakkho bhamitvāna <sup>11</sup> Giribbajam. 24.  
 Kiṃ me <sup>12</sup> katā Rājagahe manussā madhum'pitā 'va acchare <sup>13</sup>  
 ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ <sup>14</sup> amatam padam. 25.  
 Tam ca appaṭivāniyam <sup>15</sup> asecanakam ojavam  
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv'addhagū. <sup>16</sup> 26.

<sup>1</sup> lokasaraṇo, A. B.

<sup>2</sup> araṇo, A. B.

<sup>3</sup> pariyāpuṇasaddhammā, A. B.

<sup>4</sup> lajjihī, P.

<sup>5</sup> jahetvā, P.

<sup>6</sup> apareto, P.

<sup>7</sup> ca om. A.

<sup>8</sup> cirena tam, P.

<sup>9</sup> desiyamānehi, P.

<sup>10</sup> sam'viditvā, B.

<sup>11</sup> bhavitvā hi, P. B.

<sup>12</sup> ki me, A. P.

<sup>13</sup> acchaye, P.

<sup>14</sup> desenti, P. B.

<sup>15</sup> appaṭibhāniyam, B.

<sup>16</sup> valāhagām ivantagū, P. ; kanakam iva vantagū, B.

Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup> ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune.<sup>2</sup> 27.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 28.  
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe<sup>3</sup> tath'eva ca  
 ñāṇam mama mahāvira uppannam tava santike. 29.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan  
 ti. 30.

Arahattam pana patvā pañcasatabhikkhunīparivārā ma-  
 hādhammakathikā ahosi. Sā ekadivasam Rājagaham  
 piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ pavī-  
 sitvā<sup>4</sup> sannisinnāya mahatīyā parisīya madhubhaṇḍam pī-  
 letvā sumadhuraṃ pāyanti viya amatena abhisīcanti viya  
 dhammam deseti. Parisā c'assā dhammakatham ohitasotā  
 avikkhattā sakkaccaṃ suṇāti. Tasmim khaṇe theriyā  
 caṅkamanakoṭiyam rukke adhivatthā devatā dhammade-  
 sanāya pasannā Rājagaham pavisitvā<sup>5</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam  
 siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam vicaritvā tassā guṇam vibhā-  
 ventī :

Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā madhu pītā'va acchare<sup>6</sup>  
 ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsanam. 54.  
 Tañ ca appatīvāniyam asecanakam ojaṇam  
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv' addhagū ti. 55.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ me katā Rājagahe  
 manussā ti ime Rājagahamanussā kiṃ katā<sup>7</sup> kismim  
 nāma kicce vyāvātā. Madhu pītā'va acchare ti  
 yathā bhaṇḍam gahetvā<sup>8</sup> madhum pivantā<sup>9</sup> visaññino<sup>10</sup>  
 hutvā sisam ukkhipitum na sakkonti evam ime pi dham-  
 masaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sisam ukkhipitum na  
 sakkonti, kevalam acchanti yevā'ti attho. Ye Sukkam

<sup>1</sup> iddhīsu, A.      <sup>2</sup> mahāmuni, P.      <sup>3</sup> paṭibhāṇe, P.

<sup>4</sup> pavisetvā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pavisetvā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> acchaye, cd.

<sup>7</sup> kikatā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gahetvā om. cd.      <sup>9</sup> pivanto, cd.      <sup>10</sup> vissanñino, cd.

na upāsanti desentim<sup>1</sup> buddhasāsanan ti  
 buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ yātlāvato desentim pakā-  
 sentim Sukkatherim<sup>2</sup> na upāsanti na payirupāsanti. Te  
 ime Rājagahe manussā kiṃ katā ti yojanā. Taṃ ca appa-  
 tivāniyaṃ ti tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattitabhāvāvahaṃ  
 niyyānikam<sup>3</sup> abhikkantatāya thasotujanāsavanamanohara-  
 bhāvena avasecaniyaṃ aseca kaṃ anāsittakam pakatiyā  
 'va mahārasaṃ tato eva ojavantaṃ. Osaḍhaṃ ti pi pālī.  
 Vattam dukkhavyādhihi kicchāya osadhaṃ bhūtaṃ pivanti  
 maññe. Sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv'addhagū ti  
 valāhakanantarato nikkhantaudakaṃ nirudakakantāre saṅ-  
 hakā viya taṇi dhammaṃ sappaññā paṇḍitapurisā pivanti  
 maññe pivantā viya suṇanti.<sup>4</sup> Manussā taṃ sutvā pasan-  
 namānasā theriyā santikaṃ upasamkamitvā sakkaccaṃ  
 dhammaṃ suṇimsu. Aparabhāge theriyā āyupariyosāne  
 parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvanattham<sup>5</sup> aññaṃ  
 vyākaronṭi :

Sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vītarāgā samāhitā  
 dhārehi antimam dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ ti. 56.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha Sukkā ti Sukkā therī  
 attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya dasseti. Sukkehi dhammehi  
 ti suddhehi lokuttaradhammehi. Vītarāgā samāhitā  
 ti aggamaggena sabbaso vītarāgā arahattaphale samādhinā  
 samāhitā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sukkāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXXV.

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loka ti ādikā Selāya theriyā  
 gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
 bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti Haṃsavaṭṭi-  
 gare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā mātāpitūhi samā-

<sup>1</sup> desenti, P.      <sup>2</sup> desenti pakāśenti Sukkatheriye, cd.

<sup>3</sup> niyyānikam, cd.      <sup>4</sup> sunanti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> niyyānika°, cd.

najātikassa kulaputtassa dinnā. Tena saddhim bahūni vasasatāni sukhasaṃvāsam vasitvā tasmim kalam kate sayam pi addhagatā vayo anuppattā saṃvegajāta kim kusalam gavesinī kālana kalam ārāmena ārāmaṃ vihārena vihāraṃ anuvicaranti “samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ santike dhammaṃ desessāmi” ti sā ekadivasam satthu bodhirukkham upasamkamitvā “yadi buddho bhagavā asamo samasamo appaṭipuggalo dassetu me ayam bodhipāṭihāriyan” ti nisīdi. Tassā tathā cittuppādasamaṇantaram eva bodhi pajjali, sabbasoṇaṇnamayā sākḥā upaṭṭhahimsu, sabbā disā virocimsu, sā tam pāṭihāriyam disvā pasannamānasā garucittikāraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sirasi añjalim paggayha satta rattindivam tattheva nisīdi. Sattame divase ulāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ akāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranṭi imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Ālaviraṭṭhe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti, Selā ti ’ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi naṃ voharanti. Sā viññutam pattā satthari Ālavikaṃ<sup>1</sup> damitvā tassa hatthe pattacivaraṃ datvā tena saddhim Ālavim nagaraṃ upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikaṃ upagantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saṅkhāre sammasanti upanissaya-sampannattā paripakkaññā nāciraṣṣ’ eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Haṃsavatīyā cārikī<sup>2</sup> ās’ ahaṃ tadā  
 ārāmena ca ārāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> carāmi kusalatthikā. 1.  
 Kālapakkhamhi divase addasaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ  
 tattha cittam pasādetvā<sup>4</sup> bodhimūle nisīdi ’haṃ. 2.  
 Garucittam paṭṭhapetvā<sup>5</sup> sire katvāna añjalim<sup>6</sup>  
 somanassaṃ pavedetvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade. 3.  
 Yadi buddho amitaguṇo asamappaṭipuggalo  
 dassetu pāṭihāraṃ me, bodhi<sup>7</sup> obhāsatu ayam. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Ālavakam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> cāriṇī, B.

<sup>3</sup> ārāmena vihārena, P.

<sup>4</sup> uppādetvā, B.

<sup>5</sup> upaṭṭhitvā, A.

<sup>6</sup> añjali, P.

<sup>7</sup> odhi, B.

Saha āvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade  
 sabbasonṇamayā <sup>1</sup> āsi disā sabbā virocati. 5.  
 Satta rattindivam tattha bodhimūle nisid'ahaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 sattame divase patte <sup>3</sup> dīpapūjaṃ akās'ahaṃ. <sup>4</sup> 6.  
 Āsaṇaṃ parivāretvā pañca dīpāni pajjalum <sup>5</sup>  
 yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me <sup>6</sup> pajjalum <sup>7</sup> tadā. 7.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇṇh' ahaṃ. 8.  
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ pañca dīpā ti vuccati <sup>8</sup>  
 satthiyojanaṃ <sup>9</sup> ubbidham <sup>10</sup> tiṃsayoṇavittathataṃ. 9.  
 Asaṃkhaṇṇāni dīpāni parivāre <sup>11</sup> jalimsu me  
 yāvatā devabhavanam dīpā lokaṇa jotati. 10.  
 Parammukhā nisiditvā yaḍi icchāmi passitum  
 uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ <sup>12</sup> sabbaṃ passāmi cakkhunā. 11.  
 Yāvatā abhikaṇṇhāmi dātthum sukataḍukkate  
 tattha āvaraṇaṃ <sup>13</sup> n'atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. 12.  
 Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
 satānaṃ <sup>14</sup> cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.  
 Yaṃ yaṃ yo nūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ  
 dīpasatasahassāni parivāre <sup>15</sup> jalanti me. 14.  
 Devalokā cavitvāna uppajji mātu kucchiyaṃ  
 mātukuchigatā santi akkhi me na nimilati. <sup>16</sup> 15.  
 Dīpasatasahassāni puñṇakammasamaṅgitā <sup>17</sup>  
 jalanti sūtike <sup>18</sup> gehe. Pañca dīpān' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte mānaṣaṃ vinivattayim <sup>19</sup>  
 ajarāmatam <sup>20</sup> sītibhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ phassayim <sup>21</sup>  
 ahaṃ. 17.

<sup>1</sup> sabbasovaṇṇam°, P.

<sup>2</sup> nisīdayaṃ, P.

<sup>3</sup> sampatte, P.

<sup>4</sup> adās'ahaṃ, P.

<sup>5</sup> pajjalam, P.

<sup>6</sup> divā me, P.

<sup>7</sup> pajjalam, P.

<sup>8</sup> dīpītivuccati, P.

<sup>9</sup> oyojana, P.

<sup>10</sup> ubbedham, B.

<sup>11</sup> parivāretvā, P.

<sup>12</sup> adho tathā tiriyaṃ, P.

<sup>13</sup> me varaṇam, B.

<sup>14</sup> sattannaṃ, P.

<sup>15</sup> parivāretvā, P.

<sup>16</sup> nimilati, P. ; nimissati, B.

<sup>17</sup> samaṅgino, P.

<sup>18</sup> sūtikā, P. B.

<sup>19</sup> vinivattayaṃ, P. B.

<sup>20</sup> ajarāmaranaṃ, P.

<sup>21</sup> passayim, A. ; phussayī, P.



Jātiyā sattavassāham <sup>1</sup> arahattam apāpunim  
 upasampādayi buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. 18.  
 Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā  
 sadā pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Pacchime bhavasappañño 'gāre vasantiyā sadā  
 sadā <sup>3</sup> pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. <sup>2</sup> 20.  
 Dibbacakkhu visuddham me samādhikusalā aham  
 abhiññāpāramippattā. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 21.  
 Sabbe teṭṭake ñāṇā <sup>4</sup> katakiccā anāsavā  
 pañca dipā mahāvira pāde vandāmi <sup>5</sup> cakkhuma. 22.  
 Satasaḥasse ito kappe yaṃ dipam abhipūjayim <sup>6</sup>  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 23.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-  
 nam ti. 24.

Arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvattthiyam viharati.<sup>7</sup>  
 Ekadivasam pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvi-  
 hāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-  
 mūle nisidi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo añ-  
 ñātakarūpena upagantvā :

N'atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi <sup>8</sup>  
 bhunñāhi kāmaratiyo māhu <sup>9</sup> pacchānutāpini ti. 57.

gātham āha. Tass' attho: imasmiṃ loke sabbasamayesu  
 pi uparikkhiyamānam nissaraṇanibbānam kiṃ vivekam nā-  
 ma n'atthi. Tesam tesam samanābrāhmaṇānam chandaso  
 paṭiññāyamānam vā chavatthum ev'etam, tasmā kiṃ vive-  
 kena kāhasi evarūpe sampannapāthame vaye tthitā  
 iminā kāyavivekena kiṃ karissasi? Atha kho bhunñāhi  
 kāmaratiyo vatthukāmakilesakāmasannissitā khid-  
 dāratīyo paccanubhoḥi, tasmā māhu pacchānutā-

<sup>1</sup> sattavassāva, P.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> Om. A. <sup>3</sup> sadā om. P. <sup>4</sup> sabbavositavosānā, A.

<sup>5</sup> vandati, A. <sup>6</sup> yaṃ dipam adadim tadā, A.

<sup>7</sup> theriyā Sāvattthiyam viharanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vivekakāhasi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> mātu, cd.

piṇi.<sup>1</sup> Nissarantaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, tad eva nibbānaṃ n'atthi, ten' eva taṃ nādhigataṃ kāmarāgo ca parihino anattho vata mayhan ti vippatīsārini<sup>2</sup> māhosi ti adhippāyo. Taṃ sutvā therī “bālo vatāyaṃ Māro yo mama paccakkhabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭikkhipati kāmesu ca maṃ pavāreti, mama khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ taṃ jānāpetvā tājessāmi” ti cintetvā :

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā<sup>3</sup>  
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho paḍālito  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 59.

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tattha sattisūlūpamā kāmā ti kāmā nāma yena adhiṭṭhitā tassa sattassa vinivijjhanato nisitasatti viya sūlaṃ viya ca daṭṭhabbā. Khandhā ti upādānakkhandhā. N'atthi tesam adhikuṭṭanā<sup>4</sup> ti khandhānudiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> accādānaṃ ti attho. Yato khandhe accādāya sattā kāmehi chijjabhijjaṃ pāpuṇanti. Yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ<sup>6</sup> brūsi arati dāni sā mama n ti<sup>7</sup> “pāpima tvaṃ yaṃ kāmaratiṃ ramitabbam sevitabbam katvā<sup>8</sup> tvaṃ vadasi, sā dāni mama niratijāti-kassa mīḷhasadisā, na tāya mama koci attho atthi ti tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Sabbattha vihatā nandi ti ādinā tattha evaṃ jānāhi ti sabbaso pahīnatanā<sup>9</sup> vijjā ti maṃ jānāhi. Tato eva vālavidhamanavipassanātikamehi<sup>9</sup> antakā lāmaka<sup>10</sup> vā Māra tvaṃ mayā nihato bādrito. Asināhaṃ tayā bādhitabbā ti attho. Evaṃ theriyā Māro santajjito tatth' ev' antaradhāsi. Therī pi phalasamāpattisukhena Andhavane divasabhāgaṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhe vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā.

Selāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> paccānutāpi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> candanudiṭṭhānaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> mamatā ti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vipassāti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vippatīsārī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kāmarati, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kūmarati, cd.

<sup>10</sup> lamakā, cd.

## XXXVI.

Yaṃ taṃ isihi<sup>1</sup> pattaḃban ti ādikā Somāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Aruṇavato rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sabbaṃ atitavattthū Abhayatheriyā vatthusadisam. Paccuppannavattthū pana: ayam therī tathā devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā Somā ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavese paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃjāta-saṃvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyo  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikam<sup>2</sup> cārayam' aham. 1.

Yāvatakaṃ buddhasa sāsanaṃ ti sabbaṃ Abhayatheriyā Apadānasadisam. Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena Sāvattiya viharantī ekadivasam divāvihāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinditukāmo adissamānarūpo upagantvā ākāse thatvā :

Yan taṃ isihi pattaḃbam thānam<sup>3</sup> durabbhisambhavam  
na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā ti. 60.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ esanattṭhena isihi<sup>4</sup> laddhanāmehi buddhādīhi mahāpaññehi pattaḃbam,<sup>5</sup> taṃ aññehi pana durabbhisambhavam dunnipphādanīyam<sup>6</sup> yan taṃ arahattasaṅkhātāṃ paramassāsattṭhānam. Na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya

<sup>1</sup> isiṭi vattaḃban, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vāditaṃ, P.    <sup>3</sup> santaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> isi ti, cd.    <sup>5</sup> sattaḃbam, cd.    <sup>6</sup> nu duno, cd.

itthiyā pāpunitum sakkā. Itthiyo hi sattatṭhavassakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ odanaṃ pacantiyo pakkuthite<sup>1</sup> uduke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvataṃ odanaṃ pakkān ti na jānanti. Pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbīyā uddharitvā dvīhi aṅgulīhi pīlitvā jānanti, tasmā dvaṅgulisaññāyā ti vuttā. Taṃ sutvā therī Māraṃ apasādentī :

Itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite  
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. 61.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 62.

Itarā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā ti mātuḡāmabhāvo amhākaṃ kiṃ kareyya<sup>2</sup> arahattapattiyā kidisaṃ bandhanaṃ<sup>3</sup> uppādeyya. Cittamhi susamāhite ti citte aggamaḡgasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhite. Ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi ti tato arahattamaḡgañāṇe pavattamāne. Sammā dhammaṃ vipassato ti catusaccadhammaṃ pariññādhividhinā sammad eva passato, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepo. Pāpima itthī vā hotu puriso vā hotu aggamaḡge adhigate arahattaṃ hatthagataṃ evā ti. Idāni tassa attano adhigatabhāvaṃ ujukataṃ eva dassenti sabbattha vihatā nandi ti gāthaṃ āha. Taṃ vuttatthaṃ eva.

Somāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

### XXXVII.

Catukkanipāte puttō buddhassa dāyādo ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kapilāniyā theriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā satthu<sup>4</sup> santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuniṃ pubbenivāsaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pakkudhite, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kareyyum, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kidisavibandhaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> satthā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> etaṃ, cd.

anussarantīnam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā yāvajivam puññāni katvā tato cutā<sup>1</sup> devamanussesu samsarati.<sup>2</sup> Anuppatte buddhe Vārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā patikulam gantvā ekadivasaṃ attano nanandāya saddhim kalahaṃ karonti tāya paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapāte dinne “ayam imassa dānaṃ datvā ulārasampattiṃ labhissati” ti paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā bhattaṃ chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Mahājano garahi: “Bāle paccekabuddho te kiṃ aparajjhī” ti. Sā tesam vacanena lajjamānā puna pattaṃ gahetvā kalalam niharitvā dhovitvā gandhacunṇena ubbaṭṭetvā<sup>3</sup> catumadhurassa pūretvā upari āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā “yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto obhāsadāto, evaṃ obhāsadātaṃ me sarīraṃ hotū” ti patthanam ṭhapesi. Sā tato cavitvā sugatisu<sup>4</sup> yeva samsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibhava-ssa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Pubbakammaphalena duggandhasarīrā manussehi jigucchitabbā hutvā samvega-jātā attano ābharāṇehi suvaṇṇiṭṭhakaṃ karetvā bhagavato cetiye ṭhapesi uppalahatthena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. Ten’ assā sarīraṃ tasmim yeva bhava sugandhaṃ manoharaṃ jātaṃ. Sā patino piyā manāpā hutvā yāvajivam kusa-lam katvā tato cutā sagge nibbatti, tatthāpi yāvajivam dibbasukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Bārāṇasirañño dhītā hutvā tattha devasampattisadisam sampattiṃ anubhavanti cirakālam paccekabuddhe upaṭṭhahitvā tesu parinibbutesu samvegajātā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā uyyāne vasanti jhānāni bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tato cutā Sāgala-nagare Kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇakulassa gehe nibbattitvā mahatā parihārena vaddhitvā vayappattā Mahātitthagāme Pippalikumārassa gehānītā. Tasmim pabbajitum nikkhante mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya pab-bajjāṭṭhāya nikkhamitvā pañca vassāni Titthiyārāme vasitvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbaji

<sup>1</sup> cuto, cd.<sup>2</sup> samsaranti, cd.<sup>3</sup> ubbiritvā, cd.<sup>4</sup> suggatisu, cd.

upasampadañ ca labhivā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'  
eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāhu <sup>1</sup> Hamsavatiyaṃ Videho nāma nāmako  
setṭhi pahūtaratano tassa jāyā ahosi 'haṃ. 2.  
Kadāci so narādiccaṃ upecca <sup>2</sup> saparijano  
dhammaṃ assosi buddhassa sabbadukkhahayappahaṃ. <sup>3</sup> 3.  
Sāvakaṃ dhutavādānaṃ aggamaṃ kittesi nāyako  
sutvā sattahikaṃ dānaṃ datvā buddhassa tādino. 4.  
Nipacca <sup>4</sup> sirasā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayi  
pahāsanto sapariśaṃ <sup>5</sup> tadāha narapuṇḡgavo. 5.  
Setṭhino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha :  
lacchasi patthitaṃ <sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ nibbuto hohi <sup>7</sup> puttaka. 6.  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto  
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. 8.  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jīnaṃ  
mettacitto paricari paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 9.  
Sāsanaṃ jotayitvāna so madditvā kutitthiye <sup>8</sup>  
veneyye <sup>9</sup> vinayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako. 10.  
Nibbuta tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno  
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayiṃ 11.  
Sattayojanikaṃ <sup>10</sup> thūpaṃ ubbiddhaṃ <sup>11</sup> ratanāmayam  
jalantaṃ sataraṃsī va sālārājaṃ <sup>12</sup> va pupphitaṃ. <sup>13</sup> 12.  
Sattasatasahassāni pātiyo tattha kārayiṃ  
nalaggi viya jotante <sup>14</sup> rataneh' <sup>15</sup> eva sattahi. <sup>16</sup> 13.  
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayiṃ <sup>17</sup> taṃ

<sup>1</sup> tadāti, P.

<sup>2</sup> upacca, B. ; uppajja, P.

<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayā ahaṃ, P.

<sup>4</sup> nipajja, P.

<sup>5</sup> pahāsayanto, B. ; pahāsaranto pariśaṃ tadā so nara°, P.

<sup>6</sup> patthitaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> hoti, P.

<sup>8</sup> kulitthiye, P.

<sup>9</sup> veneyyaṃ, A.

<sup>10</sup> tattha yojo°, P.

<sup>11</sup> ubbedham, P.

<sup>12</sup> sālārāja, P.

<sup>13</sup> phullitaṃ, P.

<sup>14</sup> jātante, P.

<sup>15</sup> rataneva sova,

<sup>16</sup> sattati, P.

<sup>17</sup> divānujjalayi, P.

pūjanatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. 14.  
 Sattasatasahassāni puṇṇakumbhāni <sup>1</sup> kārayim  
 rataneh' eva puṇṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. 15.  
 Majjhe sattaṭṭha <sup>2</sup> kumbhāni ussitā kañcanagghio  
 atirocanti vaṇṇena <sup>3</sup> sarade va divākaro. 16.  
 Catudvāresu sobhanti toraṇā ratanāmayā <sup>4</sup>  
 ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. 17.  
 Virocanti parikkhittā avatamsā <sup>5</sup> sunimmitā  
 ussitāni patākāni <sup>6</sup> ratanāni virocare. 18.  
 Surattam sukattam cittam <sup>7</sup> cetiyam ratanāmayam  
 atirocati vaṇṇena sasimajjhe <sup>8</sup> divākaro. 19.  
 Thūpass' imādi pātiyo <sup>9</sup> haritālena pūrayim  
 ekam manosilāy'ekam <sup>10</sup> añjanena <sup>11</sup> ca ekikam. 20.  
 Pūjam etādisam rammam <sup>12</sup> kāretvā varavādino  
 adāsi dānam saṅghassa yāvajivam yathābalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> 21.  
 Sahā'va <sup>14</sup> seṭṭhinā tena tāni puññāni sabbaso  
 yāvajivam karitvāna sahā'va sugatim <sup>15</sup> gatā. <sup>16</sup> 22.  
 Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse  
 chāyā viya sarīrena saha ten'eva saṃsariṃ. <sup>17</sup> 23.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 24.  
 Tadāyam <sup>18</sup> Bandhumatiyam brāhmaṇo sādhusammatto  
 andho santo guṇenāpi dhanena ca suduggato. 25.  
 Tadā pi tassāham āsim brāhmaṇī samacetasā <sup>19</sup>  
 kadāci so dijavarō <sup>20</sup> saṅgamesi <sup>21</sup> mahāmuniṃ. 26.

<sup>1</sup> so'ham satasahassāni puṇṇakumbhā paṇāmikā, P.

<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhaṭṭha kumbhīnaṃ, A.

<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇāni, P.

<sup>4</sup> ratanamayā, P.

<sup>5</sup> bhāviṭṭamsā, P.

<sup>6</sup> dassitāni sataṅkāni, P.

<sup>7</sup> cetam, P.

<sup>8</sup> sasañchāva, A.

<sup>9</sup> sātiyo, B.; pātiyo, P.

<sup>10</sup> ekā manosilāyekā, P.

<sup>11</sup> añcayena, P.

<sup>12</sup> pūjiam tādissam kammam, P.

<sup>13</sup> yathāphalam, P.

<sup>14</sup> sahāya, B.; pahāya, P.

<sup>15</sup> sugatī, P.

<sup>16</sup> aham, P.

<sup>17</sup> saṃsāri, P.

<sup>18</sup> tadā hi, P.

<sup>19</sup> sammaco, B.; mama co, P.

<sup>20</sup> divāgantvā, P.

<sup>21</sup> saṃgame pi, P.

Nisinnam janakāyamhi desentam <sup>1</sup> amatam padam  
 sutvā dhammam pamudito adāsi ekasātakam. 27.  
 Gharam ekena vatthena gantvānedam mam abravi <sup>2</sup>  
 anumoda mahāpuñña <sup>3</sup> dinnam buddhassa sātakam. 28.  
 Tadāham añjalim katvā anumodin supīnitā  
 sudinno sātako sāmi <sup>4</sup> buddhasetthassa tādino. 29.  
 Sukhito pabbajito hutvā <sup>5</sup> saṃsaranto bhavābhavē  
 Bārāṇasīpure ramme rājā āsi <sup>6</sup> mahipati. 30.  
 Tadā tassa mahesī 'ham itthīgumbassa uttamā  
 tassātidayitā <sup>7</sup> āsim pubbasnehena c'uttari. <sup>8</sup> 31.  
 Piṇḍāya vicarante <sup>9</sup> te aṭṭha paccekanāyake  
 disvā pamuditā hutvā datvā piṇḍam mahāraham 32.  
 Puna nimantayitvāna katvā ratanamandlapam  
 kammārehi katam pattam sovaṇṇam vata tattakam <sup>10</sup> 33.  
 Samānetvāna te sabbe <sup>11</sup> tesam dānam adāsi so  
 senāsane <sup>12</sup> pavitṭhanam pasanno sehi pānihi. <sup>13</sup> 34.  
 Tam pi dānam sahadāsīm Kāsirājen'aham tadā  
 punāham <sup>14</sup> Bārāṇasīyam rājā pi dvāragāmake. <sup>15</sup> 35.  
 Kuṭṭimbikakule phite sukhito so sabhātuko  
 jetṭhassa bhātuno jāyā ahosi supatibbatā. 36.  
 Paccekabuddham disvāna mama bhattu kaṇiyasā <sup>16</sup>  
 bhāgannam tassa datvāham āgate tamhi <sup>17</sup> pāvadin. 37.  
 Nābhinandittha <sup>18</sup> so dānam <sup>19</sup> tato tassa adās' aham  
 ukhā āniya tam annam puno <sup>20</sup> tass' eva so adā. 38.  
 Tad annam chaddayitvāna dutṭhā <sup>21</sup> buddhass' aham tadā  
 pattam kalalapuṇṇam tam adāsim tassa tādino. 39.

<sup>1</sup> desenti, P. <sup>2</sup> gantvānetam samabravi, A.

<sup>3</sup> puñña, P. <sup>4</sup> sāpi, P. <sup>5</sup> sajjito hutvā, A.

<sup>6</sup> rājā āhu, P. <sup>7</sup> tassā hi dayitvā, P.

<sup>8</sup> bhattari, P. ; uttarā, B. <sup>9</sup> vicarantesu, P.

<sup>10</sup> sovaṇṇasatahatthakam, B. ; vata hatthakam, P.

<sup>11</sup> tam sabbam, P. <sup>12</sup> soṇṇāsane, A. B.

<sup>13</sup> pānibhi, A. <sup>14</sup> puna pi, P.

<sup>15</sup> ajānetvāna kāmato, P. <sup>16</sup> khāniyasā, P.

<sup>17</sup> āgate tassa, P. <sup>18</sup> ābhin°, P.

<sup>19</sup> buddhā aniyatam dānam, B. <sup>20</sup> puna, P.

<sup>21</sup> utṭhā, P.



Dāne ca gahaṇe c'eva apace paduse pi ca <sup>1</sup>  
 samacittamukhaṃ <sup>2</sup> disvā tadāhaṃ samvijim <sup>3</sup> bhusaṃ. 40.  
 Puno <sup>4</sup> pattam gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā  
 pasannacittā pūretvā <sup>5</sup> saghataṃ sakkāraṃ adamaṃ. 41.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi surūpā homi dānato  
 buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. 42.  
 Puna Kassapadhīrassa <sup>6</sup> niṭṭhāpentamhi <sup>7</sup> cetiye  
 sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ varaṃ <sup>8</sup> adāsiṃ muditā ahaṃ. 43.  
 Catujjātena gandhena nicayitvā <sup>9</sup> tam iṭṭhakaṃ  
 muttā duggandhadosaṃhā sabbaṅgasamupāgatā. <sup>10</sup> 44.  
 Satta pātisahassāni <sup>11</sup> rataneḥ' eva sattahi  
 kāretvā ghatapūrāni vaṭṭini <sup>12</sup> ca saḥassaso. <sup>13</sup> 45.  
 Pakkhipitvā padīpetvā <sup>14</sup> ṭhapayim satta pantiyo <sup>15</sup>  
 pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa vipasannena cetasa. 46.  
 Tadāpi tamhi puññaṃhi <sup>16</sup> bhāginī 'haṃ visesato  
 puna Kāsisu sañjāto Sumitto iti vissuto. 47.  
 Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsiṃ sukhita sajjitā piyā <sup>17</sup>  
 tadāhaṃ paccekamune <sup>18</sup> adāsi ghanaveṭhanaṃ. <sup>19</sup> 48.  
 Tassāpi bhāginī <sup>20</sup> āsiṃ moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ  
 puna pi Kāsiraṭṭhaṃhi jātā <sup>21</sup> Koliyajātiyā. 49.  
 Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcahi  
 pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhahi. 50.  
 Temāsaṃ tappayitvāna <sup>22</sup> adamsu <sup>23</sup> ca ticivare  
 jāyā tassa tadā āsiṃ puññaṃkammaṃpathānugā. 51.  
 Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso  
 tassāpi mahesī āsiṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinī. 52.

<sup>1</sup> amacce manase pi ca, B.

<sup>2</sup> samacittam sukhaṃ, P.

<sup>3</sup> samvijjhim, P.

<sup>4</sup> puna, P.

<sup>5</sup> pūritvā, P.

<sup>6</sup> Kassapavīrassa, A.

<sup>7</sup> nidhāyantamhi, A.

<sup>8</sup> iṭṭhakaghaṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> necayitvā, P.

<sup>10</sup> °susamāgatā, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> pātis°, P.

<sup>12</sup> vaddhīni, P.

<sup>13</sup> saḥassayo, P.

<sup>14</sup> pasīditvā, P.

<sup>15</sup> paniyo, B.

<sup>16</sup> tasmiṃ kule, P.

<sup>17</sup> siyā, P.

<sup>18</sup> paccekabuddhassa, P.

<sup>19</sup> gana°, B.

<sup>20</sup> bhāginī, P.

<sup>21</sup> jāto, A.

<sup>22</sup> tapayitvāna, P.

<sup>23</sup> adāsi, P.

Tadā rājā bhavitvāna <sup>1</sup> Brahmadatto mahīpati  
 Padumavatiputtānaṃ paccekamuninaṃ tadā. 53.  
 Satāni pañc' anūnāni yāvajīvaṃ upatṭhahim  
 rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayim. 54.  
 Cetiyāni ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayam  
 bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamhase. 55.  
 Tato cuto mahātitthe Sujāto Pippalāyano <sup>2</sup>  
 Mātā Sumanadevī ti Kosigotto dijo pitā. 56.  
 Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> puruttame  
 Kapilassa <sup>4</sup> dijassāsīm dhītā, <sup>5</sup> mātā Sucimatī. 57.  
 Ghanakaṇṇhā cana bimbena <sup>6</sup> nimminivāna maṃ pitā  
 adā Kassapadhirassa kāmehi <sup>7</sup> vajjitassa maṃ. <sup>8</sup> 58.  
 Kadāci so kuruṇiko gantvā kammantapekkhako  
 kākādikehi <sup>9</sup> khajjante pāṇe disvāna saṃviji. 59.  
 Ghare vāhaṃ <sup>10</sup> tile jāte <sup>11</sup> disvānātapatāpane <sup>12</sup>  
 kimikākehi khajjante saṃvegaṃ alubhim tadā. 60.  
 Tadā so pabbaji dhiro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajim  
 pañca vassāni nivasim <sup>13</sup> paribbājavate ahaṃ. 61.  
 Yadā pabbajitā āsi Gotamī jinaposikā <sup>14</sup>  
 tadāhaṃ taṃ upagantvā <sup>15</sup> buddhena anusāsitā. 62.  
 Naciren' eva kālena arabhattaṃ apāpunim  
 aho kalyāṇamittataṃ Kassapassa sirimato. 63.  
 Suto <sup>16</sup> buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito  
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi saggāpāyaṇā ca passati. 64.  
 Ato jūtikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
 etāhi tihī vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brahmaṇo. 65.  
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī <sup>17</sup> tevijjā maccuhāyini <sup>18</sup>  
 dhāreti antimam dehaṃ jetvā <sup>19</sup> Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 66.

<sup>1</sup> tato ahū cavitvāna, P.

<sup>2</sup> ajāto Pippale kule, P.

<sup>3</sup> Sākalāya, A.

<sup>4</sup> Kappilassa, A.

<sup>5</sup> dijassāpi tṭhitvā, P.

<sup>6</sup> dhammena, B.

<sup>7</sup> kāmāhi, P.

<sup>8</sup> otassa me, P.

<sup>9</sup> kākādike, P.

<sup>10</sup> vā sā, B.

<sup>11</sup> jāto, P.

<sup>12</sup> otapane, P. ; disvāna tapanāsane, B.

<sup>13</sup> nivāsi, B.

<sup>14</sup> opositā, A. B.

<sup>15</sup> samupago, B.

<sup>16</sup> sutto, P.

<sup>17</sup> Kāpilānī, A.

<sup>18</sup> paccuhāyini, P. ; maccuhārini, A.

<sup>19</sup> jītvā, A.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam  
ty amha <sup>1</sup> khināsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha nibbutā. 67.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam  
ti. 68.

Arahattam pana patvā pubbe nivāsañāne cinnavasī ahosi,  
tattha sātisayam katādhikārattā. Aparabhāge tam satthā  
Jetavane ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā  
ṭhānantaresu ṭhapento pubbenivāsam anussarantīnam  
aggatthāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Mahākassapattherassa  
guṇābhittthavanapubbakam attano katakiccekātādivibhāva-  
nāmukhena udānam udānentī :

Putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito  
pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati. 63.

Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. 64.

Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyinī <sup>2</sup>  
dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 65.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam  
ty amhā khināsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha <sup>3</sup> nibbutā ti. 66.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha putto buddhassa dā-  
yādo ti buddhānam buddhabhāvato sammāsambuddhassa  
anujātabhūto. Tato eva tassa dāyādabhūtassa navalokut-  
taradhammassa ādānena dāyādo Kassapagotto lokiya-  
lokuttarehi samādhīhi suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susa-  
māhito. Pubbenivāsam yo vedī ti yo Mahā-  
kassapatthero pubbenivāsam attano paresaṃ ca nivutthak-  
khandhasattānam pubbenivāsānussatiñānena pākātam katvā  
a vedī aññāsi patibujjhati. Saggāpāyañ ca pas-  
satī ti chabbāsati devalokato saggam catubbidham apā-  
yañ ca dibbacakkhunā hatthatale āmalakam viya passati.  
Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto ti tatoparam jātikkhaya-  
saṅkhātam arahattam patto. Abhiññāya abhivisuddhena  
ñānena abhiññāya dhammam abhijānitvā pariññeyyam

parijānitvā pahātabbam pahāya sacchikātabbam sacchikatvā. V o s i t o n i t t h a p p a t t o k a t a k i e c c o ā s a v a k k h a y a p a ñ ñ ā s a n k h ā t a m m o n a m p a t t a t t ā m u n i . T a t h ' ē v a B h a d d a k a p i l ā n i t i y a t h ā M a h ā k a s s a p o e t ā h i y a t h ā v u t t ā h i t i h i v i j j ā h i t e v i j j o m a c c u h ā y i <sup>1</sup> c a , t a t h ' e v a B h a d d a k a p i l ā n i t e v i j j ā m a c c u h ā y i n i <sup>2</sup> t i . T a t o e v a d h ā r e t i a n t i m a m d e h a m j e t v ā M ā r a m s a v ā h a n a n t i a t t ā n a m e v a p a r a m v i y a k a t v ā d a s s e t i . I d ā n i y a t h ā t h e r a s s a p a t i p a t t i n ā d i m a j j h a p a r i y o s ā n a k a l y ā n a m e v a m a m h a s i t i d a s s e n t i d i s v ā ā d i n a v a n t i o s ā n a g ā t h a m ā h a . T a t t h a t y a m h ā k h i n ā s a v ā d a n t ā t i t e m a y a m M a h ā k a s s a p a t t h e r o a h a ñ c a u t t a m e n a d a m a n e n a d a n t ā s a b b a s o k h i n ā s a v ā <sup>3</sup> c a a m h a s i t i b h ū t ' a r a h a n i b b u t ā t i . T a t o e v a k i l e s a p a r i l ā h ā b h ā v a t o s i t i b h ū t ā s a u p ā d i s e s ā y a n i b b ā n a d h ā t u y ā n i b b u t ā c a .

Bhaddakapilānitheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā. Catukkanipātavāṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

### XXXVIII.

Pañcakanipāte paṇṇavīsati vassānī ti ādikā aṇṇatarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesī nāma, gottato pana apaṇṇatā ahoṣi. Sā Mahāpajāpatigotamīyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcavīsati saṃvaccharāṇi kāmāragena upaddutā accharāsaṃghātamattaṃ pi kālaṃ cittekaggataṃ alabhanti bahā paggayha kandamānā Dhammadinnattheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kamehi vinivattitamānasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti na cirass' eva chaḷabhiññā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavēkkhitvā udānavasena :

paccuhāyī, ed.

<sup>2</sup> paccuh°, ed.

<sup>3</sup> khīṇaso khīṇāsavā, ed.

Paṇṇavisati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ  
n'accharāsaṃghātamattam<sup>1</sup> pi cittass' upasam' ajjha-  
gam. 67.

Aladdhā cetaso santim kāmārāgen' avassutā  
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāraṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. 68.

Sā bhikkhunim<sup>2</sup> upāgacchi yā me saddhāyikā ahu  
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 69.

Tassā dhammaṃ supitvāna ekamante upāvisim  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam. 70.

Ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo.

Cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan  
ti. 71.

Ime gāthā abhāsi. Tattha accharāsaṃghātamattam<sup>3</sup> pi ti ghaṭikāmattam<sup>3</sup> pi khaṇaṃ aṅgulipoṭhanamat-  
tam pi kālan ti attho. Cittass' upasam' ajjhagana  
ti cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggam na ajjhagaman ti yojanā.  
Na paṭilabhī ti attho. Kāmārāgen' avassutā ti  
kāmaguṇasaṅkhātesu vatthukāmesu dāḥatarābhinivesitāya  
bahulena<sup>4</sup> chandarāgena tintacittā. Sā bhikkhunim<sup>5</sup>  
ti Dhammadinnattherim sandhāya vadati. Cetoparic-  
ca ñāṇaṃ ca ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ ca visodhitan ti sam-  
bandho. Adhigatan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā sammattā.

### XXXIX.

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā  
gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim bud-  
dhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpupajiviniyā itthiyā dhītā  
hutvā nibbatti. Vimalā ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā vayappattā  
tato ducintitaṃ<sup>6</sup> kappenti ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> accharā°, cd.      <sup>2</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.      <sup>3</sup> ghaṭikam°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bahulena, cd.      <sup>5</sup> bhikkhunī ti, cd.      <sup>6</sup> ducintitaṃ, cd.

moggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gantvā therāṃ uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātum ārabhi. Tittihiyehi uyyojitā tathā akāsi ti keci vadanti. Thero tassā asubhavi-bhāvanāmukhena <sup>1</sup> santajjanaṃ katvā ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ hetṭhā theragāthāhi āgataṃ eva. Tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā saṃvegajātā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge bhikkhuniṣu pabbajitvā ghaṭentī vāyamanti hetusaṃpannatāya na cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ <sup>2</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ. 72. Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittam bālālapanaṃ <sup>3</sup> atṭhāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv' oḍḍiya. <sup>4</sup> 73. Pīlandhanaṃ vidamsenti <sup>5</sup> guṇhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahum akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghanti <sup>6</sup> bahum janaṃ. 74. Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā nisinnā rukkhamaṇi avitakkassa lābhini. 75. Sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānusaṃ khepetvā āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 76.

Imā gāthā abhasi. Tattha mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti guṇavaṇṇena c'eva rūpasampattiya ca. Sobhaggena ti subhagabhāvena. Yasenā ti parivārasampattiya. Mattā vaṇṇamadarūpamadasobhaggamadaparivāramadavasena madam āpannā ti attho. Yobbanena c' upatthaddhā ti yobbanamadena uparūparitthaddhā yobbanena nimittena ahaṃkārena upatthaddhacittā anupasantamānasā. Aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ ti aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi. Ahaṃ aññasaṃ vā itthinaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇa atimaññi. Atikkamitvā aññasavamānaṃ akāsim.

<sup>1</sup> vibhāvana°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> bālālapanaṃ, cd. m.

<sup>4</sup> oḍḍiyaṃ, cd. m.

<sup>5</sup> pi ghaṃsanti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> ujjhāyanti, cd.

Vibhūsitvā imam kāyaṃ sucittam bālā-  
 lapānan<sup>1</sup> ti imam nānāvidhaasucibharitam jeguccham  
 aham mamā ti bālānam lapāpanato vacanato bālālapanam<sup>2</sup>  
 mama kāyaṃ chavirāgakāraṇam keṣaṭhapanādinā sucittam  
 vatthābharāṇehi vibhūsitvā sumañḍitapasādhitam katvā.  
 Aṭṭhāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsam iv'oddi-  
 yan<sup>3</sup> ti migaluddo viya migānam bandhanatthāya daṇḍa-  
 vāgurādimigapāsam Mārapāsabhūtam yathāvuttam mama  
 kāyaṃ vesidvāramhi vesiyā gharadvāre odḍiytvā  
 atthāsi. Pilandhanam vidham sentī<sup>4</sup> gūyham  
 pakāsikam<sup>5</sup> bahū ti ūrujaghanadassanādikam gūyhañ  
 c'eva pādajānusirādikam pakāsañ cā ti gūyham pakāsikañ  
 ca bahum nānappakārapilandhanaābharāṇam dassenti.<sup>6</sup>  
 Akāsi vividham māyaṃ ujjhagghantī ba-  
 hum jananti yobbanamadammattam bahu bālajanam  
 vippalambhetum hasanti gandhamālavatthābharāṇādihi  
 sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchādanena yāva vilāsabhāvākādihi tehi ca  
 vividham nānappakāram vañcanam akāsi.

Sājja piṇḍam caritvā na—pa—avitakkassa  
 lābhini ti sā aham evam samāvihārinī samānā ajja  
 idāni ayyassa Mahāmoggallānattherassa ovāde ṭhatvā sāsane  
 pabbajitvā muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā hutvā piṇḍam  
 caritvāna bhikkhāhāram bhuñjitvā. Rukkhamaḷamhi  
 rukkhamūle vivittāsane nisinnā dutiyajjhānapādakassa  
 aggaphalassa adhigamena avitakkassa lābhini  
 amhi ti yojanā. Sabbe yogā ti kāmāyogādayo cattāro  
 pi yogā samuccinnā ti paṭhamamaggādinā yathāra-  
 ham sammā eva uccinnā pahinā. Sesam vuttanāyaṃ eva.

Vimalāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XL.

Ayoniso manasikārā ti ādikā Sīhāya theriyā

<sup>1</sup> bālālapānan, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bālālapana, cd.

<sup>3</sup> iv'addiyan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vidham sentī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pakāsitam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> dassanti, cd.

gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyam Sīhasenāpatino bhaginiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā “mātulassa nāmaṃ karoṭhā” ti Sīhā ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Sā viññutam pattā ekadivasam satthari <sup>1</sup> Sīhassa senāpatino dhamme desiya-māne taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā mātāpitāro anujānāpetvā pabbajī. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pi bahiddhāsubhārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ nivattetaṃ asakkonti satta saṃvaccharāṇi micchāvītakkehi dhāviya-mānā cittassādaṃ alabhanti “kim me iminā pāpajivitena ubbandhitvā <sup>2</sup> marissāmī” ti pāsam gahetvā rukkhasākhāya laggitvā taṃ attano kaṇṭhe paṭimuñcanti pubbāciṇṇavasena vipassanāya cittaṃ abhinīhari. Antimabbhaviakatāya pāsassa bandhanaṃ gīvātthāne ahosi ñāṇassa pariṇāmaṃ gatattā sū tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pattasamakālam eva ca pāsabandho givato muñcitvā vinivatti. Sū arahatte pa-tiṭṭhitā udānavasena :

Ayoniso manasikārā kāmārāgena aṭṭitā  
ahosi uddhatā pubbe citte avasavattinī. 77.

Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaṇṇānuvattinī  
samaṃ cittassa ulābhi <sup>3</sup> rāgacittavasānugā. 78.

Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca satta vassāni cāri ’haṃ  
nāhaṃ divā vā rattim vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā. 79.

Tato rajjumaṃ gahetvāna pāvīsī vana-m-antaraṃ  
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yaṇ ca hīnaṃ pun’ācare. 80.

Dalhaṃ pāsamaṃ karitvāna rukkhasākhāya bandhiya <sup>4</sup>  
pakkhipi pāsamaṃ gīvāyamaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti. 81.

Imā gāthā abhāsī. Tattha a y o n i s o m a n a s i k ā r ā  
ti anupāyamanasikārena asubhe subhaṇ ti vipallāsaggā-  
hena. K ā m a r ā g e n a a ṭ ṭ i t ā ti k ā m a g u ṇ e s u c h a ṇ ḍ a -  
rāgena pīlitā. A h o s i u d d h a ṭ ṭ ā <sup>5</sup> pubbe citte  
a v a s a v a t t i n ī ti pubbe mama citte mayhaṃ vase

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ubandhitvā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> nāma lābhi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bandhiya om. cd.

<sup>5</sup> uddhatā, cd.



avattamāne uddhatā nānārammaṇe vikkhittacittā asamāhitā ahosi. Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānūvattinī ti pariyuṭṭhānapattehi kāmarāgādikilesehi abhibhūtā rūpādisu sukhappattāya<sup>1</sup> kāmasaññāya anuvattanasilaṃ samam cittassa<sup>2</sup> nālabhirāga cittavasānugā kāmarāgasampayuttacittassa<sup>3</sup> vasam anugacchanti īsakam pi cittassa samam cetosamathacittakaggataṃ na labhi. Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca evaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabbhāvena kisā dhamanisanthataḡattā uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajātā tato eva vivaṇṇā vigatachavivaṇṇā ca hutvā. Satta vassānī ti satta samvaccharāni cārī ti cari aham. Nāham divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā ti evaṃ sattu samvacchaesu evaṃ kilesadukkhena dukkhitā ekadā pi divā vā rattiṃ vā samaṇasukhaṃ na paṭilabhi. Tato ti kilesapariyuṭṭhānena samaṇasukhālābhabhāvato.

Rajjūṃ gahe tvāna pāvisi vanam antaran ti pāsam rajjūṃ ādāya vanantaram pāvisi. Kim atthaṃ pāvisi ti ce aham? Varam me idha ubbandham yañ<sup>4</sup> ca hīnaṃ pun'ācare ti yadāham samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ asakkonti hīnaṃ gihibhāvaṃ puna ācareyyaṃ anutitṭheyyaṃ tato satagaṇesu sahaṣṣagaṇesu imasmim vanantare ubbandhanam bandhitvā maraṇam varam seṭṭhan ti attho. Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti yadā rukkhasākhāya baddhapāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> givāyaṃ pakkhipi atha tadanantaram eva vutṭhānagāminīvipassanāmaggena ghaṭitattā maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Sīhāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XLI.

Āturaṃ asucin ti ādikā Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle

<sup>1</sup> sukhantipp°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> mama cittaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> °uttacitassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ubbandhayañ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> bandhapāsaṃ, cd.

Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāram<sup>1</sup> ekam bhikkhunim jhāyiniṇam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adhikārakammam katvā tam ṭhānantaram patthetvā kusalam upacinantī kappasatasahassam devamanussesse samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sākyarājakule nibbatti. Nandā ti 'ssā nāmam akamsu. Aparabhāge rupasam-pattiyā Sundarīnandā Janapādakalyāṇī ti ca paññāyittha. Sā amhākam bhagavati sabbaññutam patvā anupubbena Kapilavatthusmim gantvā Nandakumāraṇ ca Rāhulakumāraṇ ca pabbājetvā gate Suddhodanamahārāje ca parinibbute Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā Rāhulamātāya ca pabbajitāya cintesi : “ Mayham jetṭhabhātā cakkavattirajjam pahāya pabbajitvā loke aggapuggalo buddho jāto, putto pi 'ssa Rāhulakumāro pabbaji, bhātā<sup>2</sup> pi me Nandarājā mātā pi Mahāpajāpatigotamī bhaginī pi Rāhulamātā pabbajitā. Idānāham gehe kiṃ karissāmi pabbajissāmi ” ti bhikkhūnūpassayam gantvā ñātisirehena pabbaji no saddhāya. Yasmā<sup>3</sup> pabbajitvā pi rūpam nissāya uppannamadā, satthā rūpam vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādinavam dasseti ti buddhupatṭhānam na gacchatī ti ādi sabbam hetthā Abhirūpanandāya vatthusmim vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Ayaṃ pana viśeso : satthārā nimmitam itthirūpam anukkamena jarābhibhūtam disvā aniccato dukkhato manasikarontiyā theriyā kammaṭṭhānābhikṣukham cittam ahosi. Tam disvā satthā tassā sappāyavasena dhammam desento :

Āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam  
asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 82.

Yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam  
duggandham pūtikam vāti balānam abhinanditam. 83.

Evam etam avekkhantī rattindivam atanditā  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisā ti.<sup>4</sup> 84.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Sā desanānusārena ñānam

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bhātā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> tasmā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rakkhasī ti, cd. (see pp. 85, 86.)

pesetvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Tassā upari maggatthāya kammattṭhānam ācikkhanto “Nande imasmim sarire appamattako pi sāro n’atthi maṃsalohitalepano jarādinam āvāsabhūto atṭhipuñjamatto evāyam” ti dassetum :

Atṭhīnam nagaram katam maṃsalohitalepanam  
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca ohito ti.

Dhammapade imam gātham āha. Sā desanāvasāne arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraḥ sabbapāṇīnam  
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janatam bahum. 2.  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitāya <sup>1</sup> sabbapāṇīnam  
sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhahi. <sup>2</sup> 3.  
Evam nirākulam āsi suññatam <sup>3</sup> titthiyehi ca  
vicittam arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. 4.  
Ratanān’ atṭhapaññāsam <sup>4</sup> uggato <sup>5</sup> ’va mahāmuni  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battimsavaralakkhaṇo. 5.  
Vassasatasahassāni <sup>6</sup> āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata titṭhamāno so tāresi janatam bahum. 6.  
Tadāham Haṃsavatīyam jātā seṭṭhikule ahum  
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 7.  
Upagantvāham <sup>7</sup> Mahāvīram assosiṃ dhammadesanam  
amatam paramassādam paramatthanivedakam. 8.  
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasamgham lokanāyakam <sup>8</sup>  
datvā tassa mahādānam pasannā sehi pāṇihi. <sup>9</sup> 9.  
Jhāyīnīnam bhikkhunīnam aggatṭhānam apatṭhayim <sup>10</sup>  
nipacca sirasā vīram <sup>11</sup> sasamgham lokanāyakam. 10.

<sup>1</sup> hitesi, P.                      <sup>2</sup> patitṭhasi, A.                      <sup>3</sup> saññatam, P.

<sup>4</sup> °paññāsa, P.                      <sup>5</sup> uggato so, P.; uggaho, B.

<sup>6</sup> tassasata°, P.                      <sup>7</sup> upetvā tam, A. B.

<sup>8</sup> sasamgham tam bhagavantam, P.                      <sup>9</sup> pāṇibhi, A. B.

<sup>10</sup> apatṭhayim, B.                      <sup>11</sup> dhīram, A.

Tadā anantadamako tilokasaraṇo pabhū  
 vyākāsi naraśārathi: lacchas' etam supatthitam.<sup>1</sup> 11.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 12.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessasi<sup>2</sup> satthu sāvikā. 13.  
 Tam sutvā muditā<sup>3</sup> hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 14.  
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatinisaṃ agāhehi 'haṃ. 15.  
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ<sup>4</sup> tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ saggam<sup>5</sup>  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vāsavattipuram gata.<sup>6</sup> 16.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāni tassa kammassa thāmasā<sup>7</sup>  
 tattha tattheva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 17.  
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ<sup>8</sup> cakkavattinaṃ  
 maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 18.  
 Sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhita hutvā lokakappesu saṃsarim. 19.  
 Pacchime bhavasampattie suramme Kapilavhaye  
 rañño Suddhodanassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhītā āsim aninditā. 20.  
 Siriya rūpinim<sup>10</sup> disvā nanditam āsi tam kulam  
 tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaram pavaram<sup>11</sup> ahu. 21.  
 Yuvatinaṃ ca sabbāsanaṃ kalyāṇi ti<sup>12</sup> ca vissutā  
 tasmim pi nagare ramme thapetvā hi Yasodharam.<sup>13</sup> 22.  
 Jeṭṭho bhātā ti lokaggo pacchimo arahā tathā  
 ekākinī gahaṭṭhāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> mātara<sup>15</sup> paricoditā: 23.  
 Sākiyamhi kule jātā putte<sup>16</sup> buddhānujā tuvaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
 Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kim na acchasi.<sup>18</sup> 24.

<sup>1</sup> laccham evaṃ upatthitam, P. ; sumatthitam, B.

<sup>2</sup> hessati, A. B.

<sup>3</sup> mudikā, P.

<sup>4</sup> Yāmaṃ agam, A.

<sup>5</sup> Tusitaṃ agam, A.

<sup>6</sup> opuram tato, A. <sup>7</sup> vāhasā, A. B. <sup>8</sup> rājānaṃ, A.

<sup>9</sup> Suddhodanassīha, P.

<sup>10</sup> sirī ca rūpinī, P.

<sup>11</sup> tena Nandā ti nāmena sundarā pavarā, P.

<sup>12</sup> kalyāṇi, P.

<sup>13</sup> thapetvā tam yaso dhanam, P.

<sup>14</sup> gahaṭṭhāhu, P.

<sup>15</sup> mātuyā, P.

<sup>16</sup> putto, P. B.

<sup>17</sup> buddhānujātiyaṃ, B.

<sup>18</sup> kim na lajjasi, P. B.

Jarāvasānaṃ<sup>1</sup> yobbaññaṃ rūpaṃ asucisammatam  
 rogantam api cārogyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jivitaṃ maraṇantikam. 25.  
 Idaṃ pi te subhaṃ rūpaṃ sasikantaṃ<sup>3</sup> manoharaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 bhūsanānaṃ alaṃkāraṃ sirisaṅghāṭasannibhaṃ.<sup>5</sup> 26.  
 Puñjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> lokasāraṃ va<sup>7</sup> nayanānaṃ rasāyanaṃ  
 puññānaṃ kittijānaṃ Okkākakulanandanaṃ. 27.  
 Naciren' eva kālena jarāyaṃ adhisessati<sup>8</sup>  
 vihāya gehaṃ kāruṇṇa<sup>9</sup> cara dhammam anindite.<sup>10</sup> 28.  
 Sutvāhaṃ mātu vacanaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 dehena na tu cittaṇa rūpayobbanalālita.<sup>11</sup> 29.  
 Mahatā ca payattena<sup>12</sup> jhānajjhānaparaṃ<sup>13</sup> mama  
 kātuṇ ca vadate<sup>14</sup> mātā na cāhaṃ tattha<sup>15</sup> ussukā. 30.  
 Tato mahākāruṇiko disvā maṃ kāmālālasaṃ  
 nibbindanattamaṃ rūpasmiṃ mama cakkhupathe jino 31.  
 Sakena ānubhāvena itthim<sup>16</sup> māpesi sobhaṇim  
 dassanīyaṃ suruciraṃ mamato pi surūpinim.<sup>17</sup> 32.  
 Tam ahaṃ vinibhitaṃ disvā ativimbitadehinim<sup>18</sup>  
 cintayim saphalaṃ me ti<sup>19</sup> nettalābhaṃ ca mānusaṃ.<sup>20</sup> 33.  
 Tam ahaṃ "ehi subhage yen' attho taṃ vadehi me  
 kulaṇ te nāmagottaṃ ca vada me yadi te piyaṃ." 34.  
 Navañ ca<sup>21</sup> kālo subhage ucchaṅge maṃ nivāsaya<sup>22</sup>  
 nisīdanti<sup>23</sup> maṃ' aṅgāni pasuppaya muhuttakaṃ.<sup>24</sup> 35.  
 Tato sīsaṃ maṃ' aṅge sā<sup>25</sup> katvā sayi sulocanaṃ  
 tassā nalāṭe patitā<sup>26</sup> luddā paramadāruṇā.<sup>27</sup> 36.

<sup>1</sup> rājāvasānaṃ, B.<sup>2</sup> ārogyaṃ, P.<sup>3</sup> pasikantaṃ, B.<sup>4</sup> parikantamanorahaṃ, P.<sup>5</sup> sirisaṅketasana°, P. ; sirisaṅkatasana°, B.<sup>6</sup> piñḍitaṃ, P.<sup>7</sup> lokasāraṇ ca, P.<sup>8</sup> jarāya saṅkhārāsati, P.<sup>9</sup> kāruṇṇa, P.<sup>10</sup> vara dhammam atandite, B.<sup>11</sup> °lālita, A. ; °gaḷita, P.<sup>12</sup> va sayattena, P.<sup>13</sup> jhānajjhena°, A.<sup>14</sup> kattu ca vasate, P. B.<sup>15</sup> nāvāhaṃ tatra, P. ; na cāha tattha, A.<sup>16</sup> itthi, P.<sup>17</sup> visurūpini, P.<sup>18</sup> °dehini, P.<sup>19</sup> neti, B.<sup>20</sup> mānasaṃ, P.<sup>21</sup> napañca, P.<sup>22</sup> maṃ nivesa taṃ, P.<sup>23</sup> sīdanti 'va, A.<sup>24</sup> sasupīyaṃ muh°, P. ; passapiyaṃ, B.<sup>25</sup> sīsaṃ mama kesā, P.<sup>26</sup> pañitā, P.<sup>27</sup> latā para°, P.

Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā upapajjatha.<sup>1</sup>  
 Paggharim̐su pabbinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. 37.  
 Pabbinnam̐ vadanam̐ cāpi kuṇapam̐ pūtigandhikam̐<sup>2</sup>  
 uddhumātam̐ vinilañ ca pubbañ cāpi<sup>3</sup> sarīrakam̐. 38.  
 Sā pavedhitasabbañgī<sup>4</sup> nissasanti muhum̐ muhum̐  
 vedayanti sakam̐ dukkham̐ karuṇam̐ paridevayi.<sup>5</sup> 39.  
 Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phusayanti ca vedatā  
 mahādukkhe nimugg' amhi saraṇam̐ hohi me sakhī. 40.  
 Kuhiṃ vadanāsobhan te kuhiṃ te tuṅgarāsikā  
 tambabimbavarotṭhan<sup>6</sup> te vedanan te kuhiṃ gatam̐. 41.  
 Kuhiṃ sasīnibham̐ vattam̐ kambugivā<sup>7</sup> kuhiṃ gatā  
 dolātulā va<sup>8</sup> te kaṇṇā vevaṇṇam̐<sup>9</sup> samupāgatā. 42.  
 Maḷakabhāraḷakārā kalasā<sup>10</sup> va payodharā  
 pabbinnā pūtikūṇapā duṭṭhagandhitvam̐ āgatā. 43.  
 Vedimajjhā<sup>11</sup> 'va sussoni sunā vaṇitakibbisā<sup>12</sup>  
 jātā amajjhabharitā.<sup>13</sup> Aho rūpam̐ asassatam̐. 44.  
 Sabbam̐ sarīrasañjātam̐ pūtigandham̐ bhayānakam̐  
 susānam̐ iva jeguccam̐<sup>14</sup> ramante yattha bālisā.<sup>15</sup> 45.  
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko bhātā me lokanāyako  
 disvā samviggaḷattam̐ mam̐ imā gāthā abhāsatha : 46.  
 Āturam̐ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayam̐  
 asubhāya cittam̐ bhāvehi ekaggam̐ susamāhitam̐. 47.  
 Yathā idam̐ tathā etam̐ yathā etam̐ tathā idam̐  
 duggandham̐ pūtikam̐ vāti bālānam̐ abhinanditam̐. 48.  
 Evam̐ etam̐ avekkhanti rattindivam̐ atanditā  
 tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam̐.<sup>16</sup> 49.  
 Tato 'ham̐ abhisamviggaḷā sutvā gāthā subhāsītā  
 tatra ṭhitā vipassanti<sup>17</sup> arahattam̐ apāpunim̐. 50.

<sup>1</sup> piḷakam̐ udapajjatha, P.

<sup>2</sup> pūtigandhanam̐, A.

<sup>3</sup> sabbañ cāpi, P.

<sup>4</sup> sā saveditā sabbaṅga, P.

<sup>5</sup> paridevati, P.

<sup>6</sup> tampa°, A.

<sup>7</sup> kampug°, A.

<sup>8</sup> dolakelā va, B. ; dolalullā, A.

<sup>9</sup> vevaṇṇā, P.

<sup>10</sup> kalakā, A.

<sup>11</sup> vedimajjhā, A. ; vedimajjha puthusāti, P.

<sup>12</sup> vanita°, A. ; sunakhinītakib°, P. <sup>13</sup> amajjabh°, A.

<sup>14</sup> susāna-r-iva, P. ; iva vebhaccam̐, A. <sup>15</sup> bāliyā, A.

<sup>16</sup> dakkhasi, B. ; dakkhayi, A. <sup>17</sup> ṭhitā 'va hamsanti, A. B

Yattha yattha nisinnāhaṃ sadā jhānaparāyaṇā  
 jīno tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. 51.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena : Āturaṃ asucin ti ādinā satthārā  
 desitātihi gāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso  
 yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. 85.  
 Atha nibbindi 'haṃ kāye ajjhattañ ca virajj' ahaṃ  
 appamattā viṣaṃyuttā upasanta hi nibbutā ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha evaṃ etaṃ avek-  
 khaṇti—pa—dakkhiṇaṃ ti etaṃ āturādisabhāvaṃ  
 kāyaṃ. Evaṃ yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ ti ādikā  
 vuttappakārena rattindivaṃ sabbakālaṃ atanditā  
 hutvā parato ghosahetukaṃ sutamayañāṇaṃ muñcetvā  
 tato taṃ nimittaṃ attaniyaṃ bhūtattā manasikārabhāvanā  
 mayā yāya paññāya yāthāvato ghanavinibbhogakaraṇena  
 abhinibbijja. Kathaṃ nu kho dakkhiṇaṃ pas-  
 sissaṇ ti ābhogapurecārikaṇa pubbabhāgañāṇacakkhunā  
 avekkhaṇti vicinanti ti attho.

Tenaḥa : Tassā me appamattāyā ti ādi. Tass'  
 attho tassā me satiavipavāsena appamattāya. Yoniso  
 upāyena aniccādivasena vipassanāpaññāya. Vicinanti-  
 yā vimamsantiyā. Ayaṃ khandhapañcakaṣaṇkhāto kāyo  
 sasantaṇaparasantānavibhāgato santarabāhiro ya-  
 thābhūtaṃ diṭṭho. Atha tathā dassanato pacchā.  
 Nibbind' ahaṃ kāye vipassanāpaññāya sahitāya  
 maggapaññāya attabhāvena nibbisesato ajjhattasantaṇe  
 virajjim virāgaṃ āpajjim. Ahaṃ tathābhūtaṃ appa-  
 mādapatiṭṭhiyā matthakappattiyā appamattā sabbaso  
 sām̐yojanānaṃ samucchinnattā viṣaṃyuttā upa-  
 santa ca nibbutā ca amhī ti.

Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XLII.

Aggiṃ<sup>1</sup> candam cā ti ādikā Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kururatthe Kammāssadamma-nigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ekaccānam vijjātthānāni sippāyatanāni ca uggahetvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjam upagantvā vādasutā jambusākhā gahetvā Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī viya Jambudīpatale vicaranti Mahāmoggallānatheram upasaṅka-mitvā pañham pucchitvā parājeyam pattā therassa ovāde thatvā sāsane pabbajitvā samānadhammam karontī na-cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arabhattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Aggiṃ<sup>2</sup> candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. 87.

Bahūvatasamādānā<sup>3</sup> aḍḍham<sup>4</sup> sāsassa olikhi chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattanā na bhuñji<sup>5</sup> 'ham. 88.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca upakāsi imam kāyam kāmarāgena aṭṭitā. 89.

Tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam disvā kāyam yathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato.<sup>6</sup> 90.

Sabbe bhavā samucchinā icchā ca patthanā pi ca sabbayogavisaṃyuttā santim pāpuni cetaso ti. 91.

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggiṃ<sup>7</sup> candam ca suriyaṃ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham ti aggisammukhā devā ti indānam devānam ārāadhanattham āhutiṃ<sup>8</sup> paggaheṭvā aggiṃ ca māse māse sukkapakkhassa dutiyāya candam ca divase sāyampātā suriyaṃ ca aññaṃ ca bahirahiraññagabbhādayo devatā ca visuddhimaggam gavesanti namassi aham namakkāram aham akāsiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> bahuv°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ada, cd.

<sup>5</sup> abhuñji, cd.

<sup>6</sup> samohato, cd.

<sup>7</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> ahuti, cd.



*Nadītittthāni gantvānā udakam oruhām'  
uham ti gaṅgādinam pūjātittthāni upagantvā sâyampātam  
udakam otarāmi. Udahe nimujjivā aggisiñcanam karomi.  
Bahūvatasa mādānā ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvi-  
dhavatasamādānā.<sup>1</sup> Gāthāsukhattham bahū ti dīghakara-  
nam. Adḍham sīsassa olikhin<sup>2</sup> ti mayham pi  
sīsassa adḍham eva muṇḍemi. Keci adḍham sīsassa  
olikhin<sup>3</sup> ti kesakalāpassa adḍham jaṭābandhanavasena  
bandhitvā adḍham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti. Cha-  
māya seyyam kappemī ti thaṇḍilasāyini hutvā  
antarahitāya bhūmiyā sayāmi. Rattibhattam na  
bhuñji<sup>4</sup> han ti rattūparatā hutvā rattiyam bhojanam  
na bhuñjim.*

*Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā ti cirakālam attakila-  
mathānuyogena kilantakāyā evam sarīrassa kilamanena  
n'atthi paññāsuddhi. Sace pana indriyānam tosanavasena  
sarīrassa kampanena suddhi siyā ti? Mantā imam kāyam  
anugaṇhanti vibhūsayam maṇḍane ca ratā vatthbalāṅkārehi  
alaṅkarane gandhamālādihi maṇḍane ca abhiratā. Nhā-  
panucchādanehi cā ti sanibāhanādini<sup>5</sup> kāretvā nhā-  
panena ucchādanena ca. Upakāsi imam kāyan ti  
imam mama kāyam anugaṇhim santappesiṃ. Kāmarā-  
gena aṭṭitā ti evam kāyadalhībahulā hutvā ayoniso-  
manasikārapaccayā pariyutṭhitenā kāmarāgena aṭṭitā ti  
abiṇham upaddutā ahoṣiṃ. Tato saddham labhi-  
tvānā ti evam samādinnavatāni bhinditvā kāyadalhība-  
hulā vādapasutā hutvā tattha tattha vicaranti tato pacchā  
aparabhāge Mahāmoggallānattherassa santike laddhovādā-  
nusāsanā saddham paṭilabbhitvā. Disvā kāyam ya-  
thābhūtam ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya imam  
mama kāyam yathābhūtam disvā. Anāgāmi maggena saḁ-  
baso kāmarāgo samūhato. Tato param aggama-  
gena sabbe bhavā samucchinā icchā ca pat-  
thanā pi cā ti paccuppannavisayābhilāpasāṅkhātā  
icchā āyatibhavābhilāpasāṅkhātā patthanā pi sabbā samuc-*

<sup>1</sup> pañcātapakappo, cd.      <sup>2</sup> olikhan, cd.      <sup>3</sup> olikan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> abhuñji, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ati sammāhanādini, cd.

*chinnā ti yojanā. Santiṃ<sup>1</sup> pāpuṇi cetaso ti ac-*  
*cantasantiarahattaphalaṃ pāpuṇiṃ<sup>2</sup> adhigacchin ti attho.*  
 Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XLIII.

Saddhāya pabbajitvānā ti ādikā Mittakālikāthe-  
 riya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
 tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ima-  
 smiṃ buddhuppāde Kururaṭṭhe Kammāssaḍḍammanigame  
 brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā Mahāsatipatṭhā-  
 nadesanāya paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā satta  
 samvaccharāni lābhasakkāragiddhikā hutvā samaṇadham-  
 maṃ karontī tattha tattha vivaditvā aparabhāge yoniso  
 uppajjanti samvegajātā hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā  
 nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano  
 paṭipattiṃ<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. 92.  
 Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ  
 kilesānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. 93.  
 Tassā me ahu samvego nisinnāya vihārake  
 unimaggapaṭipann' amhi taṇhāya vasaṃ āgatā. 94.  
 Appakaṃ jīvitaṃ mayhaṃ jarā vyādhi vimaddati  
 purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. 95.  
 Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhanti khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
 vimuttacittā utthāsi kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 96.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha vicari 'haṃ tena tena  
 lābhasakkāraussukā ti lābhe ca sakkāre ca ussukā  
 yuttapayuttā hutvā tena tena bāhusaccadhammakathādinā  
 lābhuppādahetunā vicariṃ ahaṃ. Riñcitvā para-  
 maṃ atthaṃ ti jhānavipassanāmaggaṃ phalādiuttamaṃ  
 atthaṃ jahitvā chaḍḍitvā. Hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi

'h a n ti catupaccayasāṅkhātaāmisabhāvato nihīnaṃ lāma-  
kaṃ atthaṃ ayonisopariyesanā pariseviṃ ahaṃ. Kile-  
sānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā ti mānamadatanhādīnaṃ kile-  
sānaṃ vasaṃ upagantvā s ā m a ñ ñ a t t h a ṃ ' samaṇakic-  
caṃ nirajji na jānim ahaṃ.

Nisinnāya vihāra ke ti mama vasaṇakaovara ke  
nisinnāya ahu saṃvego. Kathaṇ ti ce āha u m m a g-  
ga pa ṭ i pa n n' a m h i ti. Tattha ummagga pa ṭ i pa n n'  
amhī ti yāva d eva anupādāya parinibbāṇatthaṃ idaṃ  
sāsaṇaṃ tattha sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ ama-  
sikaṇṭi tassa ummagga pa ṭ i pa n nā a m h i ti. Ta ṇ h ā y a  
v a s a ṃ ā g a t ā ti paccayuppadanatanhāya vasaṃ upa-  
ga tā.

A p p a k a ṃ j i v i t a ṃ m a y h a ṃ ti paricchinnakālā  
jivito bahūpaddavato ca mama jivitaṃ appakaṃ parittaṃ  
lahukaṃ. J a r ā v y ā d h i c a m a d d a t i ti tañ ca  
samantato apatitvā nippothento pabbatā viya jarā ca  
vyādhi ca maddati nimmathati. M a d d a t e ti ca pāṭho.  
J a r ā y a ṃ b h i j j a t i k ā y o ti ayaṃ kāyo bhijjati jarā-  
yaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Yasmā tassa ekamsiko bhedo tasmā n a m e k ā l o  
p a m a j j i t u ṃ ayaṃ kālo aṭṭhakkhaṇavajjito, navamo  
khaṇo so pama j j i t u ṃ n a y u t t o ti. Tassāhu saṃvego ti  
yojanā.

Y a t h ā b h ū t a m a v e k k h a n t i ti evaṃ jātasamvego  
vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā aniccādi manasikārena yathābhū-  
taṃ avekkhanti. Kiṃ avekkhanti ti āha. K h a n d h ā-  
n a ṃ u d a y a b b a y a ṃ ti avijjāsamudaya rūpasamudayo  
ti ādinā samapaññāsabhedam pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-  
dhānaṃ uppadānirodhañ ca udayabbayaṇupassanāya avek-  
khanti vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā magga pa ṭ i p ā ṭ i y ā sabbaso  
kilesehi ca vimuñcivā u ṭ ṭ h ā s i ubhato upaṭṭhānena  
maggena bhavattayato pi vutthitā aho siṃ. Sesam vutta-  
na yaṃ eva.

\* Mittakāliya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XLIV.

Agāras mīm<sup>1</sup> vasantī ti ādikā Pakulāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare Ānandassa<sup>2</sup> rañño dhitā hutvā nibbattā satthu vemātikabhaginī Nandā ti nāmena. Sā viññutam patta ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāram ekam bhikkhunim dibbacakkhukānam<sup>3</sup> aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā ussāhadevatā adhikārakammam katvā sayam pi tam ṭhūnantaram<sup>4</sup> patthenti paṇidhānam akāsi. Sā tattha yāvajīvam bahum ulāram kusalam kammam katvā devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti Kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paribbājakapabbajjam pabbajitvā ekacārini vicaranti ekadivasam telabhikkhāya āhiṇḍitvā telam labhitvā tena telena satthu cetiye sabbarattim dipapūjam akāsi. Sā tato cutā Tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā suvisuddhadibbacakkhukā hutvā ekam buddhantaram devesu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbati. Pakulā 'ti 'ssā nāman ahosi. Sā viññutam patvā satthu Jetavanapatiggahane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge aññatarassa khīṇāsavattherassa santike dhammam sutvā samjātasamvegā pabbajitvā vipassanam ṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamanti nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ sukhāya vadatam varo  
atthāya purisajāṇño paṭipanno sadevake. 2.  
Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino  
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. 3.  
Uttiṇṇavicikiccho so vītivattakathamkatho  
sampunṇamanasaṅkappo<sup>5</sup> patto sambodhim uttamam. 4.  
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo  
anakkhātāṇ ca akkhāsi asaṅjātāṇ ca saṅjani. 5.

<sup>1</sup> agārasmā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> Ānanassa, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °cakkhukānam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ṭhānantam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sampannam°, P.

Maggaññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho  
 maggassa kusalo <sup>1</sup> satthā sārathīnaṃ varuttamo. 6.  
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ desesi nāyako  
 nimugge kāmapaṇkamhi <sup>3</sup> samuddharati paṇino. 7.  
 Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā khattiyanandanā  
 surūpā sadhanā cāpi dayitā ca sirimati. 8.  
 Ānandassa mahārañño dhītā paramasobhaṇā  
 vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. 9.  
 Rājakaññāhi sahita sabbābharanabhūsitā  
 upāgama <sup>4</sup> Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ. 10.  
 Tadā hi so lokagaru bhikkhuṇiṃ dibbacakkhukim <sup>5</sup>  
 kittayaṃ parisāmajjhe aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi taṃ. <sup>6</sup> 11.  
 Sūṇitvā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno <sup>7</sup>  
 pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dibbacakkhuṃ apatthayaṃ. 12.  
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ  
 padipadhammadānānaṃ <sup>8</sup> phalaṃ etaṃ yathicchitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> 13.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 14.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasū dhammanimmitā  
 Pakulā <sup>10</sup> nāma nāmena hessasi <sup>11</sup> satthu sāvika. 15.  
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇich' ahaṃ. 16.  
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 17.  
 Paribbājikini āsiṃ tadāhaṃ ekacārini  
 bhikkhāya vicarivāna alabhiṃ telamattakaṃ. <sup>12</sup> 18.  
 Tena dīpaṃ padīpetvā upatṭhiṃ sabbasaṃvarim  
 cetiyaṃ dvipadaggassa vipprasanna cetasa. 19.  
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇichi 'haṃ. 20.

<sup>1</sup> maggakusalo, P.

<sup>2</sup> mahākāruṇiko satthā, A.

<sup>3</sup> nimuggaṃ mohapaṇk°, P.

<sup>4</sup> uppagamma, P.

<sup>5</sup> °cakkhukī, P.

<sup>6</sup> ṭhapesi 'haṃ, P.

<sup>7</sup> 'bhinanditvāna satthuno, A.

<sup>8</sup> °dānena, P.

etaṃ sunicchitaṃ, A. <sup>10</sup> Sakulā, A. <sup>11</sup> hessati, A.

<sup>12</sup> tena mattakaṃ, B.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa pākasā<sup>1</sup>  
 samjalanti<sup>2</sup> mahādīpā tattha tattha gatāya me. 21.  
 Tirokuḍḍaṃ<sup>3</sup> tiroselam samatiggayha pabbataṃ  
 passāṃ' ahaṃ yad icchāmi, dīpadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.<sup>4</sup> 22.  
 Visuddhadassanā<sup>5</sup> homi yasasā pajalāṃ' ahaṃ  
 saddhā paññāvati<sup>6</sup> c'eva, dīpadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 23.  
 Pacchime ca bhava 'dāni jātā vippakule ahaṃ  
 pahūtadhanadhaññaṃhi mudite rājapūjite.<sup>7</sup> 24.  
 Ahaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā sabbābharaṇabhūsitā  
 purappaveśe<sup>8</sup> sugataṃ vātapāne ṭhitā ahaṃ. 25.  
 Disvā jalantaṃ yasasā devamaṇassasakkataṃ  
 anuvyañjanasampannaṃ lakkhaṇehi vibhūsitam<sup>9</sup> 26.  
 Udaggacittā sumanā pabbajjaṃ samarocayim  
 naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim. 27.  
 Iddhisu ca vasi homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 28.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ  
 khepetvā āsava sabbhe visuddhāsuṃ sunimmalā. 29.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 31.  
 Tato mahākāruṇiko etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ  
 "dībbacakkhukānaṃ<sup>9</sup> aggā Pakulā<sup>10</sup>" ti naruttamo. 32.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 33.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katādbikāratāya dībbacakkhuñāṇe  
 ciṇṇavasī ahosi. Tena taṃ satthā dībbacakkhukānaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
 bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim  
 paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

- <sup>1</sup> vāhasā, A. B.      <sup>2</sup> saṃsaranti, P. ; sañcaranti, B.  
<sup>3</sup> tirokuṭṭaṃ, A.      <sup>4</sup> balam, A. •  
<sup>5</sup> visuddhanayanā, A.      <sup>6</sup> paññāsati, P.  
<sup>7</sup> muditā rājapūjita, P.      <sup>8</sup> purampavesa, P.  
<sup>9</sup> °cakkhukānaṃ, P.      <sup>10</sup> Sakulā, A. B.  
<sup>11</sup> °cakkhukānaṃ, cd.

Agārasmiṃ vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno  
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. 97.  
Sāhaṃ puttā ca dhitaṃ ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaḍḍiya  
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbaji anagāriyaṃ. 98.  
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santī bhāventī maggaṃ añjasam  
pahāsi rāgadosaṃ ca tadekatṭhe ca āsave. 99.  
Bhikkhunī upasampajja pubbaḍḍitaṃ anussarim  
dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. 100.  
Saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine  
pahāya āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 101.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha agārasmiṃ vasantī  
'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno ti ahaṃ  
pubbe agāramajjhe vasamānā aññatarassa bhinnakilesassa  
bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammakathaṃ  
sutvā. Addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbā-  
napadam accutaṃ ti rāgarajādīnaṃ abhāvena vira-  
jaṃ vānato nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ maccunābhāvato adhi-  
gatānaṃ accutahetukāya ca nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padan ti ca  
laddhanāmasaṅkhātadhammaṃ saḥassanayapatimaṇḍitena  
dassanasāṅkhātena dhammacakkhunā addasaṃ passim.

Sāhaṃ ti sā ahaṃ vuttappakārena sotāpannā homi.  
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santī ti ahaṃ sikkhamānā  
vasamānā pabbajitvā vasse aparipuṇṇe evaṃ bhāventī  
maggaṃ añjasaṃ ti majjhimaṇḍipattibhāvato añja-  
saṃ uparimaggam uppādentī. Tadekatṭhe ca<sup>2</sup> āsave  
ti rāgadosehi saḥajekatṭhe pahānekatṭhe ca tatiyamagga-  
majjhe āsave pahāsi samucchindi.<sup>3</sup>

Bhikkhunī upasampajjā ti vasse paripuṇṇe  
upasampajjitvā bhikkhunī hutvā. Vimalaṃ ti avijjādihi  
upakkilesehi vimuttatāya vigatamalaṃ sakkacca-d-eva  
mama bhāsitaṃ. Sādhū ti vā buddhādihi bhāvitaṃ  
uppāditaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ ti sam-  
bandho. Saṅkhāre ti tebhūmakasaṅkhāre. Parato  
ti anattato. Hetujāte<sup>4</sup> ti paccuppanne. Palokine

<sup>1</sup> catusaccam g°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>3</sup> samucchini ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hetujāto, cd.

ti palujjanasabhāve pabhaṅgurena paññācakkhunā disvā. Paḥāsi āsave sabbe ti aggamaggena avasiṭṭhe sabbe pi āsave pajahiṃ khepesin ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Pakulāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XLV.

Dasa putte vijāyitvā ti ādikā Soṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ<sup>1</sup> ekam bhikkhunim āraddhaviriyānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhiḥāraṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā yāvajivam puññāni katvā, tato cutā kappasatasahassam devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulaṃ gatā dasa puttadhītarō labhitvā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha. Sā sāmike pabbajite puttadhītarō gharāvāse patitṭhāpetvā sabbam dhanam puttānaṃ vissajjetvā adāsi, na kiñci attano ṭhapesi. Taṃ puttā ca puttabhariyā ca katipāhaṃ eva upatṭhaṇitvā paribhavam akāmsu. “Kiṃ mayhaṃ imehi paribhavāya ghare vasantiyā” ti bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo pabbājesum. Sā laddhūpasampadā “ahaṃ mahallikakāle pabbajitvā appamattāya bhavitabban” ti bhikkhunīnaṃ vatta-pativattaṃ karontī “sabbarattim samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmi” ti heṭṭhā pāsāde ekam tlaṃbhaṃ hatthena gahetvā taṃ avijjamānā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī caṅkamamānā pi “andhakāre ṭhāne rukkhādīsu yattha tatthaci me sīsam paṭihaññeyyā” ti rukkham hatthena gahetvā taṃ avijaḥḥamānā ’va samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tato paṭṭhāya sā āraddhaviriyatāya pākātā ahosi. Satthā tassā ñānapari-

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.



*pākaṃ disvā gandhakutiyaṃ nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā sammukhe nisinno viya attānaṃ dassetvā :*

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammaṃ uttamaṃ  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato dhammaṃ uttamaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.  
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadā <sup>1</sup> setṭhikule jātā sukhitā pūjitā piyā <sup>2</sup>  
upetvā <sup>3</sup> taṃ munivaraṃ assosiṃ madhuraṃ vacaṃ. 2.  
Āraddhaviriyaṇ' aggaṃ vaṇṇentaṃ bhikkhuniṃ jinaṃ  
taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā kāraṃ katvāna satthuno 3.  
Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ taṃ tṭhānaṃ <sup>4</sup> patthayaṃ tadā.  
Anumodi mahāvīro "sijjhataṃ paṇidhī tava." <sup>5</sup> 4.  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 5.  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessasi <sup>6</sup> satthu sāvikā. 6.  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
mettacittā paricaraṃ paccayehe vināyakaṃ. 7.  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 8.  
Pacchime ca bhavē dāni jātā setṭhikule ahaṃ  
Sāvattthiyaṃ puravare iddhe phite mahaddhane. 9.  
Yadā ca yobbanappattā gantvā patikulā ahaṃ  
dasa puttāni ajanāni surūpāni visesato 10.  
Sukhedhitā <sup>7</sup> ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā  
amittānaṃ pi rucitā mama pag eva te piyā <sup>8</sup> 11.  
Tato mayhaṃ akāmāya dasaputtaparakkhato  
pabbajjittha sa me satthā devadevassa sāsane. 12.

<sup>1</sup> tadāhaṃ, P.      <sup>2</sup> dassitā siyā, P.      <sup>3</sup> tṭhapetvā, P.

<sup>4</sup> tṭhānaṃ taṃ, A.      <sup>5</sup> paṇidhihi ca, P.

<sup>6</sup> hessati, A.      <sup>7</sup> sukhe tṭhitā, P.      <sup>8</sup> te siyā, P.

Tad ekikā vicintesiṃ : jīvitenaḷam atthu me  
 jināya<sup>1</sup> paṭiputtehi<sup>2</sup> vuddhāya ca varākiyā.<sup>3</sup> 13.  
 Ahaṃ pi tattha gacchissāṃ sampatto<sup>4</sup> yattha me paṭi<sup>5</sup>  
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 14.  
 Tato ca maṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye  
 vihāya gacchum<sup>7</sup> ovādaṃ “ tāpehi udakaṃ ” iti. 15.  
 Tadā udakaṃ āhitvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā  
 cūle ṭhapetvā āsinā<sup>8</sup> tato cittaṃ samādaḷim.<sup>9</sup> 16.  
 Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato  
 chetvāna<sup>10</sup> āsave sabbe arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 17.  
 Tadāgantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakaṃ apucchisun.<sup>11</sup>  
 tejodhātum adhiṭṭhāya khippaṃ santāpayim<sup>12</sup> jaḷaṃ. 18.  
 Vimhiṭā tā jinavaraṃ etaṃ atthaṃ abhāvayum<sup>13</sup>  
 taṃ sutvā mudito nātho imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha : 19  
 “ Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusīto hīnaviriyo  
 ekāhaṃ jīviṭaṃ seyyo viriyaṃ ārabhato daḷhaṃ.” 20.  
 Ārādhito mahāvīro mama suppaṭipattiyā<sup>14</sup>  
 āradhaviyān’ aggaṃ mahapaṇṇo mahāmuni. 21.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanā  
 ti. 22.

Atha naṃ bhagavā bhikkhuniyo paṭipattiyā ṭhānantare  
 ṭhapento āradhaviyānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadi-  
 vasaṃ attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye  
 tato ’haṃ dubbalā jinṇā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhunim upasaṃkaṃim. 102.  
 Sā me dhaṇmaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo  
 tassā dhammaṃ sunitvāna kese chetvāna<sup>16</sup> pabbajim. 103.

<sup>1</sup> jināya, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> buddhāya ca parākiyā, P.

<sup>5</sup> sattha me sati, P.

<sup>7</sup> gacche, P.

<sup>9</sup> pasādayim, P. ; samādayi, P.

<sup>11</sup> ḍakasamucchisun, P.

<sup>13</sup> pasāvayum, P.

<sup>15</sup> ciṇṇā, ed.

<sup>2</sup> paṭiputtehi, P.

<sup>4</sup> passuto, B.

<sup>6</sup> mama, P.

<sup>8</sup> asinā, P.

<sup>10</sup> khepetvā, A. B.

<sup>12</sup> santāpayim, A.

<sup>14</sup> mama sūpapavattiyā, P.

<sup>16</sup> hitvāna, ed.

Tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhu visodhitam.  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 104.

Animittam ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā  
anantarāvimokkhāsim anupādāya nibbutā.<sup>1</sup> 105.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā  
ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhi n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. 106.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha rūpasamussaye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samussaye. Ayam rūpasaddo cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan ti ādisu rūpāyatane āgato. Yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ti ādisu rūpakkhandhe piyarūpe satarūpe rajjati ti ādisu sabbhāve bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti ādisu kaṣiṇāyatane rūpī rūpāni passati ti ādisu rūpajjhāne atthiñ ca paṭicecchārūṇam ca paṭicca cammam ca paṭicca maṃsam ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkham gacchatī ti ādisu rūpakāye idhāpi rūpakāyo 'va daṭṭhabbo. Samudayasaddo pi atthiṇam sarīrassa pariyāyo satan ti samudayo ti ādisu atthi-pariyāye āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussaya n ti ādisu sarīre idhāpi sarīro<sup>2</sup> eva daṭṭhabbo. Tena vuttam rūpasamussaye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samussaye sarīre ti attho. Thatvā ti vacanaseso.

Asmiṃ rūpasamussaye ti imasmiṃ rūpasamus-saye thatvā imam rūpakāyaṃ nissāya dasa putte vijāyitvā ti yojanā. Tato ti tasmā dasaputtavijāyanahetu. Sā hi paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamitvā puttake vijāyanti anukkamena dubbalasarīrā jīṇṇā 'va ahoṣiṃ. Tena vuttam: Tato 'ham dubbalā jīṇṇā ti. Tassā tato tassā ti vā tassā santike. Puna vā tassā ti karaṇe sāmivacanam. Tāyā ti attho. Sikkhamānāyā ti tisso pi sikkhā sikkhamānā. Anantarāvimokkhāsin ti aggaṃaggassa anantarā uppannavimokkhā āsim. Rūpī rūpāni<sup>3</sup> passati ti ādayo hi attha pi vimokkhā<sup>4</sup> anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti. Maggānantaram anuppattā<sup>5</sup> ti phalavimokkhā pana samāpattikāle<sup>6</sup> pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva

<sup>1</sup> nibbuti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sarīre, cd.

<sup>3</sup> rūpā rūpāni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vimokkhānam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> anuppatto, cd.

<sup>6</sup> phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle, cd.

samuppattito taṃ upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma. Yathā<sup>1</sup> maggasamādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati. Anupādāya nibbutā ti rūpādisu kiñci pi agahetvā kilesaparinnibbānena nibbutā āsīm. Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ vibhāvetvā arahattaphalena kūṭaṃ gaṇhiṇi ti udānetvā idāni jarāya cirakālaṃ upaddutā garaḥitaṃ vigarahanti saha vatthunā tassā samatikkantibhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pañca kkhāndhā parināṇatā ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha tthitavattthuj'anej'amhi ti aṅgānaṃ sithilabhāva-karaṇādinaṃ jammi lāmake jane tuyhaṃ dhi atthu tava dhikāro hotu. N'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti tasmā tvam mayā atikkantā abhibhūtā si ti adhippāyo.

Soṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

#### XLVI.

Lūnakesī ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsa-vatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ<sup>2</sup> ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ khippābhinnānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ tṭhanantaram<sup>3</sup> patthetvā yūvajivaṃ puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsirañño gehe sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni dasa sīlāni samādāya komārabrahmacariyaṃ caranti saṅghassa ca pana pariveṇaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ buddhantaram sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmim budhuppāde Rājagahe seṭṭhikule niblattitvā Bhaddā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhamānā vayappattā tasmim yeva nagare purohitassa puttam Satthukaṃ nāma coraṃ sahoḍhaṃ gaḥetvā rājāṇāya<sup>4</sup> nagaraguttikena<sup>5</sup> māretuṃ āghātaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> niyamānaṃ sīhapañjare olokeṇti

<sup>1</sup> yato, cd.      <sup>2</sup> satthārā, cd.      <sup>3</sup> tṭhanantaram, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rājāṇāya, cd.

<sup>5</sup> nagaraguttikānaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> āghātaṃ, cd.

disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā “sace taṃ labhāmi jīviṣṣāmi no ce marissāmi” ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji. Ath’ assā pitā taṃ pavattim sutvā ekadhītāya balavasineho sabhaṣṣa-  
lañcam<sup>1</sup> datvā upāyena coram vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena  
nhāpetvā sabbābharanāpatimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsādaṃ  
pesesi. Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaṇkārena  
alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati. Satthuko katipāhaṇi vitinā-  
metvā tassā ābharāṇesu uppannalobho “Bhadde ahaṇi  
nagaraguttikena gahitamatto ’va corapapāte adhivatthāya  
devatāya sac’ āhaṇi jīvitam labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ  
upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayāciṃ tasmā balikammaṃ  
sajjāpehi” ti. Sā “tassa manam pūressāmi” ti balikammaṃ  
sajjāpetvā sabbābharāṇavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhim ekaṃ  
yānaṃ abhiruyha “devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi” ti  
corapapātaṃ abhirūhitum<sup>2</sup> āradhā. Satthuko cintesi  
“sabbesu abhirūhantesu<sup>3</sup> imissā ābharāṇaṃ gahetum na  
sakk’amhi” ti parivārajanam tatth’ eva ṭhapetvā tam eva  
balibhājanam gāhāpetvā pabbataṃ abhirūhanto tāya sad-  
dhim piyakathaṃ na katesi. Sā iṅgiten’ eva tassādhī-  
pāyaṃ aññāsi. Satthuko “Bhadde tava uttarisātakam  
omuñcitvā kāyārūlhapasādhanam bhaṇḍikam karohi” ti.  
Sā pi “mayhaṃ ko aparādho” ti. “Kiṃ bāle balikam-  
mattham<sup>4</sup> āgato ti saññaṃ karosi?” Balikammāpadesena  
pana tava ābharāṇaṃ gahetum āgato ’ti. “Kassa pana  
ayya pasādhanam kassa<sup>5</sup> ahan” ti. “Nāhaṃ etaṃ vibhā-  
gaṃ jānāmi<sup>6</sup>” ti. “Hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ  
pūrehi, alaṅkataniyāmena āliṅgitum dehi” ti. So “sādhū”  
ti sampatīcechi. Sā tena sampatīcechitabhāvaṃ ñatvā purato  
āliṅgitvā pacchato āliṅganti viya pabbatapapāte pātesi.  
So patitvā cūṇṇavicūṇṇam ahosi. Tāya katam acchariyaṃ,  
disvā pabbate adhivatthā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventi imā  
gāthā abhāsi :

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> olañcam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> abhiruyhitum, cd.

<sup>3</sup> abhiruyhantesu, cd.

<sup>4</sup> balikammaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kissa, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jānāmi, cd. om. ti.

Na so sabbesu thānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti.

Tato Bhaddā cintesi: “Na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena  
gehaṃ gantum, ito gantvā ekam pabbajjam pabbajissāmi”  
ti nigaṇṭhārāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjam yoci. Atha  
nam te āhaṃsu: “Kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū” ti? “Yaṃ  
tumbhākaṃ pabbajjāya uttamam tad eva karotha” ti. Te  
“sādhū” ti tassa tālatṭhinā keso luṇcivā pabbājesum. Puna  
kesā vaddhantā kuṇḍalavattā<sup>1</sup> hutvā vaddhesum. Tato  
paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍalakesā nāma jātā. Sā tattha uggahe-  
tabbam samayaṃ vādamaggañ ca uggahe tvā “ettakaṃ  
nāma ime jānanti, ito uttarim viseso n’atthi” ti ñatvā tato  
apakkamitvā yattha yattha paṇḍitā<sup>2</sup> atthi tattha tattha  
gantvā tesam jānanasippaṃ uggahe tvā attanā saddhim  
kathetuṃ samattham adisvā yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ  
vā pavisati tassa dvāre vālikarāsim katvā tasmim<sup>3</sup> jambu-  
sākhāṃ thapetvā “yo mama vādam āropetuṃ sakkoti so  
imaṃ sākhāṃ maddatū” ti samipe thitadārakānaṃ saññaṃ  
datvā vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gacchati. Sattāhaṃ pi jambusākhāya  
tath’ eva thitāya taṃ gahetvā pakkamati.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā  
pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattthim upanis-  
sāya Jetavane viharati. Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena  
gāmanigamarajadhānīsu vicaranti Sāvattthim patvā nagara-  
dvāre vālikarāsimhi jambusākhāṃ thapetvā dārakānaṃ  
saññaṃ datvā Sāvattthim pāvisi.

Ath’ āyasmā dhammasenāpati ekako ’va nagaram pavi-  
santo taṃ sākhāṃ disvā taṃ dametukāmaṃ dārake pucchi:  
“Kasmāyaṃ sākhā<sup>3</sup> evaṃ thapitā” ti? Dārakā taṃ  
attham ārocesum. Thero: “yadi evaṃ, imaṃ sākhāṃ  
maddathā” ti āha. Dārakā taṃ maddimsu. Kuṇḍalakesā  
katabhattakiccā nagarato nikkhamanti taṃ sākhāṃ mad-  
ditam disvā “ken’ idaṃ madditan” ti pucchitvā, therena  
maddāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā<sup>4</sup> apakkhiko vādo na sobhaṭi” ti  
Sāvattthim pavisitvā vīthito vīthim vicaranti “passeyyātha

samaṇehi Sākyaputtiyehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādan" ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā<sup>1</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam dhammasenāpatim upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ tṭhitā "kiṃ tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā" ti āha? "Āma mayā maddāpitā" ti. "Evaṃ sante tumhehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādo hotū" ti. "Hotu bhaddhe." "Kassa pucchā kassa vissajjanā" ti? "Pucchā nāma amhākaṃ pattā, tvaṃ yaṃ attanā jānanakaṃ pucchā" ti. Sā sabbam eva attanā jānanavādaṃ pucchi. Thero sabbam vissajjesi. Sā uparipucchitabbaṃ ajānantī tunhī ahosi. Atha naṃ thero āha: "Tayā bahum pucchitaṃ, ahaṃ pi taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmī" ti. "Pucchatha bhante" ti. Thero "ekaṃ nāma kin" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Kuṇḍalakesā n'eva antaṃ na koṭim passanti andhakāraṃ pavittṭhā viya hutvā "na jānāmi bhante" ti āha. "Tvaṃ ettakaṃ pi ajānantī aññaṃ kiṃ jānissasī" ti vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā therassa pādesu patitvā "bhante tumhe saraṇaṃ gacchāmī" ti āha. "Mā maṃ tvaṃ Bhaddhe saraṇaṃ gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ bhagavantaṃ eva saraṇaṃ gacchā" ti. "Evaṃ karissāmi bhante" ti. Sā sāyaṇhasamayā dhammadesanavelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsī. Satthā tassā ñānaparipākam ñatvā:

Sahassaṃ api ce gāthā anattapadasamhitā  
ekaṃ gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā tṭhitā 'va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ  
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.,  
Upetvā taṃ Mahāvīraṃ assosim dhammadesanaṃ

tato jātapaśādāhaṃ upesiṃ <sup>1</sup> saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Tadā mahākāraṇiko Padumuttaraṇāmakō <sup>2</sup>  
 khippābhiniñṇānamaggante <sup>3</sup> ṭhapesi bhikkhuniṃ subhaṃ. 4.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā dānaṃ datvā mahesino  
 nipacca sirasā <sup>4</sup> pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. 5.  
 Anumodi mahāvīro Bhadde yaṇ te 'bhipatthitaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
 samijjhissasi <sup>6</sup> taṃ sabbhaṃ sukhinī hohi nibbutā. 6.  
 Satasaḥasse ito kappe Okkākakvlasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 7.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitṭā  
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā ti hessasi <sup>7</sup> satthu sāvikā. 8.  
 Tena kammena sukateṇa cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 9.  
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ <sup>8</sup> tato ca Tusitaṃ gatā  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā. 10.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā  
 tattha tatth'eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 11.  
 Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ  
 māṇḍalināṇ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 12.  
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna <sup>9</sup> deveṣu mānussesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsarim. 13.  
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 14.  
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 15.  
 Tassa dhītā catutthāsiṃ Bhikkhadāyī <sup>10</sup> ti vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. <sup>11</sup> 16.  
 Anujāni <sup>12</sup> na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ <sup>13</sup>  
 viṣaṃ <sup>14</sup> vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. 17.  
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ <sup>15</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 18.

<sup>1</sup> upemi, P.    <sup>2</sup> onāyako, A.    <sup>3</sup> khippābhiniñṇāya, P. .  
<sup>4</sup> sirasā, MSS.    <sup>5</sup> yaṇ te si p°, P.    <sup>6</sup> samijjhissati, A.  
<sup>7</sup> hessati, MSS.    <sup>8</sup> Yāmamagaṃ, A.    <sup>9</sup> anubhutvāna, P.  
<sup>10</sup> Bhikkhudāyī, A.    <sup>11</sup> mama rocayī, P.  
<sup>12</sup> anujānāmi, P.    <sup>13</sup> agāre tadā mayaṃ, P.  
<sup>14</sup> viṣa, A.    <sup>15</sup> komārabrahmacariyā, P.



*Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā* <sup>1</sup>  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā 19.  
*Kkemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ahan tadā* <sup>2</sup>  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 20.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṇisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 21.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribhajapuruttame  
 jātā seṭṭhikule phīte yadāhaṃ yobbane ṭhitā 22.  
 Coraṃ vadhaththaṃ nīyantaṃ disvā rattā taḥiṃ ahaṃ  
 pitā me taṃ sahasseṇa <sup>3</sup> mocayitvā vadhā tato 23.  
 Adāsi tassa maṃ tāto viditvāna manamaṃ mama  
 tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā <sup>4</sup> ativa dayitā <sup>5</sup> hitā. 24.  
 So me bhūsanalobhena balimajjhāsaya <sup>6</sup> diso  
 corapapātaṃ netvāna pabbataṃ cetayī <sup>7</sup> vadhaṃ. 25.  
 Tadāhaṃ paṇamitvāna <sup>8</sup> Sattukam <sup>9</sup> sukatañjali  
 rakkhantī attano paṇaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 26.  
 Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūraṃ muttāveluriyā bahū  
 sabbaṃ varassu <sup>10</sup> bhaddan te mañcadāsī <sup>11</sup> ti sāvaya. <sup>12</sup> 27.  
 Oropayassu kalyāṇi mā bālhaṃ paridevayī <sup>13</sup>  
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā <sup>14</sup> dhanam ābhatam. 28.  
 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ  
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyātaraṃ tayā. <sup>15</sup> 29.  
 Ehi taṃ upagūhissaṃ <sup>16</sup> katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
 na ca dāni puno atthi <sup>17</sup> mama tuyhaṃ ca saṅgamo. 30.  
 Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. 31.  
 Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti lahaṃ atthavicintikā. <sup>18</sup> 32.

<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhudāy° A.<sup>2</sup> ayan tadā, P.<sup>3</sup> sahassehi, P.<sup>4</sup> vissatthā, A. P.<sup>5</sup> dassitā, P.<sup>6</sup> balipaccāharaṃ, B. ; balimajjhāsarā, P.<sup>7</sup> cetasi, P.<sup>8</sup> panam°, P.<sup>9</sup> Sattukam, A.<sup>10</sup> sādassa, B. ; varasu, P.<sup>11</sup> mañcadāsīti, P.<sup>12</sup> sāvassa, P.<sup>13</sup> bahum pari°, P. ; paridevasi, A.<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ tvā, P.<sup>15</sup> tassa, P.<sup>16</sup> upagayhissam, P.<sup>17</sup> dāni punapatti, P.<sup>18</sup> °vicintitā, P.

Lahuñ ca vata khippañ ca nikatthe <sup>1</sup> samacetayim <sup>2</sup>  
 migam punñāyaten' eva <sup>3</sup> tadāham Satthukam vadhim. 33.  
 Yo ce <sup>4</sup> uppatitam <sup>5</sup> attham na khippam anubujjhati  
 so haññate mandamati coro'va girigabbhare. 34.  
 Yo ce <sup>6</sup> uppatitam attham khippam eva nibodhati <sup>7</sup>  
 muccate sattusambādhā <sup>8</sup> tadāham Satthukā <sup>9</sup> vathā. 35.  
 Tadāham pātayitvāna giriduggamhi Satthukam <sup>10</sup>  
 santikam setavattānam upetvā pabbajim aham. 36.  
 Saṇḍāsena ca kese me <sup>11</sup> luñcitvā salbaso tadā  
 pabbajitvāna samayanā ācikkhimsu nirantaram. 37.  
 Tato tam uggahevāham nisīditvāna ekikā  
 samayam tam vicintesi <sup>12</sup> suvānā mānussam <sup>13</sup> karam. 38.  
 Chinnam gayha <sup>14</sup> samipe me pātayitvā apakkami  
 disvā nimittam alabbim attham tam pulavākulam. <sup>15</sup> 39.  
 Tato utthāya <sup>16</sup> samvigga apucchim sahadhammike  
 te avocum "vijānanti tam attham Sakyabhikkhavo." 40.  
 Sāham tam attham pucchissam upetvā buddhasāvake  
 te mam ādāya <sup>17</sup> gacchimsu buddhasettassa santikam. <sup>18</sup> 41.  
 So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo  
 asubhāniccadukkhā ti anattā ti ca nāyako. 42.  
 Tassa dhammam sunītvāham dhammacakkhum <sup>19</sup> viso-  
 dhayim  
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajjam upasampadam. 43.  
 Āyācito tadā āha <sup>20</sup> "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako  
 tadāham upasampannā parittam toyam addasam. 44.  
 Pādapakkhālanenāham <sup>21</sup> ñatvā saudayabbayam  
 tathā sabbe pi samkhāre īdisam <sup>22</sup> cintayim tadā. 45.

<sup>1</sup> nikante, P.<sup>2</sup> samacetasi, P.<sup>3</sup> migamunñā yathā evam, A. P.<sup>4</sup> Yo ca, P.<sup>5</sup> uppatitam, P.<sup>6</sup> yo ca, P.<sup>7</sup> nibodhayi, P.<sup>8</sup> satthus°, P.<sup>9</sup> Sattukā, A.<sup>10</sup> Sattukam, A.<sup>11</sup> kesam me, P.<sup>12</sup> vicintemi, P.<sup>13</sup> mānussam, P.<sup>14</sup> Chinnagayham, B. P.<sup>15</sup> hitthan tam mutthivālukam, P.<sup>16</sup> tato—m—utthāya, P.<sup>17</sup> te samādāya, P.<sup>18</sup> santike, P.<sup>19</sup> dibbacakkhum, P.<sup>20</sup> tadā aham, P.<sup>21</sup> pādapakkhālitenaṇam, P.<sup>22</sup> itisam, P.

Tato cittam vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso  
 khippābhiññānamaggaṃ me tadā paññāpayi jino.<sup>1</sup> 46.  
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi<sup>2</sup> satthu sāsana-kārikā. 47.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi<sup>2</sup> dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsim<sup>3</sup> sunimmaḷā. 48.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 49.  
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me' attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 50.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisū paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
 ñānaṃ mevipulaṃ<sup>4</sup> suddham buddhasetthassa sāsane.<sup>5</sup> 51.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāvad eva pabbajjaṃ yāci.  
 Satthā tassā pabbajjaṃ anujāni. Sā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ  
 gantvāna pabbajitvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vītina-  
 menti attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Lūnakesī paṅkadharī ekasāti<sup>6</sup> pure cari  
 avajje vajjamatinī vajje cāvajjadassini. 107.  
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddham bhikkhusaṅghapurakkha-  
 tam. 108.

Nihacca jānuṃ<sup>7</sup> vanditvā sammukhā pañjali aham  
 ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā. 109.  
 Cinnā<sup>8</sup> Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajjī Kāsī ca Kosalā  
 anañā paṇṇāsavassāni<sup>9</sup> ratthapiṇḍam abhuñji 'ham. 110.  
 Puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ<sup>10</sup> bahum sappaññaṃ vatāyaṃ upāsako  
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi vipparamuttāya sabbagandhehi  
 ti. 111.

<sup>1</sup> khibbābh°, A.; °ābhiññāyamaggaṃ te tadā viññāpayi, P.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> om. A.

<sup>3</sup> visuddhāpi, P.

<sup>4</sup> vimalam, A.

<sup>5</sup> vāhasā, P.

<sup>6</sup> ekasāti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> jānuṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> cinnā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> paṇṇāpav°, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vata passaviṃ, cd. m.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha lūnakesī ti lūnā luñcitā kesā mayhan ti lūnakesī. Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitā <sup>1</sup> latṭhinā luñcitakesā, taṃ sandhāya vadati. paṇkadharī ti <sup>2</sup> dantakatṭhassa akhādanena dantesu malapaṇkadhāraṇato paṇkadharī. Ekasāṭī ti nigaṇṭhacārittavasena <sup>3</sup> ekasātakā. Pure carin ti nigaṇṭhī hutvā evaṃ vicari. Avajje vajjamatinī ti nhānuchādanadanta-katṭhakhādanādike <sup>4</sup> anavajje sāvajjasāññā. Vajje cāvajjadassinī ti mānamakkhūpalāsavipallāsādike sāvajje anavajjaditṭhī.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti attano divāvihāratṭhānato nikkhamitvā. Ayaṃ hi majjhantikavelāyaṃ therena sahaḡatā tassa pañhassa visajjanena dhamma-desanāya ca nihata mānadappā <sup>5</sup> pasannamānasā hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtukāmā <sup>6</sup> va attano vasana-tṭhānaṃ gantvā divātṭhāne nisīditvā sāyaṇhasamaye satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā. Nihacca <sup>7</sup> jānuṃ vanditvā ti jānudvayaṃ <sup>8</sup> paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā pati-tṭhapetvā pañcapatitṭhiteṇa vanditvā. Sam mukhā pañjalī <sup>9</sup> ahaṇ ti satthu sammukhā dasanakhasa-modhānasamujjalaṃ añjalim akāsi.

Ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā ti yaṃ maṃ bhagavā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajjaṇ ca upasampadaṇ ca yācitvā ṭhitaṃ “ehi Bhadde bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhuniṇaṃ santike pabbajjaṃ upasampajjassū” ti avaca, āṇāpesi. Sā satthu āṇā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā āsi ahosi.

Ciṇṇā ti ādikā dve gāthā aññavyākaraṇagāthā. Tattha ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā ti ye ime Aṅgā Magadhā ca Vajjī ca Kāsī ca Kosalā ca janapadā pubbesaraṇāya mayā raṭṭhapinḡaṃ bhuñjantiyā ciṇṇā caritā, tesu yeva satthārā samāgamato paṭṭhāya anaṇā <sup>9</sup> niddosā apagata-kilesā hutvā paññāsa sam vaccharāni raṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjiyatā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paṇkadharin ti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> °cārita°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ṇhaṇ°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> °dabbā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> nihajacca, cd.

<sup>7</sup> °tvābhi jānu°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> añjalī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> aṇaṇā, cd.

piṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. Yena atha pasannamānasena upāsakena attano cīvaram dinnam tassa puññavisesakittanamukhena aññaṃ vyākaronti.

Puññaṃ vata pasaviṃ<sup>1</sup> bahun ti osānagātham āha, sā suviññeyyā<sup>2</sup> eva.

*Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.*

### XLVII.

Naṅgalehi kaṣaṃ khettaṃ ti ādikā Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsarantī Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantārā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ acari, bhikkhusaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ akāsi. Sā devaloke nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ dībbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena saddhiṃ kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi. Taṃ mātāpitara samajātikassa kumārassa dātuṃ divasaṃ gaṇhāpesuṃ.<sup>3</sup> Taṃ ñatvā sā hatthisāraṃ<sup>4</sup> gahetvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhiṃ aggadvārena nikkhamitvā ekasmim gāmake vasantī gabbhinī ahosi. Sā paripunṇe gabbhe “kiṃ idha anāthavāseṇa, kulagehe gacchāma sāmī” ti vatvā, tasmim “ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma” ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte “nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī” ti tasmim bāhi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbaṃ paṭisāmetvā “kulagharaṃ gātā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathetā” ti paṭivissakagharavāsīnaṃ ācikkhitvā “ekikā va kulagharaṃ gamissāmī” ti mag-

<sup>1</sup> passavi, cd. <sup>2</sup> suviññeyyam, cd. <sup>3</sup> gaṇhāpesuṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hatthasāraṃ, cd., and Jāt. i. 114.

gam paṭipajjī. So āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivis-  
sake pucchitvā “kulagharaṃ gatā” ti sutvā “maṃ nissāya  
kuladhītā anāthā jātā” ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpuṇi.  
Tassā antarāmagge eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahosi. Sā  
pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya paṭippassaddhā gamam anuyuttā  
sāmikaṃ gahetvā nivatti. Dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahosi  
ti ādi sabbaṃ purimanāyena eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana  
viseso: Yadā tassā antarāmagge kammajavātā calimsu  
tadā mahāakālamegho udapādi, samantato vijjulatāhi  
ādittam viya meghadhaṇitehi bhijjamānaṃ viya dhārānipā-  
tanirantaraṃ nabhaṃ ahosi. Sā taṃ disvā “sāmi me  
anovassakaṃ tūhaṃ jānāhi” ti āha. So ito e’ito ca olo-  
kento ekaṃ tiṇasaṃchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha gantvā  
hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmim gumbaṃ daṇḍake chinditukāmo  
tiṇehi sañchāditavammikāsante uṭṭhitarukkhadāṇḍakam  
chindi. Tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā  
ghoraviso āsiviso daṃsi. So tatth’ eva patitvā kālam akāsi.  
Sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṃ olokeṇti  
dve pi dārake vātavutṭhiṃ asahamāne viravante urantare  
katvā dvīhi jānūkehi dvīhi hatthehi ca bhūmiṃ <sup>1</sup> upplītvā  
yathā tṭhitā <sup>2</sup> va rattim vītināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyā  
maṃsapesivaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ puttam pilotikācumbātake <sup>3</sup> nipaj-  
jāpetvā hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ “ehi tāta  
pitā te ito gato” ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchanti  
taṃ vammikasamīpe <sup>4</sup> kālam kataṃ nisinnaṃ disvā “maṃ  
nissāya mama sāmiko mato” ti rodanti paridevanti sakala-  
rattim <sup>5</sup> devena vuṭṭhattā jaṇṇukappamānaṃ tanuppamā-  
naṃ udakaṃ savanti <sup>6</sup> antarāmagge nadim <sup>7</sup> patvā attano  
mandabuddhitāya dubbalatāya ca dvīhi dārakehi saddhim  
udakaṃ otaritum avisahanti jeṭṭhaputtam orimatire tha-  
petvā itaraṃ ādāya paratīraṃ gantvā sākhābhaṅgaṃ attha-  
ritvā tattha pilotikācumbātake <sup>8</sup> nipajjāpetvā “itarassa  
santikaṃ gamissāmi” ti bālaputtakaṃ pahātum asakkonti  
punappunam nivattitvā olokayamānā <sup>9</sup> nadim otarati.

<sup>1</sup> bhūmi, ed.      <sup>2</sup> pilotikac°, ed.      <sup>3</sup> vammikaṃ s°, ed.

<sup>4</sup> sakalaratti, ed.

<sup>5</sup> savanti, ed.

<sup>6</sup> nadī, ed.

<sup>7</sup> pilotikac°, ed.

<sup>8</sup> olokiyamānā, ed.

Ath' assā nadimajjhaṃ gatakāle eko seno taṃ dārakaṃ disvā mamsapesī ti saññāya ākāśato gami. Sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi. Seno dūrabhāvena taṃ anādiyanto kumārakaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati. Orimatīre thito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchārayamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> disvā maṃ sandhāya vadatī ti saññāya vegena udaye pati. Iti bālaputtako senena, jetthaputto udakena hato. Sā "eko putto senena gahito, eko udakena vūlho, panthe me pati mato" ti rodanti paridevanti gacchanti Sāvattthito āgaman-taṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi: "Kattha vāsiko si" ti. "Sāvattthivāsiko 'mhi amma" ti. "Sāvattthiyaṃ asukavithi-<sup>2</sup> yaṃ asukakulaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ jānāsi<sup>3</sup> tātā" ti. "Jānāmi amma, taṃ pana mā puccha, aññaṃ pucchā" ti. "Aññaṇa me payojanaṃ n'atthi, tad eva pucchāmi tātā" ti. "Amma tvaṃ attano ācikkhituṃ na desi.<sup>4</sup> Ajja te sabbarattim<sup>5</sup> devo vassanto diṭṭho" ti. "Diṭṭho me tātā, mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim vutṭho, taṃ kāraṇaṃ pacchā kathessāmi; etasmim tāva me setṭhigehe pavattim<sup>6</sup> kathehi" ti. "Amma ajja rattiyaṃ setṭhim ca bhariyañ ca setṭhiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe<sup>7</sup> patite ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpenti,<sup>8</sup> svāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhūmo paññāyati amma" ti. Sā tasmim khane nivatthavatthaṃ pi patamaṇaṃ na sañjāni, sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā. Jātarūpen' eva:

Ubho puttā kālaṇkatā, panthe mayhaṃ pati mato  
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakasmim dayhare ti.

vilapanti paribbhamanti tato paṭṭhāya tassā nivāsana-mattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā<sup>9</sup> Paṭācārā tveva sam-añña ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā manussā "gaccha ummattike" ti

<sup>1</sup> nicchāriyam°, ed.

<sup>2</sup> taṃ janāti, ed.

<sup>3</sup> demi, ed.

<sup>4</sup> sabbaratti, ed.

<sup>5</sup> pavatti, ed.

<sup>6</sup> avattharamāṇaṃ gēhaṃ, ed.

<sup>7</sup> jhāyanti, ed.

<sup>8</sup> tvāyaṃ, ed.

<sup>9</sup> °mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena ācarato patitācārattā, ed.

keci kacavaram matthake khipanti, aññe paṃsum okiranti, apare leddū khipanti. Satthā Jetavane mahāparisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desento taṃ tathā paribbhamanti<sup>1</sup> disvā nānaparipākaṃ ca oloketvā yathā viharābhimukhī āgacchati tathā akāsi. Parisā taṃ disvā “imissā ummat-tikāya ito āgantum<sup>2</sup> mā datthā” ti āha. Bhagavā “mā naṃ vārayitthā” ti vatvā avidūratthānaṃ āgatakāle “satiṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭilabha<sup>4</sup> bhaginī” ti āha. Sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satiṃ<sup>5</sup> labhivā nivatthavattassa paṭitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ sampatiniṭṭhāya nisīdi. Eko puriso uttarisātaṃ khipi. Sā taṃ nivāsetvā satthuraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhi-tena vanditvā “bhante avassayo me hoṭha. Ekaṃ me puttāṃ seno gaṇhi, eko udakena vūlho, panthe pati mato, mātāpitāro bhātā ca gehena avatthatā matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti” ti sā sokakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā “Paṭācāre mā cintayi, tava avassayo bhavitum samatthass’ eva santi-kaṃ āgatā si. Yathā hi tvaṃ idāni puttādināṃ maraṇaṇi-mittāṃ assūni pavattesi, evaṃ anamatagge samsāre puttā-dināṃ maraṇaṇi pavattitaṃ assu catunnaṃ mahāsamud-dānaṃ udakato bahutaraṃ” ti dassento :

Catusu samuddesu jalaṃ parittakaṃ  
tato bahuṃ assujalaṃ anappaṃ  
dukkhena phutthassa narassa socato<sup>6</sup>  
kiṃkāraṇā socavasā pamaṃjāsī ti

gāthaṃ abhāsi. Evaṃ satthari anamatagga-pariyāyaka-  
thaṃ kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ<sup>7</sup> agamāsi. Atha  
naṃ tanubhūtasokaṃ natvā “Paṭācāre<sup>8</sup> puttādayo nāma pa-  
ralokaṃ gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bha-  
vitum na sakkonti ti. Vijjamānā pi te na santaye va.”<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> paribbhamanti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> āgantu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paṭilabhi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sati, cd.

<sup>6</sup> socatā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tanutaraṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> Paṭācārī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> si te na santi evaṃ, cd.



Tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmī maggo yeva sādhetabbo " ti dassento :

Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā  
antakenādhīpannassa n'atthi ñātisu tāṇatā.  
Etaṃ atthavasamaṃ ñatvā paṇḍito silasaṃvuto  
nibbānagamanaṃ maggaṃ khippaṃ eva visodhaye ti.

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne Paṭācārā satāpattiphale patitṭhāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santike netvā pabbajesi. Sā laddhūpa-sampadā uparimaggatthāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekaṃ divasaṃ<sup>1</sup> ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovantī udakaṃ pi āsiñcitāṃ thokaṃ thānaṃ gantvā pacchijji. Dutiyavāraṃ āsittāṃ tato dūraṃ agamāsi. Tatiyavāraṃ āsittāṃ tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi. Sā tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā " mayā paṭhamāṃ āsittāṃ udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittāṃ udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi, tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittāṃ udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā " ti cintesi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā sammukhena kathento viya : " Evaṃ eva Paṭācāre sabbe p'ime sattā maraṇadhammā tasmā pañcanaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato<sup>2</sup> taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
ekāhaṃ jivitaṃ seyyo passato<sup>3</sup> udayabbayaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisaṃbhīdāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro-nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ ti divasaṃ, cd.    <sup>2</sup> jīvanato, cd.    <sup>3</sup> passante, cd.

Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahum  
 nānāratanapajjotē <sup>1</sup> mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.  
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ <sup>2</sup> upesiṃ <sup>3</sup> saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Tato vinayadhārīnaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako  
 bhikkhuniṃ <sup>4</sup> lajjiniṃ <sup>5</sup> tādiṃ kappākappavisāraḍaṃ. 4.  
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi <sup>6</sup>  
 nimantetvā dasabalaṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.  
 bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ daditvā 'va ticīvaraṃ  
 nipacca <sup>7</sup> sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 6.  
 yā tayā vaṇṇitā vīra ito aṭṭhamake muni  
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi sijjhasi <sup>8</sup> nāyaka. 7.  
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā bhaddo mā bhāsi assasa <sup>9</sup>  
 anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchaṃ etam manorathaṃ. 8.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 9.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Paṭācārā ti nāmena hessasi <sup>10</sup> satthu sāvika. 10.  
 Tadāhaṃ muditā <sup>11</sup> hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā paricarim sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 11.  
 Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhi hi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 12.  
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmacariyaṃ mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 13.  
 Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 14.  
 Tassāsiṃ <sup>12</sup> tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhuni itī vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 15.  
 Anujāni na no tato, agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ  
 viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. <sup>13</sup> 16.  
 Komāriṃ <sup>14</sup> brahmacariyaṃ rājakañṇā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 17.

<sup>1</sup> opajjoto, P.      <sup>2</sup> opasādāyaṃ, P.      <sup>3</sup> upemi, P.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuni, P.      <sup>5</sup> lajjiniṃ om. A.; lajjini tādi, P.

<sup>6</sup> abhikaṅkhaṇim, P.      <sup>7</sup> nipajja, P.      <sup>8</sup> sijjhati, A.

<sup>9</sup> bhāsi avassayaṃ, P.      <sup>10</sup> hessati, A.      <sup>11</sup> pamudī, A.

<sup>12</sup> tassāpi, P.      <sup>13</sup> atandikā, A.      <sup>14</sup> Komāraṃ, P.

*Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā*  
*Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā.* 18.  
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhunī  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 19.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agamhase.<sup>1</sup> 20.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni<sup>2</sup> jāta setthikule ahaṃ  
 Sāvattiyaṃ puravare<sup>3</sup> iddhe phite mahaddhane. 21.  
 Yadā ca<sup>4</sup> yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ  
 naraṃ jārapatiṃ disvā tena saddhim agaṇchi 'haṃ. 22.  
 Ekaputtapasūtāhaṃ dutiyo kucchiyā mamaṃ  
 tadāhaṃ mātāpitāro dakkhāmī<sup>5</sup> ti sunicchitā. 23.  
 Nārocesi pati<sup>6</sup> mayhaṃ. Tadā tamhi pavāsīte<sup>7</sup>  
 ekikā niggatā gehā gantaṃ<sup>8</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ uttamam. 24.  
 Tato me sāmi<sup>9</sup> āgantvā sambhāvesi<sup>10</sup> pathe mamaṃ  
 tadā me<sup>11</sup> kammajā vātā uppannā atidāruṇā. 25.  
 Uṭṭhito ca mahāmegho pasūtisaṃmaye mama  
 dabbatthāya tadāgantvā sāmi sappaṇa<sup>12</sup> mārito. 26.  
 Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
 kunnadipaṇṇaṃ pūritam<sup>14</sup> disvā gacchanti sakulālayam 27.  
 bālaṃ ādāya atariṇi<sup>15</sup> pāraṇaṃ ca ekikā  
 pahatvā<sup>16</sup> bālakaṃ puttam itaram taraṇāya 'haṃ 28.  
 nivattā, ukkuso hāsi<sup>17</sup> taruṇam vilapantakaṃ  
 itaraṇi ca vahi soto, sāhaṃ sokasamappitā. 29.  
 Sāvattiyaṇaṃ gantvā assosiṃ sajane<sup>18</sup> mato  
 tadā avoca sokaṭṭā mahāsokasamappitā : 30.

<sup>1</sup> agacchi 'haṃ, A.<sup>2</sup> pacchime ca tad evāhi, P.<sup>3</sup> pure vare, A.<sup>4</sup> yadā 'va, P.<sup>5</sup> okkhāmī, A. ; okkāmī, B.<sup>6</sup> narocesim patim, A.<sup>7</sup> mamhi pav°, P.<sup>8</sup> gantaṃ, P.<sup>9</sup> te sāmi, P.<sup>10</sup> sambhāsesi, P.<sup>11</sup> tadā mam, P.<sup>12</sup> sabbena, A.<sup>13</sup> kapaṇā maham, A.<sup>14</sup> kunnadipūritam, B. ; kunnadipurisam, P.<sup>15</sup> balaṃ ādāya acari, P.<sup>16</sup> pāhetvā, P. ; pāyetvā, B. ; pātetvā, A.<sup>17</sup> dasi, P.<sup>18</sup> sajane pi, P.

Ubho puttā kālaṅkatā <sup>1</sup> panthe mayhaṃ pati mato  
 pitā mātā ca bhātā ca ekacitamhi dayhare. 31.  
 Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dinamānasā  
 ito tato gamenti'ham <sup>2</sup> addasaṃ nārasārathim. 32.  
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā putte mā soci assasa  
 attānaṃ te gavesassu <sup>3</sup> kiṃ nirattham vihaññasi. <sup>4</sup> 33.  
 Na santi puttā tāṇāya na ñāti nāpi <sup>5</sup> bandhava  
 antakenādhipannassa n'atthi ñātisu tāṇatā. <sup>6</sup> 34.  
 Taṃ sutvā munino vākyam paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam  
 pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattam apāpuṇim. 35.  
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dībāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 36.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībacakkhum visodhitam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi <sup>7</sup> sunimmalā. 37.  
 Tato'ham Vinayaṃ sabbam santike sabbadassino  
 uggahim <sup>8</sup> sabbavittthāraṃ vyāharim ca yathā tathaṃ. 38.  
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ  
 aggam vinayadhāraṇam Paṭācārū 'va ekikā. 39.  
 Paricīṇṇo <sup>9</sup> mahāsattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. <sup>10</sup> 40.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 41.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-  
 ti. 42.

Arahattam pana patvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattin  
 paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventi  
 udānavasena :

Naṅgalehi kasaṃ <sup>11</sup> khettaṃ bijāni pavapaṃ <sup>12</sup> chamā  
 puttadārāni posentā <sup>13</sup> dhanam vindanti mānavā. 112.

<sup>1</sup> kālakatā, P. ; mato panthe pati mama, P.

<sup>2</sup> gamenti'ham, A.

<sup>3</sup> bhava sassu, P.

<sup>4</sup> ki niratta viññasi, P.

<sup>5</sup> na pitā nāpi, P.

<sup>6</sup> tānatā, P.

<sup>7</sup> visuddhāsim, A.

<sup>8</sup> uggahetvā, P.

<sup>9</sup> paricīṇṇo, P.

<sup>10</sup> samohatā, P.

<sup>11</sup> katam, cd.

<sup>12</sup> pavasaṃ, cd.

<sup>13</sup> posento, cd. m.

Kim ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā  
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhatā. 113.  
 Pāde pakkhālayitvāna udakesu karom'ahaṃ  
 pādodakaṃ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ.  
 tato cittaṃ samādhesi<sup>2</sup> assaṃ bhadraṃ va jāniyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> 114.  
 Tato dīpaṃ<sup>4</sup> gahe tvāna vihāraṃ pāvīsi ahaṃ  
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvīsi. 115.  
 Tato sūciṃ<sup>5</sup> gahe tvāna vaṭṭiṃ<sup>6</sup> okassayāma' ahaṃ  
 paḍipassa' eva nibbānaṃ<sup>7</sup> vimokkha ahu cetaso ti. 116.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ka sa n ti ka si ka mmaṃ  
 karontā. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanamaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Pa va pa na<sup>9</sup>  
 ti bi jāni va pa ntā. Cha mā ti cha mā yaṃ. Bhummatthe hi  
 idaṃ paccatthavacanamaṃ, ayaṃ l'ettha saṃkhepattho.  
 Ime dhanavanto<sup>10</sup> sapattā naṅgalehi phalehi khettaṃ  
 kasantā yathādhippāyaṃ khettaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pubbantā-  
 parantabhedāni bi jāni va pa ntā taṃ hetuṃ<sup>11</sup> taṃ nimittaṃ  
 attānaṃ putta dāra dīni pi po sentā<sup>12</sup> hutvā dhanam  
 paṭilabanti.<sup>13</sup> Evaṃ imasmim loke yoniso payuttā pac-  
 catthaparisakkāro nāma saphalo saudayo.

Tattha kim ahaṃ sīlasampannā satthu  
 sāsana-kārikā nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi  
 akusitā anuddhatā<sup>14</sup> ti ahaṃ suvisuddhasilā  
 āradhaviṛiyatāya akusitā ajjhattaṃ susamāhitacittattā ca  
 anuddhatā<sup>15</sup> ca hutvā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanā-  
 saṃkhātāṃ satthu sāsanaṃ karonti kasmā nibbānaṃ  
 nādhigacchāmi nādhigamissāmi?<sup>16</sup> evā ti evaṃ pana  
 cintenti<sup>17</sup> vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasaṃ  
 pādadhovane udae nimittaṃ gaṇhiṃ.<sup>18</sup> Tenāha : pā de

<sup>1</sup> kimahā, cd.<sup>2</sup> samādesi, cd.<sup>3</sup> asso bhadro va jāniyo, cd.<sup>4</sup> divaṃ, cd.<sup>5</sup> suci, cd.<sup>6</sup> vaḍḍi, cd.<sup>7</sup> parisayo nibbānaṃ, cd.<sup>8</sup> ekaṃ vacanaṃ, cd.<sup>9</sup> pavasaṃ, cd.<sup>10</sup> dhānavā, cd.<sup>11</sup> taṃ sotuṃ, cd.<sup>12</sup> posento, cd.<sup>13</sup> paṭilabhati, cd.<sup>14</sup> anuddhatā, cd.<sup>15</sup> anuddhatā, cd.<sup>16</sup> adhigamissāmi, cd.<sup>17</sup> cinto, ed.<sup>18</sup> gaṇhi, cd.

pakkhālayitvānā ti ādi. Tass' attho : ahaṃ pāde dhovanti pādapakkhālanahetu<sup>1</sup> 'va tikkbattum āsittesu udakesu thalato ninnam āgatam pādodakam disvā mimittam karomi. Yathā sarīram udakam khayadhammam vayadhammam<sup>2</sup> evam sattānam āyusaṅkhārā ti. Evam aniccalakkhaṇam tadanusārena dukkhalakkhaṇam anantalakkhaṇaṇ ca upadhāretvā vipassanam vaddhenti. Tato pi cittam samādhesi assam bhadram va jāniyam. Kusalo sārathi sukhena sāreti evam ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> cittam sukhen' eva samādhesi vipassanāsamādhinā samāhitam akāsi. Evam pana vipassanam vaddhenti utusappāya nijigimsāya ovarakam pavisantī andhakāra-vidhamanattam padīpam gahe tvā mañcake nisinnamattā 'va dīpam vijjhāpetum<sup>4</sup> aggalasūciyā dīpavattim<sup>5</sup> ākaddhi. Tāvad eva utusappāyalābhena cittam samāhitam ahosi. Vipassanā vidhim<sup>6</sup> otarati magge ghattesi, tato maggapatiṭṭhiyā sabbaso āsavānam khayā ahosi. Tena vuttam : tato sūciṃ<sup>7</sup> gahe tvāna —pa— vimokkho cetaso ahūti. Tattha seyyam olokayitvānā ti dīpālakena seyyam passitvāna. Sūciṃ ti aggalasūciṃ<sup>8</sup> gahe tvāna vattim<sup>9</sup> okassayāmi ti dīpam vijjhāpetum<sup>10</sup> telābhimukham dīpavattim<sup>11</sup> ākaddhemi ti. Vimokkho ti<sup>12</sup> kilesehi vimokkho. So pana yasmā<sup>13</sup> paramatthato cittassa tasmā vuttam cetaso ti. Yathā pana vattitelādike paccaye sati uppajjanato padīpo tad abhāve anuppajjanato<sup>14</sup> nibbuto ti vuccati, evam kilesādipaccaye sati uppajjanārahā tad abhāvena anuppajjanato<sup>15</sup> cittam vimuttam ti vuccati ti āha : padīpass' eva nibbānam vimokkho ahū cetaso ti.

Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> °pakkhālaheta, ed.    <sup>2</sup> viyadh, ° ed.    <sup>3</sup> maham, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vijjhāpetum, cd.    <sup>5</sup> dīpavaddhi, cd.    <sup>6</sup> vidhi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tato dīpam, cd.    <sup>8</sup> aggalasūci, cd.    <sup>9</sup> vaddhi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vijjhāpetum, cd.    <sup>11</sup> ovatti, cd.

<sup>12</sup> °mokkhā ti, cd.    <sup>13</sup> panāyasmā, cd.

<sup>14</sup> anupajj°, cd.    <sup>15</sup> anuppajjato tato, cd.

## XLVIII.

Musalāni gahetvānā ti ādikā timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Tā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena<sup>1</sup> upacitavimokkhasambhārā imasmiṃ budhuppāde sakammasañcoditā tattha tattha kulagehe nibbatitvā viññutaṃ patvā<sup>2</sup> Patācārāya theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā parisuddhasīlā vattapaṭivattaṃ paripūrentīyo viharanti. Ath' ekadivasam Patācārā therī tāsam ovāde dentī :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ kottenti māṇavā puttadārāni posentā<sup>3</sup> dhanam vindanti māṇavā. 117.  
Karotha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvā nānutappati khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha, cetosamatham anuyuttā<sup>4</sup> karotha buddhasāsanam ti. 118.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho : ime sattā jīvitaḥetu musalāni gahetvā paresam dhaññaṃ kottenti udukkhalakammaṃ karonti. Aññaṃ pi ekadivasam nisinnam kammaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ posentā<sup>5</sup> yathācāraṃ dhanam pi samharanti. Taṃ pana tesam kammaṃ hinakammam pothujjanikaṃ anattasamhitāñ ca, tasmā edisaṃ saṃkilesikapapañcam vajjetvā karotha buddhasāsanam sikkhattayasāṅkhātāṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanam karotha sampādettha. Attano santāne nibbatetvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Yaṃ katvā nānutappatī ti yassa kāraṇaḥetu etarahi āyatiñ ca anutāpam nāpajjati. Idāni tassākaṛaṇe pubbakiccaṃ anuyogavidhiṃ ca dassetum khippam pādāni dhovitvā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha yasmā adhovitapādassa avikkhālitamukhassa ca nisajja sukham utusappāyālābho ca na hoti. Pāde pana dhovitvā mukhañ ca vikkhāletvā ekamante nisinnassa tad ubhayaṃ labbhati. Tasmā khippam imam yathāladham khaṇam

<sup>1</sup> anukkamo, cd.<sup>2</sup> pattā cd.<sup>3</sup> posento, cd.<sup>4</sup> anuyutto, cd.<sup>5</sup> posento, cd.

avirādhentiyo pādāni attano pāde dhovitvā ekamante vivitte okāse nisīdatha nipajjatha. Atthattimsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittāruciye ārammaṇe attano cittaṃ upanibandhitvā cetosamatham anuyuttā samāhitena cittaṇa catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anudīṭṭhiṃ <sup>1</sup> karotha sampādetthā ti. Atha tā bhikkhuniyo tassā theriyā ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanāya kammaṃ karontiyo ñāṇassa paripākam gatattā hetusampannaṭāya ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ <sup>2</sup> paccavekkhitvā ovādagāthāhi saddhim :

Tassā <sup>3</sup> tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ.  
cetosamatham anuyuttā akaṃsu buddhasāsanaṃ. <sup>5</sup> 119.  
Rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātīṃ <sup>6</sup> anussaraṃ. <sup>7</sup>  
rattiyā majjhime yāme dībbacakkhuṃ visodhayuṃ  
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. 120.  
Uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani  
Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ  
purakkhatvā vihariyāma <sup>8</sup> tevijj' amha anāsavaṃ ti. <sup>8</sup> 121.

Imā gāthā abhāsimsu. Tattha tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ ti tassā Paṭācārāya theriyā kilesapaṭipattiṃ <sup>9</sup> sāsanaṭṭhena sāsanaabhūtaṃ ovādavacanaṃ tā timsamattā bhikkhuniyo sutvā paṭisutvā sirasā sampaṭicchitvā uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu. Katā te anusāsani ti yathā sampaṭicchitaṃ tassā sāsanaṃ <sup>10</sup> atṭhikavā manasikavā yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisiditvā bhāventiyo bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā attano adhigatavisesaṃ ārocetuṃ nisinnā āsanato <sup>11</sup> uṭṭhāya tassā

<sup>1</sup> anudīṭṭhi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>3</sup> tassāsā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> upāvisi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> kamaṃ buddhassa, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pubbejātīṃ, cd.      <sup>7</sup> anussaraṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup>—<sup>8</sup> om., cd.      <sup>9</sup> paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>10</sup> tassāsanaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> nisinnāsanato, cd.



santikam gantvā “mahātherī tathānusāsati yathānusittham amhehi katan”<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā tassā pāde pañcapatitthitena vandimsu. Indam ca devā tidasā saṅgāme aparājitaṃ ti devasaṅgāme<sup>2</sup> aparājitaṃ jitaṃ Indam Tāvatisa devā viya mahātheriṃ<sup>3</sup> mayan taṃ purak-khatvā vihariyāma. Aññassa kattabbassa abhāvato tasmā tevijj’ amhā anāsavā ti attano kataññūbhāvam pavedenti, idaṃ eva gātham aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahoṣi, yaṃ pan’ ettha atthato avibhattaṃ, taṃ hetthā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XLIX.

Duggatāhaṃ pure āsiṃ ti ādikā Candāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇṇi anukkamena sambhāvitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkāññā imasmim buddhuppāde aññatarasmim brāhmaṇagāme apaññātassa brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassā nibbattito paṭṭhāya taṃ kulaṃ bhogehi parikkhayaṃ gataṃ. Sā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā dukkhe jīvati. Atha tasmiṃ gehe ahivātarogo uppajjati, ten’ assā sabbe pi ñātakā maraṇavyasanaṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇimsu. Sā ñātikhaye jāte aññattha jivitum asakkonti kapālahatthā kule kule vicarivā laddhena bhikkhāhārena yāpentī ekadivasam Paṭācārāya theriyā bhattavissaggaṭṭhānaṃ agamaṇi. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ dukkhiṭaṃ khudhābhībhūtaṃ disvāna sañjātakāruññāpiyasamudācārena saṅgaheṭvā tattha vijjamānena upacāramanosārena āhārena santappesum.<sup>5</sup> Sā tāsam ācārasile paṣidetvā theriyā santikam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, tassā therīdhammaṃ kathesi. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca

<sup>1</sup> katā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> devasusaṅgāme, cd.    <sup>3</sup> mahātherī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> parimaraṇavyasanaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> santapesum, cd.

sañjātasamvegā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyañjanti katādhikāratāya nānassa ca paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> pacca-vekkhitvā :

Duggatāham pure āsi vidhavā ca aputtikā  
vinā mittehi nātihi bhattacoḷassa nādhigam.<sup>2</sup> 122.  
Pattam daṇḍam ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam  
sītunhena ca dayhanti satta vassāni cārī'ham. 123.  
Bhikkhunim<sup>3</sup> pana disvāna annapānassa lābhinim<sup>4</sup>  
upasaṅkamma avoca : pabbaja<sup>5</sup> anagāriyam. 124.  
Sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā  
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. 125.  
Tassā taṃ vacanam sutvā akāsi anusāsanim<sup>6</sup>  
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijj' amhi anāsava ti. 126.

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha duggatā ti daliddā. Pure ti pabbajitato pubbe, pabbajitakālate paṭṭhāya hi idha puggalo bhogehi aḍḍho daliddo ti na vattabbo. Guṇehi pana ayam therī aḍḍhā yeva, tenāha : duggatāham pure āsin ti. Vidhavā ti. Dhavo vuccati sāmiko, tad abhāvā vidhavā matapatikā ti attho. Aputtikā ti puttarahitā. Vinā mittehi nātihi ti mittehi bandhavehi ca parihīnā rahitā. Bhattacoḷassa nādhigan ti bhattassa coḷassa ca pāripūrim<sup>7</sup> nādhigacchi, kevalam pana bhikkhāpiṇḍassa pilotikākhaṇḍassa ca vasena ghāsacchādanamattam eva alatthan ti adhippāyo.

Tenāha : pattam daṇḍañ ca gaṇhitvā ti ādi. Tattha pattan ti mattikābhājanam.<sup>8</sup> Daṇḍan ti goṇasunakhādipariharanaḍaṇḍakam. Kulā kulan ti kulato kulam. Sītunhena ca dayhanti ti vasana-gehābhāvato sītena ca unhena ca pīliyamānā.

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, cd.<sup>2</sup> nādhikam, cd.<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.<sup>4</sup> lābhinī, cd.<sup>5</sup> pabbajja, cd.<sup>6</sup> anusāsani, cd.<sup>7</sup> pāripūri, cd.<sup>8</sup> mattikābh°, cd.

Bhikkhunī<sup>1</sup> ti Paṭācārātherī<sup>2</sup> sandhāya vadati.  
 Punā ti pacchā sattasamvaccharato aparabhāge. Para-  
 matthe ti parame uttame atthe nibbānagāminiyā paṭipa-  
 dāya nibbāne ca. Niyojayī<sup>3</sup> ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācik-  
 khantī yojesi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Candāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Pañcanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

## L.

Chakkanipāte yassa maggaṃ na jānāsī ti ādikā  
 pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Imā pi purimabud-  
 dhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ  
 kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasam-  
 bhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde tattha tattha kulagehe  
 nibbattitvā vayappattā mātāpitūhi patikulaṃ ānītā tattha  
 putte labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasantīyo samānajatīkassa<sup>4</sup>  
 tādisassa kammassa katattā sabbe ca mataputtā hutvā  
 puttasokena abhibhūtā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upa-  
 saṅkamitvā vanditvā nisinnā attano sokākāraṃ<sup>5</sup> ārocesuṃ.  
 Therī tāsāṃ sokaṃ vinodentī :

✓ Yassa<sup>6</sup> maggaṃ na jānāsī āgatassa gatassa vā  
 taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. 127.  
 Maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa<sup>7</sup> jānāsī<sup>8</sup> āgatassa gatassa vā  
 na naṃ samanusoceci evaṃdhammā hi pāpino.<sup>9</sup> 128.  
 Ayācito<sup>10</sup> tato gacchi ananuññāto ito gato  
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ.<sup>11</sup> 129.  
 Ito pi aññena gato tato aññena gacchati  
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati.  
 yathāgato tathāgato kā tattha paridevanā ti. 130.

<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhunī, ed.

<sup>2</sup> otherī, ed.

<sup>3</sup> niyojasi, ed.

<sup>4</sup> jātiyassa, ed.

<sup>5</sup> sokakāraṃ, ed.

<sup>6</sup> yassaṃ, ed.

<sup>7</sup> kho 'sa, ed.

<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ed.

<sup>9</sup> dhammāna pāpino, ed.

<sup>10</sup> āyācito, ed.

<sup>11</sup> katipāhatam, ed.

Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi, tā tassā dhammam sutvā sañjātasamvegā theriyā santike pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontiyo vimutti-paripācāniyaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammānaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva sāha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patitṭhahimsu. Atha tā adhigatārahattā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena "yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi" ti ādikāhi ovādagāthāhi saddhim :

Abbahi vata me sallam duddasaṃ hadayanissitam  
yā me sokaparetāya<sup>2</sup> puttasokaṃ apānudi. 131.  
Sājja abbūḷhasallāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nicchātā parinibbutā  
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi<sup>4</sup> saraṇaṃ  
munin ti. 132.

Imā gāthā visum visum abhāsimsu. Tattha yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā ti yassa sattassa idha āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā ito gatassa gatamaggaṃ vā taṃ na jānāsi anantarā atitānāgatā idhūpapattiyo sandhāya vadati. Taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ ti taṃ evaṃ abhiññāgatamaggaṃ kuto pi gatito āgatamaggaṃ gacchantena antarāmagge sabbena sabbam āgata-paricayasamāgatapurimasadisam sattaṃ. Kevalam mama taṃ uppādetvā mama putto ti kuto kena karanena rodasi? appatikkārato mama puttassa ca akātabbato na ettha rodanakāraṇaṃ atthi ti adhippāyo.

Maggañ ca kho'ssa jānāsi ti<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ tava puttābhimatassa<sup>7</sup> sattassa āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ gatassa<sup>8</sup> gatamaggañ ca atha jāneyyāsi. Na naṃ samanusoce si ti evaṃ pi naṃ na samanusoceyyāsi. Tasmā evaṃ dhammāhi pāṇino.<sup>9</sup> Itṭhadhammo<sup>10</sup> hi sattaṇaṃ sabbehi piyehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo tattha vasavattitāya abhāvato pag eva abhisamparāyaṃ. Ayācito tato

<sup>1</sup> paripācāniyā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> o'paretassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sambūḷha°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> upesi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> āgataṃ m°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jānāsīti ti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> o'ābhimattassa, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gatassa om. cd.

<sup>9</sup> pāṇino, cd.

<sup>10</sup> itṭhadhamme, cd.

gacchī ti tato paralokato kena yācito<sup>1</sup> idha āgacchī. Āgato ti pi pāli. So ev' attho āgato. Ananuññāto ito gato ti idha lokato kenaci ananuññāto paralokaṃ gato. Kuto pi nirayādito yato kutoci gato.<sup>2</sup> Nūnā ti parisamkāyam. Vasitvā katipāhakaṃ ti katipaya-divasamattam<sup>3</sup> idha vasitvā.

Ito pi aññena gato ti ito pi bhavato aññena gato aññam pi bhavam paṭisandhivasena upagato. Tato aññena gacchatī ti tato pi bhavato aññena gamissati aññam eva bhavam upagamissati. Peto ti apeto. Tam tam bhavam upapajjitvā apagato. Manussarūpenā ti nidassanamattam etam. Manussabhāvena tiracchānādi-bhāvena cā ti attho. Samsaranto ti aparāparam upapattivasena samsaranto. Yathāgato tathāgato ti yathāviññātagatito ca anāmantetvā āgato tathā viññātagatito ananuññāto na gato. Kā tattha paridevanā ti tattha tādise avasavattīni yathā kāmāvacare<sup>4</sup> kā nāma paridevanā kiṃ paridevite na payojanan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Patācārāya theriyā, sesanam<sup>5</sup> pañcamattānam itthisatānam sokavino-danavasena visum visum bhāsītā. Tassā ovāde thatvā pabbajitvā adhigatavisesāhi tāli pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunihi cha pi gāthā paccakaṃ bhāsītā ti daṭṭhabbā. Pañcasatā Patācārā ti Patācārāya theriyā santike laddha-ovādatāya Patācārāya vuttam avedisun<sup>6</sup> ti katvā Patācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo.

Pañcasatamattānam therinam gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## II.

Puttasokenāham<sup>7</sup> attā<sup>8</sup> ti ādikā Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upaci-

<sup>1</sup> kena cito, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gatito, cd.

<sup>3</sup> omatam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kāmācare, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sesam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> avedisū, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sokenāyam, cd.

<sup>8</sup> attā, cd.

nantī anukkamena sambhata vimokkhasambhārā devama-  
nussesu saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ ku-  
lagehe nibbattitvā<sup>1</sup> vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa  
kulaputtassa dinnā patikulam gantvā tena saddhim sukha-  
saṃvāsaṃ vasanti ekam puttam labhivā tasmim ādhāvitvā  
paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kalam kate puttāsokena aṭṭitā  
ummattakā<sup>2</sup> ahosi. Sā ñāta kesu sāmike tikiccham<sup>3</sup> ka-  
rontesu mosam ajānantānam yeva palāyivā yato tato  
paribbhamantī Mithilanagaraṃ sampattā. Tatthāddasa<sup>4</sup>  
bhagavantam anantaravithiyam<sup>5</sup> gacchantam dantam gut-  
tam saṃyatindriyam. Nāgam disvāna saha dassanena  
buddhānubhāvato āgatummadā pakaticittam paṭilabhi.  
Ath'assā<sup>6</sup> satthā saṃkhittena dhammam desesi. Sā  
tam dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā satthāraṃ pab-  
bajjam yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā kata-  
pubbakiccā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭṭenti<sup>7</sup> vāyamantī  
paripakkāññatāya nacirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi ara-  
hattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānava-  
sena :

Puttasoken' aham aṭṭā khittacittā visaññinī  
naggā pakinnakesī<sup>8</sup> ca tena tena vicāri 'ham.<sup>9</sup> 133.  
Vithisaṅkarakūtesu susāne<sup>10</sup> rathiyāsu ca  
acari tiṇi vassāni khuppiṇāsāsamappitā. 134.  
Ath' addasāmi sugatam nagaram Mithilam gatam  
adantānam dametāram<sup>11</sup> sambuddham akutobhayam. 135.  
Saṃ cittam paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisi  
so me dhammam adesosi anukampāya Gotamo. 136.  
Tassa dhammam sunitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam  
yuñjanti<sup>12</sup> satthu vacane sacchākāsi padam sivaṃ. 137.  
Sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahinā etadantikā  
pariññatā hi me vatthū<sup>13</sup> yato sokāna sambhavo ti. 138.

<sup>1</sup> nibbattetvā, cd.<sup>2</sup> aṭṭitvā ummataka, cd.<sup>3</sup> saññāta kesu sāmike cā tik°, cd. <sup>4</sup> tatthāddasam, cd.<sup>5</sup> vidhiyam, cd.<sup>6</sup> assa, cd.<sup>7</sup> ghaṭṭenti, cd.<sup>8</sup> pakinnakesī, cd.<sup>9</sup> vicāri tam, cd.<sup>10</sup> susāna°, cd.<sup>11</sup> dametānam, cd.<sup>12</sup> yuñjanti, cd.<sup>13</sup> vatthu, cd.

## LII. KHEMĀ.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aṭṭā ti aṭṭitā. Ayam eva vā pātho. Aṭṭitā pīṭā ti attho. Khittacittā ti sokummādena khittahadaya. Tato eva pakataññusaññāya vigamena visaññinī. Hirottappābhāvato apagatavatthatāya<sup>1</sup> naggā. Vidhūtakesatāya pakiṇṇakesi.<sup>2</sup> Tena tenā ti gāmena gāmaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ vividhaṃ cari ahaṃ. Athā ti pacchā ummādasantati yassa kammaṃ parikkhaye. Sugataṃ ti sobhaṇagamauattā sundaraṃ thānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sugataṃ bhagavantaṃ. Mithilaṃ gataṃ ti<sup>3</sup> Mithilābhimukhaṃ. Mithilanagarābhimukhaṃ gacchitaṃ ti attho.

Samcittā paṭiladdhānā ti buddhānubhāvena ummādaṃ pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabhitvā. Yujanti satthu vacane<sup>4</sup> ti satthu sammāsambuddhaṃ satthu sāsane yogaṃ karonti<sup>5</sup> bhāvaṃ anuyujanti. Sacchākāsi paḍaṃ sivaṃ ti sivaṃ kammaṃ catūhi yogehi anupaddutaṃ<sup>6</sup> nibbānaṃ paḍaṃ sacchiakāsi.

Etadantikā ti etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā<sup>7</sup> sokā.<sup>8</sup> Na dāni tesāṃ sambhavo attā ti attho. Yato sokāna<sup>9</sup> sambhavo ti yato antoniyyānalakkhaṇānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sokānaṃ sambhavo tesāṃ c'upādānakkhandhasaṅkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni nānatīraṇapahānapariññāhi<sup>11</sup> pariññatā, tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.

Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## LII.

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ti ādikā Khemāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> vatthutāya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pakinnakesi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gatiṃ ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Bhujanti satthu vane, cd.

<sup>5</sup> yo karonti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> anupadutaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> edantikā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sotā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sokana, cd.

<sup>10</sup> olakkhaṇaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> nānatīraṇaṃ, cd.

kāle Hamsavatīnagare parādhinavuttikā paresam dāsi  
 ahosi. Sā paresam veyyāvaccakaraṇena jīvitam kappenti  
 ekadivasam Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa sāva-  
 kam Sujātatttheram piṇḍāya carantam disvā tayo modake  
 datvā tam divasam eva attano kese vissajjetvā therassa  
 dānam datvā “anāgate<sup>1</sup> mahāpaṇṇā buddhassa sāvikā  
 bhaveyyan” ti patthanam katvā yāvajīvam kusalakamme  
 aggappattā hutvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena  
 cha kāmāvacarānam tesam tesam devarājūnam mahesibhā-  
 vena upapannā manussaloke pi anekavāram cakkavattīnam  
 maṇḍalarājūnam ca mahesibhāvam upagatā mahāsampat-  
 tiyo anubhavitvā Vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussaloke  
 uppajjitvā viññutam patvā<sup>2</sup> satthu santike dhammam sutvā  
 paṭiladdhasamvegā pabbajitvā dasa vassasahassāni brahma-  
 cariyam caranti bahussutā dhammakathikā hutvā bahuja-  
 nassa dhammakathanādinā paṇṇāsamvattaniyakammaṃ  
 katvā tato cavitvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim  
 kappe bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konā-  
 gamanassa kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññu-  
 tam patvā mahantam saṅghārāmaṃ katvā buddhapamu-  
 kkhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Bhagavato pana  
 Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa Kāsikaraṇṇo sabbajet-  
 thikā Samaṇi nāma dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammam  
 sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā agāre yeva tthitā vīsati vassasa-  
 hassāni komārim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyam caranti samaṇaguttādihi  
 attano bhātihi saddhim ramaṇiyam parivenam kāretvā  
 buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Evam  
 eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam gatam ulāram puṇṇa-  
 kammaṃ katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmim bud-  
 dhuppāde Magadharatthe Sāgalanagare rājakule nibbatti.  
 Khemā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Suvannaṇaṇṇā kaṇṇa-  
 sannibhattacā<sup>4</sup> vayappattā Bimbisāraraṇṇo geham gatā  
 satthari Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosam  
 dasseti ti, satthu dassanāya na gacchati. Rājā manussehi  
 Veluvanassa vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā<sup>5</sup> vihāradassanāya

<sup>1</sup> anāgato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pattā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> komāram, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nibhattā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vediyā, cd.



cittam uppādesi. Atha devī “vihāraṃ passissāmī” ti rājānaṃ paṭipucchi. Rājā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ adisvā “gantum na labhissasī” ti vatvā purisānaṃ saññaṃ adāsi: “balakkārena devim<sup>1</sup> dasabalaṃ dassethā ti.” Devi vihāraṃ gantvā divasabhāgaṃ khepetvā nivattenti satthāraṃ adisvā va gantum āradhā. Atha naṃ rājapurisā anicchantim<sup>2</sup> pi satthu santikaṃ nayimsu. Satthā taṃ āgacchantim<sup>3</sup> disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadiṣaṃ itthim<sup>4</sup> nimminivā tālapaṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā vijamānaṃ akāsi. Khemā devī disvā cintesi: “evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭibhāgā<sup>6</sup> itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti, ahaṃ etāsaṃ parivāritā na ppahomi maṇaṃ pi nikkāraṇapāpacittassa vasena natthā” ti nimittaṃ gahetvā taṃ eva itthim<sup>7</sup> olokayamānā atthāsi. Ath’ assā passantiyā<sup>8</sup> ’va satthu adhiṭṭhānabaleṇa sā itthi paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamma majjhimavayaṃ pi atikkamma pacchimavayaṃ patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā valitatacā hutvā saddhim tālapaṇṇena<sup>9</sup> parivattitvā pati. Tato Khemā katādhikārattā evaṃ cintesi: “evaṃvidham pi sariraṃ iḍisaṃ vipattim<sup>10</sup> pāpuṇi, mayhaṃ pi sariraṃ evaṃgatikaṃ eva bhaviṣṣati” ti. Ath’ assā cittaḥkaraṃ<sup>11</sup> ūatvā satthā:

Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ  
sayanṅkataṃ makkatāko va jālaṃ  
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā ti. (Dhp. 347.)

gāthaṃ āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāh aralattam pāpuṇi ti atthakathāsu āgataṃ. Apadāne pana imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhitā rājānaṃ anujānapetvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti āgataṃ. Tatthāyaṃ Apadānapāli:

<sup>1</sup> devī, cd.      <sup>2</sup> anicchanti, cd.      <sup>3</sup> āgacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> itthi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> tālapaṇṇaṃ, cd.      <sup>6</sup> accharap°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> itthi, cd.      <sup>8</sup> vassantiyā, cd.      <sup>9</sup> tālapaṇṇena, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vipatti, cd.      <sup>11</sup> cittaḥkaraṃ, cd.

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ  
 nānāratanapajjote <sup>1</sup> mahāsukhasamappitā. <sup>2</sup> 2.  
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāhaṃ āyācitvā vināyakaṃ  
 nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ saha sāvakaṃ. 4.  
 Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaññānaṃ uttamaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 bhikkhuniṃ <sup>4</sup> etadaggaṃhi ṭhāpezi naraśārathī. 5.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puno tassa mahesino  
 kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ paṇipacca paṇidahiṃ. <sup>5</sup> 6.  
 Tato mama jino āha sijjhaṭaṃ paṇidhī tava  
 Sasaṅghe me kaṭaṃ kāraṃ appameyyaṃ phalaṃ tayā. <sup>6</sup> 7.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 8.  
 Tassa dhammesu dayādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 etadaggaṃ anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissasi. <sup>7</sup> 9.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 10.  
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agamaṃ <sup>8</sup> tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ <sup>9</sup> gatā <sup>10</sup>  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipurānaṃ tato. 11.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi <sup>11</sup> tassa kammaṃsā vāhasā  
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ. 12.  
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ  
 maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ. 13.  
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna <sup>12</sup> deveṣu manujesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 14.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassano. 15.

<sup>1</sup> °pajjoto, cd.<sup>2</sup> °sukhaṃ sam°, P.<sup>3</sup> uttamā, P.<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī, P.<sup>5</sup> paṇidhīṇ ca paṇidhahaṃ, P.; paṇiddahiṃ, A.<sup>6</sup> tassā, P. <sup>7</sup> bhavissati, cdd. <sup>8</sup> Yāmasaggā, P.<sup>9</sup> Tussitaṃ, A. <sup>10</sup> gato, P. <sup>11</sup> yatthūpapajānāmi, P.<sup>12</sup> anubhojetvā, P.

Tam ahaṃ lokanāyakam upetvā naraśārathim  
 dhammavaram suṇitvāna <sup>1</sup> pabbajim anagāriyam. 16.  
 Asiti vassasahassāni tassa vīrassa sāsane  
 brahmacariyam <sup>2</sup> caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā 17.  
 Paccayākāraḥ kulā catusaccavisārādā  
 nipunā citta-kathikā satthu sāsana-kārikā. 18.  
 Tato cutāham Tusitam <sup>3</sup> upapannā yasassini  
 atibhomi tahiṃ aññe brahmacāribalen' <sup>4</sup> ahaṃ. 19.  
 Yattha yatthopapannāham mahābhogā mahādhanā  
 medhāvinī <sup>5</sup> rūpajīvi <sup>6</sup> vinītapurisā <sup>7</sup> pi ca 20.  
 Bhavāmi tena kammena yogena jinaśāsane  
 sabbā sampattiyo mayham sulabhā manaso piyā. 21.  
 Yo pi me bhavate <sup>8</sup> bhaddā yattha yattha gatāya pi  
 vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattibalena <sup>9</sup> me. 22.  
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmacāribandhu mahāyaso  
 nāmena Koṇāgamano uppajji vadatam varo. 23.  
 Tadāham Bārāṇasīyam susamiddhakulappajā <sup>10</sup>  
 Dhanañjāni Sumedhā ca <sup>11</sup> ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā 24.  
 Saṅghārāmaṃ adāsīmha dānaṃ sāsana-kārikā <sup>12</sup> pure  
 saṅghassa ca vīhāraṃ pi uddissa kārikā <sup>13</sup> mayam. <sup>14</sup> 25.  
 Tato cutā mayam sabbā <sup>15</sup> Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ  
 yasasā aggatam pattā manusseṣu tath'eva ca. 26.  
 Imasmiṃ yeva kappamhi brahmacāribandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 27.  
 Upatṭhāko <sup>16</sup> mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsīrājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 28.

<sup>1</sup> dhammam bhaṇitam sutvāna, A.

<sup>2</sup> brahmacaram, A.

<sup>3</sup> Tusitam, A.

<sup>4</sup> adhikāsi tato aññam brahmacāriphalen', P.

<sup>5</sup> silavatī, A. <sup>6</sup> rūpavatī, B. <sup>7</sup> vinītaparisā, A.

<sup>8</sup> yo pi bhavate, P. <sup>9</sup> ophalena, P.

<sup>10</sup> susamiddham kulam pajā, P. ; asamiddhikulam, B.

<sup>11</sup> Sumedhāvi, P.

<sup>12</sup> dānā sahasikā, A. ; nekasahassike mukhe, P.

<sup>13</sup> uddissikayikā, B.

<sup>14</sup> vīhāramhi uddissakassikā maham, P.

<sup>15</sup> sagge, P.

<sup>16</sup> upatṭhako, P

Tassāsim<sup>1</sup> jetṭhikā dhītā Samanī iti vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 29.  
 Anujāni na no tāto agōre va tadā mayaṃ  
 viṣaṃ<sup>2</sup> vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 30.  
 Komārim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 31.  
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca<sup>4</sup> Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyika. 32.  
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Kisāgotamī ca Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti<sup>5</sup> sātṭamī. 33.  
 Kadāci so narādicco dhammaṃ desesi abbhutaṃ  
 Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā ; taṃ pariyāpuṇim. 34.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi'haṃ. 35.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> puruttame  
 rañño Maddassa dhīt' amlhi<sup>7</sup> manāpā dayitā piyā.<sup>8</sup> 36.  
 Saha me<sup>9</sup> jātamatṭamhi khemaṃ tamhi<sup>10</sup> pure ahū  
 tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me guṇato upapajjatha.<sup>11</sup> 37.  
 Yadāhaṃ yobbaṇaṃ pattā<sup>12</sup> rūpavilāsabhūsitā<sup>13</sup>  
 tadā adāsi maṃ tāto<sup>14</sup> Bimbisārassa rājino. 38.  
 Tassāhaṃ suppiyā āsim rūpakelāyane ratā  
 rūpānaṃ dosavādī ti<sup>15</sup> na upesiṃ mahādayaṃ.<sup>16</sup> 39.  
 Bimbisāro tadā rājā mamānuggahabuddhiyā<sup>17</sup>  
 vaṇṇayitvā Veluvanaṃ gāyake pāpayi mamaṃ. 40.  
 Rammaṃ Veluvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayaṃ  
 na tena Nandanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ iti<sup>18</sup> maññāmase mayaṃ. 41.  
 Yena Veluvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanananandaṃ  
 suditṭhaṃ nandaṃ nandena<sup>19</sup> amarindasunandaṃ. 42.

<sup>1</sup> tassāpi, P.<sup>2</sup> viṣa, A.<sup>3</sup> Komārī, A ; Komāraṃ, P.<sup>4</sup> Samanarattā ca, P.<sup>5</sup> Visākhā cāpi, P.<sup>6</sup> Sākalāyaṃ, A.<sup>7</sup> dhītāpi, P.<sup>8</sup> dassitā pitā, P.<sup>9</sup> yassā me, P.<sup>10</sup> khepaṃ tamhi, P.<sup>11</sup> udapajjatha, P.<sup>12</sup> sattā, P.<sup>13</sup> rūpalāviññabhūsikā, P.<sup>14</sup> maṃ tāva, P.<sup>15</sup> vārī ti, P.<sup>16</sup> mahādeyaṃ, B. ; mahāyasaṃ, P.<sup>17</sup> mahānuggo, A.<sup>18</sup> na tena Nandaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ti, P.<sup>19</sup> nandanaṃ tena, A.

Vihāya nandanam devā otaritvā mahītaḥ  
 rammam Veluvanam disvā na tappanti suvimhitā.<sup>1</sup> 43.  
 Rājapūñṇena nibbattam buddhapūñṇena bhūsitam  
 ko vattā tassa nissesam<sup>2</sup> vanassa guṇasañcayam. 44.  
 Tam sutvā vanasamiddhim<sup>3</sup> mama sotam manoharam<sup>4</sup>  
 datthukāmā tam uyyānam rañño ārocayim tadā. 45.  
 Mahatā parivārena tadā ca so mahipati  
 mam pesesi tam uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. 46.  
 Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanam<sup>5</sup> nettarasāyanam  
 yam sadā bhāti siriya sugatā bhānurañjitam. 47.  
 Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribbajapuruttamam  
 pavittho 'ham<sup>6</sup> tadā yeva<sup>7</sup> vanam datthum upāgamim. 48.  
 Tadāham phullavipinam<sup>8</sup> nānābhamarakūjitam  
 kokilagītasahitam mayūragāṇanaccitam 49.  
 Appasaddam anākiṇṇam nānācaṅkamabhūsitam  
 kuṭimaṇḍapasaṅkiṇṇam yogīvaravirājitam<sup>9</sup> 50.  
 Vicarantī amaññissam saphalam nayanam mama.  
 Tatthāham taruṇam bhikkhum yuttam disvā vicintayim : 51.  
 Idise vipine<sup>10</sup> ramme tthito 'yam navayobbane  
 vasantam iva kantena<sup>11</sup> rūpena ca samanvito.<sup>12</sup> 52.  
 Nisinno rukkhamūlamhi muṇḍo saṃghātipāruto  
 jhāyate vat' ayam bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> hitvā visayajam ratim. 53.  
 Nanu nāma gahatthena kāmam bhutvā yathāsukham  
 pacchā jinṇena dhammo 'yam caritabbo subhaddako. 54.  
 Suññatam ti veditvāna gandhageham<sup>14</sup> jinālayam  
 upetvā jinam addakkhim udayantam va bhākaram.<sup>15</sup> 55.  
 Ekekaṃ<sup>16</sup> sukham āsīnam vijamānam<sup>17</sup> varitthiyā<sup>18</sup>  
 disvān'evam vicintesi : nāyam lūkho narāsabho. 56.

<sup>1</sup> suvimhatā, P.      <sup>2</sup> nisesam, P.      <sup>3</sup> sāmiddhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> sotamanoharam, A.      <sup>5</sup> dhanam, P.

<sup>6</sup> pavitthāham, A.      <sup>7</sup> yena, B.

<sup>8</sup> phullapavanam, P. B.      <sup>9</sup> yatīvara°, P.

<sup>10</sup> idise pavane, P.      <sup>11</sup> vasantī niccakantena, B.

<sup>12</sup> samantato, P.      <sup>13</sup> bhikkhum, P.      <sup>14</sup> gandhagehe, P.

<sup>15</sup> pabhākaram, B. ; pabharikaram, P.      <sup>16</sup> ekakam, A.

<sup>17</sup> bijamānam, A.      <sup>18</sup> varattiyā, P.

Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā  
 bimboṭṭhikundadassanā <sup>1</sup> manonettarasāyanā 57.  
 Hemadolā va savanā <sup>2</sup> kalasākārasutthanī <sup>3</sup>  
 vedimajjhā <sup>4</sup> va sussonī <sup>5</sup> rambhorū cārubbhūsanā 58.  
 Rattamsakūpasamvyānā <sup>6</sup> nilā maṭṭhanivāsana  
 atappaneyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamanvitā. 59.  
 Disvā taṃ eva cintesiṃ : aho 'yaṃ abhirūpinī <sup>7</sup>  
 na mayānena nettēna diṭṭhapubbā kudācanam. 60.  
 Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā <sup>8</sup>  
 chinnadantā setasirā salālā vadanēsucī 61.  
 Samkhittakaṇṇā <sup>9</sup> setakkhī lambāsuhapayodharā  
 valivittasabbaṅgī <sup>10</sup> sirāvitatadehinī <sup>11</sup> 62.  
 Nataṅgā daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikā kisikā  
 pavedhamānā patitā nissasantī muhum muhum. 63.  
 Tato me āsi samvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano <sup>12</sup>  
 dhir atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālisā <sup>13</sup> 64.  
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko disvā samviggaṃānasam  
 udaggacitto sugato imā gāthā abhāsatha : 65.  
 Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ  
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ <sup>14</sup> 66.  
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ  
 sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidābahulā bhava <sup>15</sup> 67.  
 Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ  
 ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya <sup>16</sup> 68.  
 Animittaṇ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥa  
 tato mānābhisamayā upasantaṃ carissasi. 69.  
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam  
 sayamkatam makkatāko va jālam

<sup>1</sup> oḍasanā, A.      <sup>2</sup> dolābasavanā, A. ; dolābhāvasanā, P.

<sup>3</sup> kalakākāraso, A. ; kalakāyasuttanī, P. ; kālabhākāraso, B.

<sup>4</sup> vedimajjhā, A.

<sup>5</sup> susonī, A.

<sup>6</sup> nukkaṃsabbhāsusaṃ dhita, P.

<sup>7</sup> ahoramanirūpinī, P.

<sup>8</sup> vigaṭo, P.

<sup>9</sup> oḥannā, P.

<sup>10</sup> valitatacā sabbaṅgā, P. ; valivigatasabbaṅgī, B.

<sup>11</sup> sirāvigatadehinī, B.      <sup>12</sup> asubhora lomahaṃsano, P.

<sup>13</sup> pālisā, P.

<sup>14</sup> abhipatthitaṃ, P.

<sup>15</sup> nibbudāphalavā bhava, P.

<sup>16</sup> virājaye, P.

**Ekam** pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
**anapekkhino** kāmasukham pahāya. 70.  
**Tato** kallikacittam<sup>1</sup> mam<sup>2</sup> ñatvāna narasārathi  
**mahānidānam** desesi suttantam<sup>3</sup> vinayāya me. 71.  
**Sutvā suttantam**<sup>4</sup> setṭhan tam<sup>5</sup> pubbasaññam anussarim<sup>6</sup>  
**tattha** tṭhitā'va hamsanti dhammacakkhum visodhayim. 72.  
**Nipatitvā** mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade  
**accayam** desanattḥāya idam vacanam abravim : 73.  
**Namo** te sabbadassāvī namo te karuṇākara<sup>7</sup>  
**namo** te tiṇṇasamsāra namo te amatam<sup>8</sup> dada. 74.  
**Diṭṭhigahanapakkhannā**<sup>9</sup> kāmarāgavimocitā<sup>10</sup>  
**tayā sammā**<sup>11</sup> upāyena<sup>12</sup> vinītā vinaye ratū. 75.  
**Adassanena** vibhogā tādisānam<sup>13</sup> mahesinam<sup>14</sup>  
**anubhonti** mahādukkham<sup>15</sup> sattā samsārasāgare. 76.  
**Yadāham** lokasaraṇam<sup>16</sup> araṇam<sup>17</sup> araṇantagum<sup>18</sup>  
**nāddassāmi**<sup>19</sup> adurattḥam<sup>20</sup> desissāmi tam accayam. 77.  
**Mahāhitam** varadadam<sup>21</sup> ahito ti visaṅkitā  
**nopesim** rūpaniratā desissāmi tam accayam. 78.  
**Tadā** madhuranigghoso mahākāruniko jino  
**avoca** "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siṅcanto amatena mam.<sup>22</sup> 79.  
**Tadā** paṇamya sirasā katvā ca nam<sup>23</sup> padakkhiṇam<sup>24</sup>  
**gantvā** disvā narapatim<sup>25</sup> idam vacanam abravim : 80.  
**Aho sammā** upāyo te cintito 'yam arindama  
**vanadassanakāmāya**<sup>26</sup> diṭṭho nibbanatho<sup>27</sup> muni. 81.  
**Yadi** te ruccate<sup>28</sup> rāja sāsanaṃ tassa<sup>29</sup> tādino  
**pabbajissāmi** rūpe 'ham nibbinṇā<sup>30</sup> munivādinā. 82.  
**Añjalim** paggaḥetvāna tadāha<sup>31</sup> sa mahīpati :  
**anujānāmi** te bhadde pabbajjā tava sijjhatu. 83.

<sup>1</sup> kaṇṇikac°, B. ; kallita°, P.

<sup>2</sup> suttantasetṭhan, A.

<sup>3</sup> setṭhan ti, P.

<sup>4</sup> karuṇāsaya, P.

<sup>5</sup> amatam padam, P.

<sup>6</sup> °pakkhandā, A. P.

<sup>7</sup> °vimohitā, B.

<sup>8</sup> samma, P.

<sup>9</sup> sambuddhapāyena, B.

<sup>10</sup> vibhūtā adisvāna, P.

<sup>11</sup> aranantaggam, P. <sup>12</sup> nadassāmi, P. ; na dassāsim, B.

<sup>13</sup> siṅcanto vacane manam, P.

<sup>14</sup> tava dass°, B.

<sup>15</sup> nibbanito, P.

<sup>16</sup> nuccate, P.

<sup>17</sup> sāsanaṇetassa, A.

<sup>18</sup> nibbinnam, P.

<sup>19</sup> tadāham, P.

Pabbajitvā tadā cāhaṃ addhamāse <sup>1</sup> upatṭhite  
 dipodayaṇī ca bhedam ca disvā samviggamānasā. 84.  
 Nibbinā <sup>2</sup> sabbasamkhāre <sup>3</sup> paccayākāra-kovidā  
 caturōge <sup>4</sup> atikkamma arahattam apāpunim. 85.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī āsim dībhāya sotadnātuyā  
 cetopariyaññānassa vasī cāpi bhavām' aham. 86.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dībhacakkhu visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 87.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca  
 parisuddham mama ñāṇam uppannam buddhasāsane. 88.  
 Kusalāham visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuvisārādā  
 Abhidhammanayaññū ca vasī patt'amhi sāsane. 89.  
 Tato Bhojanavatthusmim <sup>5</sup> raññā Kosalasāminā  
 pucchitā nipuṇe pañhe vyākaronṭi yathātatham. 90.  
 Tadā pi rājā sugatam upasamkamma pucchatha  
 tath'eva buddho vyākāsi yathā te vyākatā mayā. 91.  
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ  
 mahāpaññānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnam naruttamo. 92.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham — pa — katam buddhassa sāsa-  
 nan ti. 93.

Sā imissā theriyā sati pi aññāsam khīṇāsavatherīnam  
 puññavephullāpattiyam, tattha pana katādhikāratāya ma-  
 hāpaññābhāvo pākato ahosi. Tathā hi tam bhagavā Jeta-  
 vanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhik-  
 khuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento: "etad aggam bhikkhave  
 mama sāvikanam bhikkhunīnam mahāpaññānam yad idam  
 Khemā bhikkhuni ti mahāpaññāya aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.  
 Tam ekadivasam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram  
 nisinnam Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṅkamitvā kā-  
 mehi palobhento:

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī aham pi daharo yuvā  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase ti. 139.

<sup>1</sup> sattamāse, P.

<sup>2</sup> nibbindā, A. P.

<sup>3</sup> °saṃsāre, P.

<sup>4</sup> caturōge, A.

<sup>5</sup> Kāranavatthusmim, B.; Torānavatthusmim, A.



gātham āha. Tass' attho : Kheme tvam taruṇā<sup>1</sup> yobbane<sup>2</sup> t̥hitā rūpasampannā, aham pi taruṇo,<sup>3</sup> tasmā mayam<sup>4</sup> yobbaññaṃ akhepetvā<sup>5</sup> pañcaṅgikena turiyena vajjamānena chahi kāmakhiddāratihī<sup>6</sup> ramāma kiḷamā ti. Tam sutvā sā kāmesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhāvaṃ tassa ca Mārabbhāvaṃ attābhiniवेशesu sattesu attano thāmagataṃ pasādakaṃ katakiccatañ ca pakāsentī :

Iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā attiyāmi harāyāmi. Kāmataṇhā samūhatā. 140.  
Sattisūlūpamā<sup>7</sup> kāmā khandhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> adhiḷuttanā yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ<sup>9</sup> brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 141.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandī tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. 142.  
Nakkhattāni namassantā aggim<sup>10</sup> paricaram vane yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā<sup>11</sup> bālā suddhim<sup>12</sup> amaññaṭha. 143.  
Ahañ ca kho namassanti sambuddhaṃ purisuttamaṃ parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsana-kārikā ti. 144.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggim paricaram vane ti tapovane aggihuttaṃ paricaranto. Yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā ti pavattiyo yathābhūtaṃ aparijānantā.

Sesaṃ ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayena, sesaṃ uttānaṃ eva. Khemāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### LIII.

Alaṅkatā suvasanā ti ādikā Sujātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

<sup>1</sup> taruṇāpattā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> yobbanā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> taruṇo yutto, cd.

<sup>4</sup> tasmāyaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> akhemetva, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °ratiyā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> satthi°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> khandhāsaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> kāmarati, cd.

<sup>10</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>11</sup> pajānadantā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> suddhi, cd.

tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anuk-  
 kamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim  
 buddhuppāde Sāketanagare setṭhikule nibhattā vayappattā  
 mātāpitūhi samānajātikassa setṭhiputtassa dinnā hutvā  
 patikulam<sup>1</sup> gatā tattha tena saddhim sukhasamvāsaṃ va-  
 santi ekadivasam uyyānaṃ gantvā nakkhattakīlaṃ kīlītvā  
 parijanena saddhim nagaram āgacchanti Añjanavane sat-  
 thāraṃ disvā pasannamānasā upasaṅkamtīvā vanditvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassā anupubbikathaṃ ka-  
 thetvā kallacittam ātīvā upari sāmukkaṇṣikadhamma-  
 desanaṃ pakāsesi. Sā desanāvasāne attano katādhikāra-  
 tāya ānāparipākam gatattā<sup>2</sup> va satthu desanāvilāsena yathā  
 nisinnā ca saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā satthāraṃ  
 vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā sāmikaṃ ca mātāpitāro ca anujā-  
 nāpetvā satthu ānāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhik-  
 khuninaṃ<sup>4</sup> santike pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca attano paṭi-  
 pattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Alaṅkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā  
 sabbābharāṇasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā.<sup>4</sup> 145.  
 Annapānañ ca ādāya khajjabhojjam anappakam  
 gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhīhārayi. 146.  
 Tattha ramitvā kīlītvā āgacchanti sakaṃ gharaṃ  
 vihārarukkham pāvīsi Sākete Añjanaṃ vanam. 147.  
 Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvīsi  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. 148.  
 Sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccam appaṭivijjh'ahaṃ  
 tatth'eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phusayi<sup>5</sup> amatam padam. 149.  
 Tato viññātasaddhammā pabbaji anagāriyaṃ  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā amogham buddhasāsanam. 150.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha alaṅkatā ti vibhūsitā.  
 Tam pana alaṅkatākāraṃ dassetuṃ suvasanā mālinī  
 candanokkhitā ti vuttam. Tattha mālinī ti  
 māladhārīnī. Candanokkhitā ti candanānulittā.

<sup>1</sup> paṭikulam, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ānāya, cd.    <sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> purakkhitā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> phussayi, cd.

Sabbābharaṇasañchannā ti hatthūpagādihi sabbehi ābharaṇehi alaṅkāravasena sañchāditasarirā.

Annapanāṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṃ ti sāliodanādiannaṃ ambapānādipānaṃ piṭṭhakhādaniyādikhajjaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ āhārasaṅkhātaṃ bhojjaṃ ca pahūtaṃ gahetvā. Uyyānaṃ abbhiraṃ yin ti nakkhattakīlāvasena uyyānaṃ upanesi. Annapānādi tattha<sup>1</sup> ānetvā saha pariṇānena kilantī ramantī paricāriyanti ti adhippāyo.<sup>2</sup> Sā kete Añjanaṃ vanaṃ ti Sāketasamīpe Añjanavane vihāraṃ pavisi.

Lokapajjotaṃ ti nānapajjotena lokassa pajjotabhūtaṃ. Phusaṃ yin<sup>3</sup> ti phusi. Adhikaṃ gacchan ti attho. Sesam vuttanāyama eva.

Sujātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

#### LIV.

Uccekule ti ādikā Anopamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena vimutti-paripācaniyena dhamme paribruhitvā inasmiṃ buddhupāde Sāketanagare Majjhassa nāma seṭṭhino dhītā lutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattiyaṃ Anopamā ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā vayappattakāle bahū seṭṭhiputtā rājamahāmattā rājāno ca pitu dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : “attano dhītaraṃ Anopamaṃ<sup>4</sup> dehi, idaṃ c’idaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> dassāmā” ti. Sā taṃ sutvā upanissayasampannatāya “gharāvāsena mayhaṃ attho n’atthi ti” satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā nāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā desanānusārena vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā taṃ ussukkāpentī maggapatipātiyaṃ tatiyaphale patitṭhāsi. Sā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācivā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upagantvā bhikkhuninaṃ santike pabbajjivā sattame divase arahattaṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> hattha, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paricāre santi adhippāyo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> phussayin, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Anūpamaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> iñc’ idaṇca, cd.

Ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane  
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. 151.  
 Patthitā rājaputtehi setṭhiputtehi gijjhita  
 pitū me pesayi dūtaṃ : “Detha mayhaṃ Anopamam. 152.  
 Yattakaṃ <sup>1</sup> tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā  
 tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassaṃ hiraññaṃ ratanāni ca.” 153.  
 Sāhaṃ <sup>2</sup> disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamante upāvisi. 154.  
 So me dhammam adesesi <sup>3</sup> anukampāya Gotamo.  
 Nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayi <sup>4</sup> tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. 155.  
 Tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 ajja me sattamī <sup>5</sup> ratti yato taṇhā visositā. 156.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ucce kule ti ulāranāme  
 vessakule. Bahuvitte ti alaṅkāradibahuvittupakaraṇe.  
 Mahaddhane ti nidhānagate yeva. Cattārisakoṭipari-  
 māṇassa mahato dhanassa atthibhāvena mahaddhane ahaṃ  
 jātā ti yojanā. Vaṇṇarūpena sampannā ti vaṇṇa-  
 sampannā c’eva rūpasampannā ca. Siniddhabhāsuraṃ  
 chavisampattiyā ābharaṇādisarīrāvayavasampattiyā ca  
 sampannāgatā ti attho. Dhītā Majjhassa atrajā  
 ti Majjhanāmassa setṭhino orasā dhītā. Patthitā rāja-  
 puttehi ti: “Kathaṃ nu kho taṃ labheyyāma” ti  
 rājakumārehi abhipatthitā. Setṭhiputtehi gijjhita  
 ti tathā setṭhikumārehi pi gijjhita paccāsimsitā. Detha  
 mayhaṃ Anopamam ti rājaputtādayo “detha may-  
 haṃ Anopamam detha mayhan” ti pitu santike dūtaṃ  
 pesayimsu.

Yattakaṃ <sup>6</sup> tulitā esā ti tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā  
 yattakaṃ dhanam agghatī ti tulitatulitā lakkhaṇaññūhi  
 paricchinnā. Tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassamī <sup>7</sup> ti  
 pitu me pesayi dūtan ti yojanā. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayaṃ  
 eva.

Anopamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> yatthakaṃ, cd.      <sup>2</sup> sā mam, cd.      <sup>3</sup> adesi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> phussayi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sattamā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> yatthakaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhaguṇaṃ deyaṃ dasso, cd.

## LV.

Buddhavīra namo tyatthu ti ādikā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi kira Padumuttarabhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhunim rattaññūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ paṭṭhapetvā yāvajivam dānādini puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapassa ca bhagavato amhākaṃ ca bhagavato antare buddhasuññe loke Bārāṇasiyaṃ pañcannaṃ dāsīsatānaṃ jeṭṭhakā hutvā nibbatti. Atha sā vassūpanāyikasamaye pañca paccekabuddhe Nandamūlakapabbhārato Isipatane otaritvā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanam eva gantvā vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā atthāya hatthakammaṃ pariyesante disvā tā dāsiyo tāsam attano sāmike samādayitvā caṅkamanā diparicārasampannā<sup>1</sup> pañca kuṭiyo kāretvā mañcapīṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādini upaṭṭhapetvā paccekabuddhe temāsaṃ tattha vasanatthāya paṭiññāṃ kāretvā vārabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Sā attano vāradivase bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti. Tassā sayam sakagehato niharitvā deti, evaṃ temāsaṃ paṭijaggitvā pavāranāya sampattāya ekekaṃ dāsi ekekaṃ sātakaṃ visajjāpesi. Pañca thūlasātakasatāni ahesuṃ, tani parivattāpetvā pañcannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ ticivarāni katvā adāsi. Paccekabuddhā tāsam passantīnaṃ yeva ākāseṇa Gandhamādanapabbataṃ agamamsu, tā pi sabbā yāvajivam kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattimsu. Tāsam jeṭṭhikā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasiyā avidūre pesakāragāme pesakārajeṭṭhikāya gehe nibbatti. Viññūtaṃ patvā Padumavatiyā putte pañcasate paccekabuddhe disvā sampiyāyamaṇā sabbe vanditvā bhikkhaṃ adāsi. Te bhattakiccaṃ katvā Gandhamādanam eva agamamsu. Sā pi yāvajivam kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti ambhakaṃ satthu nibbattato puretaram eva Devadahanagare Mahāsuppabuddhassa gehe paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> caṅkamān°, cd.

sandhim gaṇhi. Gotamī ti'ssā<sup>1</sup> gottākatam eva nāmaṃ  
 ahosi, Mahāmāyāya kaṇiṭṭhabhaginī. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā pi  
 "imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ pi kucchiyaṃ vasitā dāraḥ cakkavatti  
 bhavissanti" ti vyākariṃsu. Suddhodanamahārājā vayap-  
 pattakāle dve pi maṅgalaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ atinesi.  
 Aparabhāge amhākaṃ satthari uppajjitvā pavattavara-  
 dhammacakke anupubbena tattha tattha veneyyānaṃ  
 anuggahaṃ karonte Vesālim<sup>2</sup> upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ  
 viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattassa hetthā  
 arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāsi. Atha Mahāpajāpati  
 pabbajitukāmā hutvā satthāraṃ ekavāraṃ pabbajjaṃ  
 yācamānā alabhitvā dutiyavāraṃ kesam chindāpetvā  
 kāsāyāni acchādetvā kalahavivādasuttantadesanāpariyo-  
 sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pañcannaṃ Sakyakumā-  
 rasātānaṃ pādaparicārikāhi saddhim Vesālim<sup>4</sup> gantvā  
 Ānandattheraṃ satthāraṃ yācāpetvā atthahi garudham-  
 mehi pabbajjaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> upasampadaṃ ca paṭilabhi. Itarā pana  
 sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesuṃ, ayam ettha  
 saṃkhepo. Vitthārato paṇ'etaṃ vatthupāliyaṃ āgataṃ  
 eva. Evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatigotamī  
 satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.  
 Ath'assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike  
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti naci-  
 rass'eva abhiññāpaṭisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ pā-  
 puṇi. Sesā pana pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo nandakovāda-  
 pariyoṣāne chaḷābhiññā ahesuṃ. Ath'ekadivasam satthā  
 Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinna bhikkhuniyo  
 ṭhānantare ṭhapento Mahāpajāpatigotamiṃ<sup>6</sup> rattaññū-  
 naṃ bhikkhuniṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā phalasukhena  
 nibbānasukhena vitināmentī kataññūtāya ṭhatvā ekadiva-  
 sam satthu guṇābhithavanapubbakaupakaraṇābhāvamū-  
 khena aññaṃ vyākaronī:

Buddhavāraṃ namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama<sup>7</sup>  
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ jaṇaṃ. 157.

<sup>1</sup> ti sā, cd.<sup>2</sup> Vesāli, cd.<sup>3</sup> pabbajjitānaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> Vesāli, cd.<sup>5</sup> pabbājāñ, cd.<sup>6</sup> ogotamī, cd.<sup>7</sup> uttamaṃ, cd.

Sabbadukkham pariññātam hetutaṇhā visositā  
 ariyatthaṅgiko<sup>1</sup> maggo nirodho phusito<sup>2</sup> mayā. 158.  
 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahum<sup>3</sup>  
 yathābhuccam ajānantī<sup>4</sup> saṃsari'ham anibbisam. 159.  
 Diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo'yaṃ samussayo  
 nikkhīno jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 160.  
 Āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccam dāḥaparakkame  
 samagge sāvake passa, esā buddhāna vandanā. 161.  
 Bahunnam vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamam  
 vyādhimaraṇatunnānam<sup>5</sup> dukkhakkhandham vyapānudi  
 ti. 162.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha buddhavīrā ti catu-  
 saccabuddhesu vīrasabbaññubuddho hutvā uttamaviriyehi  
 catusaccabuddhe vā catubbidhasamappadhānavirīyanibbat-  
 tiyā vijitavijayattā vīrā nāma. Bhagavā pana viriyapāra-  
 mīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgataviriyādhiṭṭhānena<sup>6</sup>  
 sātisaṃsāro catubbidhasamappadhānakiccanibbattiyā tassā ca  
 vinayasantāne sammad eva patitṭhāpitattā visesato viriya-  
 yuttatāya viro ti vattabbatam arahati. Namoty atthū  
 ti namo namakkāro te hotu. Sabbasattānam  
 uttamā ti apadātibhedesu sattesu sīlādiguṇehi uttamo  
 bhagavā. Tad ekasesam satthu pakāraguṇam dassetuṃ  
 yomam dukkhā pamocesi aññam ca bahū-  
 kam jananti vatvā attano dukkarapamuttabhāvaṃ  
 bhāventī sabbadukkhanti gātham āha. Puna yato  
 pamocesi tam tattha dukkham ekadesena dassenti mātā  
 putto ti gātham āha.

Tattha yathābhuccam ajānantī<sup>7</sup> ti pavatti-  
 hetuādi yathābhūtam anavabojjhanti. Saṃsari'ham  
 anibbisam<sup>8</sup> ti saṃsārasamuddapatiṭṭham avindanti  
 alabhanti rāgādisu aparāparupattivasena saṃsari-  
 ahan ti kathenti āha “mātā putto<sup>9</sup> ti ādi.”

<sup>1</sup> bhāvit' attho, cd.<sup>2</sup> phussito, cd.<sup>3</sup> ahu, cd.<sup>4</sup> pajānantī, cd.<sup>5</sup> maraṇacatuṇ, cd.<sup>6</sup> sampannāgo, cd.<sup>7</sup> pajānantī, cd.<sup>8</sup> anibbisam, cd.<sup>9</sup> mātu putto, cd.

Yasmim bhavē etassa mātā ahosi tato aññasim bhavē hi tass'eva<sup>1</sup> putto, tato aññasim bhavē pitā bhātā ahūti attho. Diṭṭho me ti gāthāya pi attano dukkhato pamuttabhāvam eva vibhāveti. Tattha diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā ti so bhagavā sammāsambuddho attanā diṭṭhalokuttaradhammadassanena ñāṇacakkhunā mayā paccakkhāto diṭṭho. Yo hi dhammaṃ passati bhagavantam passati nāma yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkhali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati" ti ādi.

Āraddhāviriye ti paggaḥitaviriye. Paṇitatte ti nibbānaṃ pesitacitte. Niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame ti appattassa pattiya phalasamāpattattāya sabbakālaṃ thiraparakkame. Samagge ti sīladiṭṭhisāmaññaṇa saṃhatabhāvena<sup>2</sup> samagge satthu desanāya savanatte jātattā. Sāvake ti ime maggaṭṭhā ime phalaṭṭhā ti yāthāvato passati. Esā buddhāna<sup>3</sup> vandanā ti sā satthu dhammasarīrabhūtaṃ ariyasāvakānaṃ ariyabhāvabhūtaṃ ca lokuttaradhammassa atthapaccakkhakiriya esā sammāsambuddhānaṃ sāvakabuddhānaṃ ca vandanā yāthāvatoraṇaninnatā.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya ti osānagāthāya pi satthu lokassa bahūpakāraṇaṃ yeva vibhāveti. Yaṃ paṇ'ettha atthato na vibhattaṃ taṃ suviññeyyaṃ eva.

Ath' ekadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye viharanti pubbaṇhasamayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā attano divaṭṭhāne yathāparicchinnaḥkālaṃ phalasamāpattisukhena vitināmetvā phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano patipattiṃ<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhitvā somanassajātaṃ attano saṅkhāre āvajjantī tesāṃ khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> ñatvā evaṃ cintesi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ anujātā manobhāvayena ca there sabbe va sabrahmacariye āpucchitvā<sup>6</sup> idha āgacchantā parinibbāpeyyaṃ ti. Yathā ca theriyaṃ evaṃ tassā

<sup>1</sup> hi sseva, cd.

<sup>2</sup> samāṇhata<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> buddhānaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> patipatti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> khīṇābhāvaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> āpucchetvā, cd.



parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatānaṃ parivitaṅko ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:—

Ekadā lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ mahāvane  
 kūṭāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathi.<sup>1</sup> 1.  
 Tadā jinaṣṣa mātucchā Mahāgotamī bhikkhunī  
 taṃ gate<sup>2</sup> pure rāme vasi bhikkhunūpassaye.<sup>3</sup> 2.  
 Bhikkhunihi vimuttāhi satehi saha pañcahi  
 rahogātāya tass'evaṃ cittassāsi<sup>4</sup> vitakkitā.<sup>5</sup> 3.  
 Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ<sup>6</sup> sāvakaggayugassa<sup>7</sup> vā  
 Rāhulānandanandānaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāhaṃ lacchāmi passitū 4.  
 Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaggayugassa vā<sup>9</sup>  
 Mahākassapaṇandānaṃ Ānandarāhulāna ca.<sup>10</sup> 5.  
 Paṭipucchāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāre osajjitvāna nibbutiṃ  
 gaccheyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā. 6.  
 Tathā pañcasatānaṃ pi bhikkhuniṃ vitakkitā  
 āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitā. 7.  
 Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nāditā<sup>13</sup> devadudrabhi  
 upassayādhivatthāyo<sup>14</sup> devatā sokapīṭitā. 8.  
 Vilapantā sukaruṇaṃ tatth'assuṇi pavattayaṃ  
 mittā bhikkhuniyo tehi upagantvāna Gotamiṃ. 9.  
 Nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravuṃ<sup>15</sup>  
 tattha toyalavāsittā mayam ayye<sup>16</sup> raho gātā. 10.  
 Sācalā calitā bhūmi nāditā<sup>17</sup> devadudrabhi  
 paridevā ca suyyante<sup>18</sup> kim atthaṃ<sup>19</sup> nūna Gotami. 11.  
 Tadā avoca sā saddaṃ yathā parivitakkitā  
 tāyo pi sabbā āhaṃsu<sup>20</sup> yathā parivitakkitā. 12.  
 Yadi te rucitaṃ ayye nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sivaṃ  
 nibbāyissāma sabbā pi buddhānuññāya subbate. 13.

<sup>1</sup> vasatenā śārathi, P.

<sup>2</sup> taṃ gate, A.

<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnapassaye, P.

<sup>4</sup> cittassapi, A. P.

<sup>5</sup> vikkitaṃ; P. <sup>6</sup> parinibbānā, P. <sup>7</sup> sāvakappay°, P.

<sup>8—9</sup> Rāhulo—yugassa vā, om. P.

<sup>10</sup> rāhulo pi ca, P.

<sup>11</sup> °pucchāyusaṅkh, A.

<sup>12</sup> āgacch°, P.

<sup>13</sup> aditā, P.

<sup>14</sup> °vatthāya, P.

<sup>15</sup> abravi, P.

<sup>16</sup> mayameyya, P.

<sup>17</sup> āditā, P.

<sup>18</sup> suyyante, P.

<sup>19</sup> kim attha, P.

<sup>20</sup> āhaṃsu, A.

Mayaṃ pahāya nikkhantā<sup>1</sup> gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca  
 sahāye'va gamissāma nibbānaṃ padam<sup>2</sup> uttamam. 14.  
 Nibbānāya vadantīnaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi ti sā vadi<sup>3</sup>  
 saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhunīlayanaṃ tadā. 15.  
 Upassaye yā 'dhivatthā devatā tā khamantu me  
 bhikkhunīlayanassedam pacchimaṃ daṣṣanaṃ mama. 16.  
 Na jarā maccu vā yattha<sup>4</sup> appiyehi samāgamo<sup>5</sup>  
 piyehi na viyogo 'tthi taṃ vajissaṃ asaṅkhatam. 17.  
 Avitarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanaṃ sugatorasā  
 sokatṭā paridevimsu "aho no appapuññatā." 18.  
 Bhikkhunīnilayo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ  
 passa te viya tārāyo<sup>6</sup> na dissanti jinorasā. 19.  
 Nibbānaṃ Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi  
 nadisatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaraṃ. 20.  
 Rathiyāya vajanti<sup>7</sup> taṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā  
 gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ. 21.  
 "Pasīdassu mahābhoge anāthāyo vihāya no ;  
 tayā na yuttā nibbātum" icchatṭā vilapimsu tā. 22.  
 Tāsaṃ sokapahānattham avoca madhuraṃ giram :  
 ruditena alaṃ puttā hāsakālo'yam ajja vo. 23.  
 Pariññātaṃ mahādukkhaṃ dukkhaḥetu vivajjito  
 nirodho me sacchikato maggo cāpi subhāvito. 24.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 25.  
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānāgāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhāyo. 26.  
 Buddho tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati  
 nibbātum tāva kālo me mā maṃ socatha puttikā. 27.  
 Koṇḍaññānandanandādi tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino  
 sukhito sahito saṅgho hatadabbā ca tiṭṭhiyā. 28.  
 Okkākavaṃsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano  
 nanu sampati kālo<sup>8</sup> me nibbānatthāya puttikā. 29.

<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ sahā va nik°, A.

<sup>2</sup> puram, P.

<sup>3</sup> sāsaṇam, P. ; sā vadam, A.

<sup>4</sup> taṃ yatthi, P.

<sup>5</sup> samāgamā, P.

<sup>6</sup> tarāyo, B.

<sup>7</sup> vajantiyo, A.

<sup>8</sup> sampattakālo, B.

Cirappabhuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sījgate  
 Ānanda bherikālo 'yaṃ kiṃ vo assūhi puttikā. 30.  
 Sace mayi dayā atthi yadi c' atthi kataññutā  
 saddhammatthitīyā sabbā karotha viriyaṃ dāhaṃ. 31.  
 Thinaṃ adāsi pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā  
 tasmā yathāhaṃ nandissaṃ tathā taṃ anutitthatha. 32.  
 Tā evaṃ anusāsivā bhikkhunihi purakkhata  
 upecca buddhaṃ vanditvā idaṃ vacanam abravi: 33.  
 Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca vīra pitā mama  
 saddhammasukhada nātha<sup>1</sup> tayā jā'tamhi Gotama. 34.  
 Samvaddhito<sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava  
 anindito<sup>3</sup> dhammatanu mama samvaddhito<sup>4</sup> tayā. 35.  
 Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā  
 tayāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> santam accantaṃ dhammakhīraṃ pi pāyitā. 36.  
 Bandhanaṃ rakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune  
 puttakāmā thiyo yācam<sup>6</sup> labhanti tādisaṃ sutam.<sup>7</sup> 37.  
 Mandhātādinarindānaṃ yā mātā sā bhavaṇṇave  
 nimuggāhaṃ tayā<sup>8</sup> putta tāritā bhavasāgarā. 38.  
 "Rañño mātā mahesī" ti sulabhaṃ nāmaṃ itthinam<sup>9</sup>  
 "Buddhamātā" ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etaṃ paramadullabhaṃ. 39.  
 tañ ca laddhaṃ mahāvīra paṇidhānaṃ mamaṃ tayā.<sup>10</sup>  
 anukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbaṃ pūritaṃ tayā.<sup>11</sup> 40.  
 Parinibbātum icchāmi vihāyemaṃ kalevaraṃ  
 anujānāhi me vīra dukkhantakara nāyaka. 41.  
 Cakkaṇkusadhajākiṇṇe pāde kamalakomale  
 pasārehi. Paṇāmaṃ te karissaṃ puttauttame.<sup>12</sup> 42.  
 Suvāṇṇarāsisaṅkāsaṃ sarīraṃ kuru pākataṃ  
 katvā dehaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ te santim gacchāmi<sup>13</sup> nāyaka. 43.  
 Dvattimsalakkhaṇūpetam supabhālakaṇṭaṃ tanum  
 sañjhāghana<sup>14</sup> va bālakkam<sup>15</sup> mātucchaṃ dassayi jino. 44.

<sup>1</sup> sukhadam nātha, P.<sup>2</sup> samvaddhito, A.<sup>3</sup> anindiyo, P.<sup>4</sup> samvaddhito, A.<sup>5</sup> tassāhaṃ, P.<sup>6</sup> dhiyoyāca, P.<sup>7</sup> puttaṃ, P.<sup>8</sup> tassā, P.<sup>9</sup> nāmanimittinaṃ, P.<sup>10</sup> tiyā, P.<sup>11</sup> mayā, P.<sup>12</sup> puttapemasā, P.<sup>13</sup> santi gacchāma, P.<sup>14</sup> sañchā, A.<sup>15</sup> balattaṃ, B.

Phullāravindasaṅkāse taruṇādiccasappabhe<sup>1</sup>  
cakkāṅkīte pādatale tato sā sirasā pati. 45.

Pañamāmi<sup>2</sup> narādicca ādiccakuḷaketuṇaṃ  
pacchime maraṇe tuyhaṃ na taṃ ikkhāma'ahaṃ puno. 46.  
Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosā karāma tā  
yadi ko c'atthi<sup>3</sup> doso me khamassu karuṇākara. 47.

Itthikānañ ca pabbajjaṃ yaṃ' haṃ yāciṃ punappunaṃ  
ettha ce atthi<sup>4</sup> doso me taṃ khamassu narāsabha. 48.

Mayā bhikkhuniyo vīra tavānuññāya sāsītā  
tatra ce atthi dunnitaṃ taṃ khamassu khamāpitā.<sup>5</sup> 49.

Akkhante nāma khantabbaṃ<sup>6</sup> kimbhavē guṇabhūsaṇe  
kim uttaraṇaṃ te vakkhāmi nibbānāya vajantiyā. 50.

Suddhe anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissaritaṃ  
khamante  
pabhātakāle<sup>7</sup> vyasanaṅgatānaṃ disvāna niyyāti va canda-  
lekhā. 51.

Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo jīnaggaṃ tārā va candānugatā  
Sumeruṃ<sup>8</sup>  
padakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāde tthitā<sup>9</sup> mukhantaṃ samu-  
dikkhamānā. 52.

Na tittipubbaṃ<sup>10</sup> tava dassanena cakkhuṃ na sotam tava  
bhāsitenā  
cittaṃ mama kevalaṃ ekam eva pappuyya<sup>11</sup> taṃ dham-  
marasena tittiṃ.<sup>12</sup> 53.

Nadato parisāyaṇaṃ te<sup>13</sup> vāditabbapahārino  
ye te dakkhanti vadaṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhaññā<sup>15</sup> te narapuṅgava. 54.  
Dīghaṅguli tambanakkhe subhē āyatapambhike  
ye pāde paṇamissanti<sup>16</sup> te pi dhaññā guṇandhara.<sup>17</sup> 55.

Madhurāṇi pahaṭṭhāṇi dosagghāṇi hitāṇi ca  
ye te vākyāṇi suyyanti te pi dhaññā naruttama. 56.

<sup>1</sup> karuṇād°, P.    <sup>2</sup> paṇamāmi, P.    <sup>3</sup> yadi ko pacatthi, P.

<sup>4</sup> tattha, A.    <sup>5</sup> khamāmī ti, B.

<sup>6</sup> akkhantena akhaṇ°, A. ; akkhātāṃ āma khaṇ°, P.

<sup>7</sup> pabbhātā°, P.    <sup>8</sup> Sineruṃ, P.    <sup>9</sup> dhitā, P.

<sup>10</sup> titthip°, P.    <sup>11</sup> pabbuyya, A. P.    <sup>12</sup> titthi, P.

<sup>13</sup> parisāyaṇto, P.    <sup>14</sup> vadantaṃ, P.    <sup>15</sup> paññā, P.

<sup>16</sup> paṇamissanti, P.    <sup>17</sup> guṇandharā, P.

dhaññāhan te mahāvira mānapūjanatapparā <sup>1</sup>.  
 tinṇasaṃsārakantārā <sup>2</sup> suvākyena sirīmato. 57.  
 Tato sā anumānetvā <sup>3</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham pi subbatā  
 Rāhulanandanande ca vanditvā idam abravi : 58.  
 āsivisālayasame rogāvāse kaḷevare  
 nibbinnā dukkhasaṅghāte <sup>4</sup> jarāmaranagocare 59.  
 Nānākālamalākiṇṇe <sup>5</sup> parāyatthe <sup>6</sup> nirihake  
 tena nibbātum icchāmi anumaññatha puttakā. 60.  
 Nando Rāhulabhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā  
 thitācalathitithirā <sup>7</sup> dhammatam anucintayum. 61.  
 dhir atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāram kadalūpamam  
 māyāmarīcisadisam ittaram <sup>8</sup> anavaṭṭhitam. 62.  
 Yattha nāma jinassāyam mātucchā buddhaposikā  
 Gotamī nidhanam yāti aniccam sabbasaṅkhatam 63.  
 Ānando ca tadā sekho sokatto jinavacchalo  
 tatth'assūni karonto so karuṇam paridevati : 64.  
 Hāsanti <sup>9</sup> Gotamī yāti nūna buddho <sup>10</sup> pi nibbutim  
 gacchati naciren' eva aggi-r-iva <sup>11</sup> nirindhano. 65.  
 Evaṃ vilapamānan tam Ānandam āha Gotamī :  
 sutisāgaragambhīra buddhopatṭhānatappara 66.  
 Na yuttam socitum putta hāsakāle <sup>12</sup> upatṭhite  
 tayā me saraṇam <sup>13</sup> putta nibbānantam upāgataṃ. 67.  
 Tayā <sup>14</sup> tāta samajjhittṭho <sup>15</sup> pabbajjam anujāni no  
 mā putta vimano hohi <sup>16</sup> saphalo te parissamo. 68.  
 Yam na diṭṭham purānehi <sup>17</sup> titthikācariyehi pi  
 tam padaṃ sukumārīhi sattavassāhi <sup>18</sup> veditam. 69.  
 Buddhasāsanapāletā <sup>19</sup> pacchimam <sup>20</sup> dassanam tava  
 tattha gacchām' aham putta gato yattha na dissate. 70.

<sup>1</sup> °tamparā, P.      <sup>2</sup> tinna°, P.      <sup>3</sup> anubhāvetvā, B.  
<sup>4</sup> nibbinnā dukkhasaṅkhāte, P.      <sup>5</sup> °kāla°, P.  
<sup>6</sup> parāyatthe, P.      <sup>7</sup> °dhitivarā, B.  
<sup>8</sup> itaram, P. B.      <sup>9</sup> bhāsanti, P.  
<sup>10</sup> nanu buddho, A. B.      <sup>11</sup> aggi viya.      <sup>12</sup> hāsakāre, P.  
<sup>13</sup> maraṇam, P.      <sup>14</sup> tassā, P.      <sup>15</sup> samijjh°, P.  
<sup>16</sup> hoti, P.      <sup>17</sup> purānehi, A.      <sup>18</sup> satav°, B.  
<sup>19</sup> °pāleto, B.      <sup>20</sup> khamantam, P.

Kadāci dhammaṃ desento khipi lokaggaṇāyako  
 tadāhaṃ āsisavācaṃ <sup>1</sup> avocaṃ <sup>2</sup> anukampikā : 71.  
 “Ciraṃ jīva mahāvīra kappam tiṭṭha mahāmune  
 sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu aṇṇāmaro.” 72.  
 Tam tathāvādinim <sup>3</sup> buddho mamaṃ so etaṃ abravi <sup>4</sup> :  
 “na h’ evaṃ vandiya buddhā yathā vandasi Gotami.” 73.  
 “Katham carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā tathāgatā  
 katham avandiya buddhā tam me akkhāhi pucchito.” 74.  
 “Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccam dāhapaṇakkame  
 samagge sāvake passa etaṃ buddhāna vandanaṃ.” <sup>5</sup> 75.  
 Tato upassayaṃ gantvā ekikāhaṃ <sup>6</sup> vicintayim :  
 samaggaṃ parisam nātho rocesi <sup>7</sup> ti bhavantaḡo. 76.  
 Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ mā vipattitam addasaṃ. <sup>8</sup>  
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna disvāna isisattamaṃ 77.  
 parinibbānakālaṃ tam ārocesiṃ <sup>9</sup> vināyakaṃ.  
 tato so samanuññasi : kālaṃ jānāhi Gotami. 78.  
 Kilesā —pa— anāsavā. 79.  
 Svāgataṃ —pa— sāsanaṃ. 80.  
 Paṭisambhidā —pa— sāsanaṃ. 81.  
 Thinam dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatiṅgaṭā  
 tesam diṭṭhippahānattham iddhiṃ dassesi Gotami. 82.  
 Tadā nipacca sambuddhaṃ uppatitvāna ambaram  
 iddhiṃ anekaṃ <sup>10</sup> dassesi buddhānuññāya Gotami. 83.  
 Ekikā bahudhā āsi <sup>11</sup> bahudhā-c-ekikā tathā  
 āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tironabhaṃ <sup>12</sup> 84.  
 Asajjamānā <sup>13</sup> agamā bhūmiyaṃ pi nimujjatha  
 abhijjamāne udake agaṇchi mahiyā yathā. 85.  
 Sakunī va yathākāse <sup>14</sup> pallaṅken’ agami <sup>15</sup> tadā  
 vasaṃ vattesi kāyena yāva brahmanivesanaṃ. 86.

<sup>1</sup> āsi vacanaṃ, P. B.<sup>2</sup> avocaṃ, P.<sup>3</sup> tathāvādinī, P.<sup>4</sup> mama so eta bravi, P.<sup>5</sup> vandana, P. B.<sup>6</sup> ekakāhaṃ, A.<sup>7</sup> rocesi, A.<sup>8</sup> vipattitam, A. ; vipattitamandassaṃ, P.<sup>9</sup> arocesi, P.<sup>10</sup> iddhi aneka, P.<sup>11</sup> ekikā bahudhā cāpi, P.<sup>12</sup> tirokutaṃ tironagaṃ, A.<sup>13</sup> āsajja, B.<sup>14</sup> tathākāse, A.<sup>15</sup> pallaṅkena kami, A.

Sineruṃ daṇḍaṃ katvāna chattaṃ katvā mahāmahiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 samūlaṃ parivattetvā dhārayaṃ caṅkami nabhe. 87.  
 Chasūrodayakālo va lokaṇ ca kāsī dhūmikaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 yugante<sup>3</sup> viya lokaṃ sā<sup>4</sup> jālamālākulaṃ akā. 88.  
 Mucalindaṃ<sup>5</sup> mahāselam Merumūlanadantare<sup>6</sup>  
 sāsapā-riva sabbāni eken'aggahi mutthinā. 89.  
 aṅgulaggena<sup>7</sup> chādesi bhākaraṃ sadisākaraṃ  
 candasūrasahassāni āvelaṃ<sup>8</sup> iva dhārayi. 90.  
 Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekaṇṇinā  
 yugantajaladākaraṃ<sup>9</sup> mahāvassaṃ pavassatha. 91.  
 Cakkavattiṃ sapariṣaṃ māpayi sā nabhatthale  
 Garuḷaṃ dviradaṃ<sup>10</sup> sīhaṃ vinadantaṃ padassayi.<sup>11</sup> 92.  
 ekikā abhinimmitvā 'ppameyyaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṇaṃ  
 puna antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi : 93.  
 Mātuccā te mahāvīra tava sāsana-kārikā  
 anuppattā sakaṃ atthaṃ<sup>12</sup> pāde vandāmi<sup>13</sup> cakkhuma. 94.  
 Dassetvā vividhaṃ iddhiṃ<sup>14</sup> orohitvā nabhatthalā  
 vanditvā lokapajjotaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi sā. 95.  
 Sā<sup>15</sup> vīsavassasatikā jātīyāhaṃ mahāmune  
 alaṃ ettāvata vīra nibbāyissāmi nāyaka.<sup>16</sup> 96.  
 Tadā ti<sup>17</sup> vimhitā sabbā parisa sā katañjali  
 avoc' ayye<sup>18</sup> kathaṃ āsi atuliddhiparakkama.<sup>19</sup> 97.  
 Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu cakkhuma  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 98.  
 Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ jātāmacca-kule ahuṃ  
 sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 99.  
 Kadāci pitunā saddhiṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhatā<sup>20</sup>  
 mahatā parivārena taṃ upecca narāsabhaṃ 100.

<sup>1</sup> mahī imaṃ, P.    <sup>2</sup> dhūmakāṃ, P.    <sup>3</sup> yugandhe, P.

<sup>4</sup> piyalokaṃsā, A.    <sup>5</sup> Muñcalindaṃ, A.

<sup>6</sup> 'mūlān', P.    <sup>7</sup> aṅguliggena, P.    <sup>8</sup> avelaṃ, P.

<sup>9</sup> yugandhajalajā karā, P.    <sup>10</sup> dvitudaṃ, P.

<sup>11</sup> padassasi, P.    <sup>12</sup> attam, P.    <sup>13</sup> vandāma, P.

<sup>14</sup> vividhā iddhi, P.    <sup>15</sup> sa, P.    <sup>16</sup> nāyakaṃ, P.

<sup>17</sup> tadā tā, P.    <sup>18</sup> avoceya, P.

<sup>19</sup> parakkamā, A.    <sup>20</sup> 'purakkhitā, P

Vāsavaṃ<sup>1</sup> viya vassantaṃ dhammameghaṃ pavassayaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
sāradādiccasadisam ramsijālasamujjalam 101.

disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā<sup>3</sup> sutvā c'assa subhāsitaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
mātucchaṃ bhikkhuniṃ<sup>5</sup> agge ṭhapentaṃ naranāya-  
kam 102.

Sutvā datvā mahādānaṃ sattāhaṃ tassa tādino  
sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca 103.

nipacca pādamūlamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayaṃ.  
Tato mahāparisati avoca isisattamo : 104.

Yā sasaṅghaṃ abhojesi sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ  
taṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇātha mama bhāsato. 105.

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 106.

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvika. 107.

Tassa buddhassa mātucchā jivikāpādika<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ  
rattaññūnañ ca aggattaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ labhissati. 108.

Taṃ sutvāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> pamoditvā<sup>8</sup> yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
paccayehi upatṭhitvā tato kālakatā<sup>9</sup> ahaṃ. 109.

Tāvatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu  
nibbattā dasah' aṅgehi<sup>10</sup> aññe abhibhavi ahaṃ.<sup>11</sup> 110.

Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca  
āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukhena yasasā pi ca. 111.

Tath'evādhipateyyena adhiggaṃya<sup>12</sup> virocanaṃ  
ahosi amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahiṃ. 112.

Saṃsāre saṃsaranti 'haṃ kammavāyusameritā  
Kāsissa rañño visaye ajāyaṃ dāsagāmake.<sup>13</sup> 113.

Pañca dāsasatānūnā nivasanti tahiṃ tadā  
sabbesaṃ tattha yo jeṭṭho tassa jāyā ahoṃ ahaṃ. 114.

Sayambhuno pañcasatā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsum.  
te disvāna ahaṃ tutthā saha sabbāhi itthibhi 115.

<sup>1</sup> vasantaṃ, A.      <sup>2</sup> pavassaraṃ, P.      <sup>3</sup> pasāditvā, P.

<sup>4</sup> vassasubh°, P.      <sup>5</sup> bhikkhuni, P.

<sup>6</sup> jivitamātikā, B. ; jivitāp°, P.      <sup>7</sup> haṃ om. A.

<sup>8</sup> pamuditā, P.      <sup>9</sup> kālaṅkatā, A.

<sup>10</sup> das'aṅgehi, P.      <sup>11</sup> aññehi nikkamī ahaṃ, P.

<sup>12</sup> atiggayha, A.      <sup>13</sup> aññāsi gāmake, P.



Subhā bhavitvā <sup>1</sup> sabbāyo <sup>2</sup> catumāse upatṭhahum.<sup>3</sup>  
 Tioivarāni datvāna samsarimha sasāmikā. 116.  
 Tato cutā sabbā pi tā Tāvatisagatā mayam.  
 pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā Devadahe pure. 117.  
 Pitā Añjanasakko me mātā mama Sulakkhaṇā  
 tato Kapilavatthusmiṃ Suddhodanagharam gatā. 118.  
 Sesā Sakyakule jātā Sakyānam gharam āgamum  
 aham viṣiṭṭhā sabbāsam jinassāpādikā ahum. 119.  
 Mama putto' bhinikkhamma buddho āsi vināyako.  
 Pacchāham pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi 120.  
 Sākiyānihi dhirāhi saha <sup>4</sup> santī sukham phusim.  
 ye tadā pubbajātiyaṃ amhākam āhu sāmīno 121.  
 Saha puññassa kattāro mahāsamayakārakā  
 phusimsu <sup>5</sup> arahattan te sugatenānukampitā.<sup>6</sup> 122.  
 tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhimsu <sup>7</sup> nabhatthalam  
 samgatā viya tārāyo virocimsu mahiddhikā. 123.  
 Iddhim <sup>8</sup> anekā dassesum pilandhavikatim <sup>9</sup> yathā  
 kammāro kanakass' eva <sup>10</sup> kammaññassa susikkhitā. 124.  
 dassetvā pātiherāni <sup>11</sup> cittāni ca bahūni ca  
 tosetvā vā dīpavaram munim saparisam <sup>12</sup> tadā 125.  
 orohitvāna gaganā <sup>13</sup> vanditvā isisattamam  
 anuññatā naraggena yathā ṭhāne nisīdisum. 126.  
 Aho 'nukampikā <sup>14</sup> amham samvāsam cira <sup>15</sup> Gotamī  
 vāsītā tava puññehi pattā no āsavakkhayaṃ. 127.  
 Kilesā —pa— sāsanam. 128.  
 Iddhiyaṃ ca vasī homa <sup>16</sup> dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 Cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homa mahāmune. 129.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāma dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 130.

<sup>1</sup> pugā bhavitvā, B. ; pugāva hutvā, A.

<sup>2</sup> saṇhāyo, B.      <sup>3</sup> upatṭhaya, P.      <sup>4</sup> vināhi saha, P.

<sup>5</sup> phussimsu, P.

<sup>6</sup> °kampite, P.

<sup>7</sup> arah°, A.

<sup>8</sup> iddhisu, P.

<sup>9</sup> piladdhanavikati, P.

<sup>10</sup> kanakam yeva, P.

<sup>11</sup> pātihirāni, A.

<sup>12</sup> purisasadisam, P.

<sup>13</sup> gaganā, P.

<sup>14</sup> 'nukampitā, P.

<sup>15</sup> vira, P.

<sup>16</sup> homi, P.

Atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca vijjati<sup>1</sup>  
 nāṇaṃ aṃhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 131.  
 Asmābhipariciṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka  
 anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune. 132.  
 Nibbāyissāma icc' evaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo  
 yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ<sup>2</sup> maññathā ti jino bravi. 133.  
 Gotamīādikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinaṃ  
 vanditvā āsanā tamhā vuṭṭhāya āgamiṃsu tā. 134.  
 Mahatā janakāyena saha lokagganāyako  
 anusamsāvayi viro mātucchaṃ yāva koṭṭhakaṃ. 135.  
 Tadā nipati pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno  
 sahetarāhi<sup>3</sup> sabbāhi pacchimam pādavandanam. 136.  
 Idam pacchimakam<sup>4</sup> mayham lokanāthassa dassanam  
 na puno amatākāram passissāmi mukham tava. 137.  
 Na ca me vadanam<sup>5</sup> vira tava pādesu komale  
 samphusissāmi lokagga<sup>6</sup> ajja gacchāmi nibbutim. 138.  
 Rūpena kiṃ tavānena diṭṭhadhamme yathātathe<sup>7</sup>  
 sabbam saṅkhatam ev'etaṃ anassāsikam ittaram. 139.  
 Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunūpassayam sakam  
 adḍhapallaṅkam ābhujya<sup>8</sup> nisīdi paramāsane.<sup>9</sup> 140.  
 Tadā upāsikā tattha buddhasāsanavacchalā<sup>10</sup>  
 tassā pavattim<sup>11</sup> sutvāna upesum pādavandikā. 141.  
 Karehi uram pahantvā chinnaṃ mūlā yathā latā  
 rodentā karuṇam ravam<sup>12</sup> sokattā bhuvi<sup>13</sup> pātītā.<sup>14</sup> 142.  
 Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami<sup>15</sup> nibbutim<sup>16</sup>  
 nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayam. 143.  
 Yā padhānatamā<sup>17</sup> tāsam saddhāpaṇṇā upāsikā  
 tassā sīsam pamajjanti idam vacanam abravim<sup>18</sup>: 144.  
 Alam puttā visādena mārapāsānuvattinā  
 aniccaṃ saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantaṃ<sup>19</sup> calācalaṃ. 145.

<sup>1</sup> vijjāti, A.      <sup>2</sup> te kālam, P.      <sup>3</sup> sah' eva tāhi, A.  
<sup>4</sup> iman po, P.      <sup>5</sup> te vandanam, P.      <sup>6</sup> lokaggam, P.  
<sup>7</sup> yathātatham, P.      <sup>8</sup> ābhujja, A. P.; āruhyam, B.  
<sup>9</sup> varamāsane, P.      <sup>10</sup> vacchalo, P.      <sup>11</sup> pavatti, A.  
<sup>12</sup> ravam, P.      <sup>13</sup> bhūmi, B.      <sup>14</sup> pātikā, P.  
<sup>15</sup> vihāyagami, P.      <sup>16</sup> nibbuti, P.  
<sup>17</sup> padānat°, P.      <sup>18</sup> abravi, cdd.      <sup>19</sup> viyogandham, P.

Tato sã tã visajjitvã<sup>1</sup>. paṭhamam jhānam uttamam  
dutiyañ ca tatiyañ ca samāpajji catutthakam. 146.  
Ākāsāyatanañ ceva viññāṇāyatanaṃ tathā  
ākīñcam<sup>2</sup> neva saññañ ca samāpajji yathākkamam. 147.  
Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī  
yāvata<sup>3</sup> paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakam. 148.  
Tato vuṭṭhāya nibbāyi dīpacce<sup>4</sup> va<sup>5</sup> nirāsana  
bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasmā<sup>5</sup> vijjutā<sup>6</sup> pati. 149.  
Panādita<sup>7</sup> dudrabhiyo paridevimsu devatā  
pupphavutthi ca gagaṇā abhivassatha medinim. 150.  
Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo  
sokena cātiddino 'va<sup>8</sup> viravo āsi sāgaro.<sup>9</sup> 151.  
Devā nāgāsura brahmā samviggahimsu taṃ khaṇa  
aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. 152.  
Yā cemaṃ parivārimsu satthu sāsana-kārikā  
tāyo pi anupādānā dīpacce<sup>10</sup> viya nibbutā. 153.  
Hā yogā vippayogantā<sup>11</sup> hāniccam sabbasaṅkhatam  
hā jīvitam vināsantam iccāsi<sup>12</sup> paridevanā. 154.  
Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanaṃ  
kālanurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamaṃ. 155.  
Tadā āmantayi satthā Ānandaṃ sutisāgaram<sup>13</sup>  
gacchānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnaṃ mātu nibbutim.<sup>14</sup> 156.  
Tadānando nirānando assunā puṇṇalocano  
gaggarena sarenāha<sup>15</sup> " samāgacchantu<sup>16</sup> bhikkhavo. 157.  
Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyañ<sup>17</sup> ca santike  
sunantu<sup>18</sup> bhāsitaṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhavo sugatorasā. 158.  
Yā vandayi payattena sarīraṃ pacchimaṃ mune  
sā Gotamī gatā santim<sup>19</sup> tārā va suriyodayā<sup>20</sup> 159.

<sup>1</sup> sã tam vis°, P.	<sup>2</sup> ākiñci, P.	<sup>3</sup> pabhavatā, P.
<sup>4</sup> dīpacchiva, P.	<sup>5</sup> nabhasā, A.	<sup>6</sup> vijjatā, P.
<sup>7</sup> sanādita, P.		<sup>8</sup> °dīno ca, P.
<sup>9</sup> vibhavo āsi sāgare, P.		<sup>10</sup> dīpacchi, P.
<sup>11</sup> °gantvā, P.	<sup>12</sup> icchasi, P.	<sup>13</sup> sutivisālam, P.
<sup>14</sup> nibbuti, P.	<sup>15</sup> sarenāham, P.	<sup>16</sup> sammāgo, P.
<sup>17</sup> uttarāya, A.		<sup>18</sup> sunantaṃ, A.
<sup>19</sup> santi, P.		<sup>20</sup> suriyādayā, P.

Buddhamātā ti paññattam t̥hapayitvā.gatāsamam  
na yattha pañcanetto pi gatim<sup>1</sup> dakkhati<sup>2</sup> nāyako. 160.  
Yass' atthi sugate saddhā<sup>3</sup> yo ca piyo<sup>4</sup> mahāmune  
buddhamātuyā sakkāram karotu sugatoraso." <sup>5</sup> 161.  
Sudūratthā pi tam sutvā sīgham<sup>6</sup> āgañchu bhikkhavo  
keci buddhānubhāvena keci iddhisu kovidā. 162.  
Kūṭāgāravare ramme sabbasonnamaye<sup>7</sup> subhe  
mañcakam samaropesum<sup>8</sup> yattha vuṭṭhāsi Gotamī.<sup>9</sup> 163.  
Cattāro lokapālā te<sup>10</sup> amsehi samadhārayum  
sesā Sakkādikā devā kūṭāgāre samaggahum. 164.  
Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni āsum pañcasatāni pi<sup>11</sup>  
saradādiccavaṇṇāni<sup>12</sup> visum kammakatāni hi. 165.  
Sabbā tā pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuniyo āsum mañcesu sāyikā<sup>14</sup>  
devānam khandham<sup>15</sup> ārūḥā niyyanti anupubbaso. 166.  
Sabbaso chāditam<sup>16</sup> āsi vitānena nabhatthalan  
satārā candasuriyā<sup>17</sup> ca lañchitā<sup>18</sup> kanakāmāyā. 167.  
Paṭākā ussitā<sup>19</sup> 'nekā cittakā pupphakañcukā<sup>20</sup>  
ogatākāsapaddhā ca mahieā puppham<sup>21</sup> uggatam. 168.  
Dissanti candasuriyā pajjalanti<sup>22</sup> ca tārakā  
majjhagato pi cādicco na tāpesi sasī yathā. 169.  
Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi<sup>23</sup> surabhīhi ca  
vāditehi ca naccehi saṅgītihi ca pūjayum. 170.  
Nāgāsūrā ca brahmāno<sup>24</sup> yathāsatti yathābalaṃ  
pūjayimsu ca niyyanti<sup>25</sup> nibbutam buddhamātaram. 171.  
Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā  
Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā buddhaposikā. 172.

<sup>1</sup> gati, P.<sup>2</sup> dakkhiti, P.<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhā, P.<sup>4</sup> yo vasi yo, P.<sup>5</sup> sagatoyaso, P.<sup>6</sup> sīgham, A.<sup>7</sup> sabbasuvannaye, P.<sup>8</sup> saha ropesum, A.<sup>9</sup> yattha puttāpi Gotamī, P.<sup>10</sup> opālā ye, P.<sup>11</sup> oni hi, P.<sup>12</sup> saradānicca°, P.<sup>13</sup> tā hi, P.<sup>14</sup> maññesu sāyitā, P.<sup>15</sup> khattam, P.<sup>16</sup> caritam, P.<sup>17</sup> candasūrā, A.<sup>18</sup> lañjitā, A.<sup>19</sup> vussitā, P.<sup>20</sup> citakā pupphakam cutā, P.<sup>21</sup> pubbam, P.<sup>22</sup> vijjalanti, P.<sup>23</sup> mallehi, P.<sup>24</sup> brahmano, A<sup>25</sup> niyyanti, P.

Purato devamanujā sanāgāsura brahmakā  
 pacchā sasāvako buddho pūjattham yāti mātuyā. 173.  
 Buddhassa parinibbānam nedisaṃ āsi yādisaṃ  
 Gotamiparinibbānam ativ'acchariyaṃ ahū. 174.  
 Buddho buddhassa nibbāne <sup>1</sup> no paṭiyādi bhikkhavo  
 buddho Gotaminibbāne Sāriputtādikā tathā. 175.  
 Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te  
 gandhacunṇāni kiṇṇāni <sup>2</sup> jhāpayimsu <sup>3</sup> ca tā tahiṃ. 176.  
 Sesabbhāgāni dayhimsu <sup>4</sup> atthisesāni sabbaso  
 Ānando ca tadāvoca samvegajanakam vaco : <sup>5</sup> 177.  
 Gotamī nidhanam <sup>6</sup> yātā dalham <sup>7</sup> c'assā sarīrakam.  
 samketam buddhanibbānam na cirena bhavissati. 178.  
 Tato Gotamidhātūni tassā pattagatāni so  
 upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando buddhacodito. 179.  
 Pāṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo :  
 mahato sāravantassa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato 180.  
 yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccatā  
 tathā bhikkhunisaṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. 181.  
<sup>8</sup> Aho acchariyaṃ mayham <sup>8</sup> nibbutāya pi mātuyā  
 sarīramattasesāya <sup>9</sup> n'atthi sokapariddavo. <sup>10</sup> 182.  
 Na sociyā paresam sā <sup>11</sup> tiṇṇasamsārasāgarā  
 parivajjitasantāpā sītibhūtā sunibbutā. 183.  
 Paṇḍitā 'si <sup>12</sup> mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'eva ca  
 rattaññū bhikkhunīnam sā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. 184.  
 Iddhiyā ca vasī āsi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañānassa vasī āsi ca Gotamī. 185.  
 Pubbenivāsam aññāsi dibbacakkhum ca sodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi tassā punabbhavo. 186.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca  
 parisuddham ahū ñānam tasmā socaniyā <sup>13</sup> na sā. 187.

<sup>1</sup> na buddho buddhanibbāne, P.

<sup>2</sup> °cunṇapakīṇṇāni, A.

<sup>3</sup> jhāpayisu, P.

<sup>4</sup> dayhisu, P.

<sup>5</sup> va te, P.

<sup>6</sup> nibbutam, P.

<sup>7</sup> dayham, A.

<sup>8—8</sup> Ānandassa buddhassa, P.

<sup>9</sup> sarīrapattasesāya, A.

<sup>10</sup> °paridevo, P.

<sup>11</sup> na so viyāmaresamhi, P.

<sup>12</sup> paṇḍi si, P.

<sup>13</sup> socariyā, P.

Ayoghanahatass'eva<sup>1</sup> jalato jātavedaso<sup>2</sup>  
 anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati 188.  
 evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhoghatāriṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 paññāpetuṃ gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 189.  
 Attadīpā<sup>4</sup> tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocārā  
 bhāvetvā satta bojjhaṅge dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti. 190.  
 Itthaṃ sudāṃ Mahāpajāpatigotamī imā gāthāyo abhāsithā  
 ti.  
 Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LVI.

Gutte yadattthaṃ pabbajjā ti ādikā Guttāya  
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
 tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaci-  
 nantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā  
 paripakkakusalamūlā sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ  
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattā Guttā<sup>5</sup>  
 ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā upanissaya-  
 sampattiyaṃ codiyamānā gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanti mātāpitāro  
 anujānāpetvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā ca  
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti tassā  
 cittaṃ cira-kālaparicayena bahiddhārammane vidhāvati.  
 Ekaggaṃ nāsi satthā disvā taṃ anugaṇhanto gāndhaku-  
 tiyaṃ yathā nisinna 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā āsanne  
 ākāse nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassetvā ovaḍanto :

Gutte yadattthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā<sup>6</sup> puttāṃ samussayaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 taṃ eva anubrūhehi<sup>8</sup> mā cittaṃ vasaṃ gami. 163.  
 Cittena vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā  
 aneka-jātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū.<sup>9</sup> 164.

<sup>1</sup> ayoghaṇa°, P.<sup>2</sup> jātavedasā, A.<sup>3</sup> otādinam, P.<sup>4</sup> atthadīpā, A.<sup>5</sup> Guttā om. cd.<sup>6</sup> hitā, cd.<sup>7</sup> samuppiyaṃ, m.; samappiyaṃ, cd.<sup>8</sup> tamo anub°, cd.<sup>9</sup> sandhāvantaṃ avindimsu, cd.

Kāmacchandañ ca vyāpādaṃ sakkāyaditṭhim<sup>1</sup> eva ca  
 sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikicchāñ ca pañcamam. 165.  
 Saññojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni  
 orambhāgamanīyāni<sup>2</sup> na-y-idam punar ehisi. 166.  
 Rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccaṃ ca vivajjiya  
 sañyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antaṃ kariseasi.<sup>3</sup> 167.  
 Khepetvā jātisamsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavam  
 ditṭh' eva dhamme nicchātā upasantā carissasi ti. 168.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha taṃ eva anubrūhehi ti  
 yaḍ atthaṃ yassa kilesaparinibbānassa khandhaparini-  
 bānassa ca atthāya. Hitvā<sup>4</sup> puttaṃ samupiyan  
 ti piyāyitabbam nātiparivattabhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā.  
 Mama sāsane pabbajjā brahmacariyavāso icchito taṃ eva  
 vaḍḍheyyāsi sampādeyyāsi. Mā cittassa vasaṃ  
 gami dīgharassarūpādiārammaṇassa paṇavaḍḍhitassa  
 kuṭicittavasam mā gacchi. Yasmā cittaṃ nām'etaṃ  
 māyūpamaṃ yena vañcitā andhaputhujjanā Māraśānugā  
 samsāraṃ nātivattanti. Tena vuttaṃ cittaṃ vañ-  
 citā ti ādi.<sup>5</sup> Sañyojanāni etāni ti etāni kāmac-  
 chandañ ca vyāpādan ti ādinā yathāvuttāni pañcabandha-  
 natṭhena sañyojanāni. Pajahitvānā ti anāgāmimag-  
 gena samucchinditvā. Bhikkhuni ti tassā ālapanam.  
 Orambhāgamanīyāni<sup>6</sup> ti rūpārūpadhātuto heṭṭhā-  
 bhāge kāmādhātuyam manussajivassayitāni upakārāni,  
 tattha paṭisandhiyā paccayabhāvato. Makāro padasandhi-  
 karo. Oraṃ āgamanīyāni ti pāli. So ev' attho.  
 Na-y-idam puna-d-ehisi ti orambhāgiyānam  
 saññojanānam pahānena idam kāmāttānam kāmabhavam  
 paṭisandhivase na punar āgamiṣasi. Rakāro padasandhi-  
 karo. Itthan ti vā pāli. Itthattam<sup>7</sup> kāmabhavam ice  
 eva attho.

Rāgaṃ ti rūparāgañ ca arūparāgañ ca. Mānaṃ ti  
 aggamaggavajjamānaṃ. Avijjaṃ uddhaccañ cā ti

<sup>1</sup> sakkāyaṃ d°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> orambhago, cd.

<sup>3</sup> karissati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hetvā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vañcitādi ādi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> orambhago, cd.

<sup>7</sup> ittattham, cd.

etthāpi es' eva nayo. Viva jjiyā ti vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā. Sañyojanāni chetvānā ti etāni rūparāgādini pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Dukkhaṣṣ'antaṃ kariṣṣasi ti sabbavattādukkhassa pariyantapariyosānaṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ ti jātisaṃmūlikasaṃsārappavattim<sup>1</sup> pariyosāpetvā. Nicchātā ti nittanḥā upasantā ti sabbaso kilesānaṃ vūpasamena upasantā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Evam sathārā imāsu<sup>2</sup> gāthāsu bhāsītāsu gāthāpariyosāne therī saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhāsitanīyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsi. Ten' etā theriyā gāthā nāma jātā.

Guttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LVII.

Catukkhattun ti ādikā Vijayāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena paribrūhitakusalamūlā devamanussesu saṃsarantī imāsmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Khemāya theriyā gihikāle sahāyikā ahoṣi. Sā tassā pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “sāpi nāma rājamahesī pabbajissati kim aṅga panāhan” ti pabbajitukāmā yeva hutvā Khemātheriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Therī tassā ajjhāsayam ñatvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi yathā saṃsāre saṃviggamānasā sāsane sā abhippasannā bhavissati. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā paṭiladdhasaddhā ca hutvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Therī taṃ pabbājesi. Sā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā hetusaṃpannatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> opavatti, ed.

<sup>2</sup> imāya, ed.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, ed.



Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami  
aladdhā<sup>1</sup> cetaso santim<sup>2</sup> citte avasavattinī. 169.

Bhikkhunim<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' ahaṃ.  
sā me dhammam adesesi dhātuāyatanāni<sup>4</sup> ca. 170.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni<sup>5</sup> ca  
bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ uttamattassa<sup>6</sup> pattiya. 171.  
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā karonti anusāsaniṃ<sup>7</sup>  
rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātim anussari. 172.

Rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi  
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayi. 173.  
Pitisukhena ca kāyaṃ pharitvā vihari tadā  
sattamiyā pāde pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya ti. 174.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha bhikkhunin ti Khemā-  
therim<sup>8</sup> sandhāya vadati.

Bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ti sattabojjhaṅ-  
gaṇ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ ca ariyamaggaṃ. Uttamattassa<sup>9</sup>  
pattiya ti arahattassa nibbānassa vā<sup>10</sup> pattiya adhiga-  
māya.

Pitisukhena ti phalasaṃpattiya<sup>11</sup> pariyāpannāya  
pitisukhena ca. Kāyaṃ ti taṃ sampayuttaṃ nāma  
kāyaṃ yad anusārena rūpakāyaṇ ca. Pharitvā ti  
phussetvā vyāpetvā vā. Sattamiyā pāde pasāresi<sup>12</sup>  
ti vipassanāya āradhadivasato sattamiyaṃ pallaṅkaṃ  
bhinditvā pāde pasāresi. Kathaṃ? Tamokkhandhaṃ  
padāliya appadālitapubbaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ agga-  
maggañāṇāsina padāletvā. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ  
eva.

Vijayāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> laddhā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> santi, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dhātuyo, cd.      <sup>5</sup> phalāni, cd.      <sup>6</sup> uttamattassa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> anusāsani, cd.      <sup>8</sup> Khemātherī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> uttamattassa, cd.      <sup>10</sup> nibbānassevā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> samāpatti, cd.      <sup>12</sup> pasārenti, cd.

## LVIII.

Sattakanipāte musalāni gahetvānā ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena samropitakusalamulā samupacitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkavimuttiparipācaniyadhammā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattthiyaṃ aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā Uttarā ti laddhanāma anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā therī tassā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ kathesi. Sā Jhammaṃ sutvā saṃsāre jātasaṃvegā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā pabbaji.<sup>2</sup> Pabbajitvā 'va katapubbakiccā Paṭācārāya theriyā santike vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti upanissayasampannatāya indriyānaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattaṃ paṇuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā  
puttadārāni posentā<sup>4</sup> dhanam vindanti mānavā. 175.  
Ghaṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati.  
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. 176.  
Cittam upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggaṃ susamāhitam  
paccavekkhatha<sup>5</sup> saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. 177.  
Tassāham vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārānusāsaniṃ<sup>6</sup>  
pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisi. 178.  
Rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātīm anussari,  
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi, 179.  
Rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayi,  
tevijjā atha vuṭṭhāsi<sup>7</sup> katā te anusāsani. 180.  
Sakkaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ  
purakkhitvā vihissāmi<sup>8</sup> tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 181.

<sup>1</sup> tassa, cd.<sup>2</sup> pabbajji, cd.<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, cd.<sup>4</sup> posento, cd.<sup>5</sup> paccavekkha, cd.<sup>6</sup> sāsani, cd.<sup>7</sup> vuṭṭhāti, cd.<sup>8</sup> viharissāmi, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti bhāvanācittaṃ kammaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhapetvā. Kathaṃ? Ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. Paṭipattiṃ avekkhitasamsāre aniccāni pi dukkhāni anantāni pi lak-khaṇattayāni<sup>1</sup> vipassathā ti attho. Idañ ca ovādakāle attano aññesañ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ theriyādināṃ ovādassa anuvādanavasena vuttaṃ. Paṭācārānusāsana<sup>2</sup> ti Paṭācārāya theriyā anuppattaṃ. Paṭācārāsāsanān ti pi pātho. Atha vuṭṭhāsin ti tevijjābhāvappattito pacchā āsanato vuṭṭhāsim.

Ayaṃ pi therī ekadivasāṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisajja “na tāv’ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī” ti nicchayaṃ katvā sammāsanaṃ<sup>3</sup> ārabhitvā anuk-kamena vipassanaṃ ussukkaṃpetvā maggaṇipāṭiyā abhiñ-ñāpatisambhidāhi parivāraṃ arahattaṃ patvā ekūna<sup>4</sup>-vīsatiyā paccavekkhaṇapavattāya “idāni ’mhi katakiccā” ti somanassajāta imā gāthā udānetvā pāde pasāresi. Aruṇuggamanavelāyaṃ tato sammad eva vibhūṭāya rattiyaṃ theriyā santikaṃ upagantvā imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ : katā te anusāsana<sup>5</sup> ti ādi. Sesaṃ sabbāṃ hetṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LIX.

Satiṃ<sup>5</sup> upaṭṭhāpetvānā ti ādikā Cālāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaciniṭvā imasmim buddhuppāde Magadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassā nāmagahanadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Tassā kaniṭṭhāya Upacālā ti, ath’ assā kaniṭṭhāya Sisūpacālā ti. Imā

<sup>1</sup> lak-khaṇattaya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °sāsane, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sammāsana, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ekūna°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> Sati, cd.

tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa <sup>1</sup> kanitṭhabbhaginiyo, imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idam eva nāmaṃ yā <sup>2</sup> sandhāya theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sīsūpacālā <sup>3</sup> ti āgataṃ. Imā pana tisso pi bhaginiyo dhammasenāpatipabbajitaṃ sutvāna “nūna <sup>4</sup> so oriko dhammavinayo na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha amhākaṃ ayyo pabbajito” ti ussāhajātā tibbacchandā <sup>5</sup> assumukhaṃ rudamānaṃ ñātiparijanaṃ pahāya pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā ‘va ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Arahattaṃ pana patvā nibbānasukhena phalasukhena viharanti. Cālā <sup>6</sup> bhikkhunī ekadivasaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā Andhavanāṃ pavisitvā divāvihāraṃ nisidi. Atha taṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā kamehi upacchandesī, yaṃ sandhāya sutte vuttaṃ.

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Nandavanāṃ ten’ upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Upasaṅkamitvā Andhavanāṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisidi. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca <sup>7</sup>: Andhavanamhi divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā brahmacariyavāsato vicchinditukāmo kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā si’ ti ādi pucchi. Ath’ assa satthu guṇe dhammassa ca niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā attano katakiccabhāvavibhāvanena tassa visayātikkamaṃ pavedesi. Taṃ sutvā Māro dukkhī dummano tatth’ eva antaradhāsi. Ath’ assā <sup>8</sup> attanā Mārena ca <sup>9</sup> bhāsita-gāthā udānavasena kathenti :

Satiṃ upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi padaṃ santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. 182.  
 Kan nu <sup>10</sup> uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇī viya dissasi

<sup>1</sup> dhammadesenāpātissa, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ye cd.

<sup>3</sup> Cāle Upacāle Sīsūpacāle, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sā nūna, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tipacchandā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Sucālā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> avocā ti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> assa, cd.

<sup>9</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>10</sup> kin nu, cd.

na ca rocesi pāsande<sup>1</sup> kim idaṃ carasi momuhā.<sup>2</sup> 183.

Ito bahiddhā pāsandā ditthiyo upanissitā

na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. 184.

Atthi Sakyakule<sup>3</sup> jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo

so me dhammaṃ adesesi ditthinam samatikkamaṃ. 185.

Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
ariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> c'aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
naṃ. 186.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari<sup>5</sup> sāsane ratā

tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 187.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito

evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 188.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha satim<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhapet-  
vānā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanāvasena kāyādisu asubha-  
dukkhānecānantavasena satim<sup>7</sup> sutthu upaṭṭhitaṃ katvā.  
Bhikkhunī ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhāvitin-  
driyā ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya bhūvitāni<sup>8</sup> saddhādipañcin-  
driyāni pativijjhi. Padaṃ santaṃ ti santaṃ padaṃ  
nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya paṭivedhena paṭivijjhi sacchākāsi.  
Saṅkhārūpasamaṃ ti sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasama-  
hetubhūtaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti accantasukhaṃ.

Kaṇṇu<sup>9</sup> uddissa ti gāthā Mārena vuttā. Tatrāyaṃ  
saṅkhepattho : imasmim loke bahū samayā tesaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> de-  
setāro bahū evaṃ titthakārā. Yesu kaṇṇu khetvaṃ  
uddissa muṇḍā sī ti muṇḍitakesā asi. Na kevalaṃ  
muṇḍā 'va atha kho kāsāvadhārane ca samaṇi viya-  
dissasi<sup>11</sup>. Na ca rocesi<sup>12</sup> pāsande ti tāpasaparib-  
bājakādinam ādāyabhūte pāsande te te samayantare n'eva  
rocesi. Kim idaṃ carasi momuhā<sup>13</sup> ti kim nāma  
idaṃ yaṃ pāsandavihitaṃ pūjaṃ nibbānamaggaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pāsando, cd.

<sup>2</sup> momuhā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kalyākule, cd.

<sup>4</sup> arim, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vihari, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sati, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sati, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bhāvitam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> kin nu, cd.

<sup>10</sup> ce, cd.

<sup>11</sup> dissati, cd.

<sup>12</sup> na rocesi, cd.

<sup>13</sup> momuhā, cd.

pabāya ajja kālīkaṃ kumaggam paṭipajjanti ati viya mūlam carasi paribbhamasi ti.

Taṃ sutvā therī paṭivacanadānamukhena taṃ tajjenti ito bahiddhā ti ādim āha. Tattha ito bahiddhā pāsāṇḍā nāma ito sammāsambuddhasāsanato bahiddhā ekabāhiratappavedikā hi satthāni taṇhāpāyaṃ diṭṭhi-pāsaṇ ca denti oḍḍenti ti pāsāṇḍā ti vuccanti. Tenāha diṭṭhiyo upanissitā<sup>1</sup> ti sassatadiṭṭhigatāni<sup>2</sup> upanissitā ādiyisū ti attho. Yad agghena ca diṭṭhisannissitā tad agghena pāsāṇḍasannissitā. Na te dhamman vijānanti ti ye<sup>3</sup> pāsāṇḍino sassatadiṭṭhigatasannissitā ayaṃ pavatti eva pavatti ti dhammaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ na vijānanti. Na te dhammassa kovidā ti ayaṃ nivatti ti nivattadhammassāpi akusalā pavatti dhammapatte pihite sammūlā kim aṅga pana nivattidhammehi evaṃ pāsāṇḍānaṃ aniyyanikatan dassetvā idāni kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā sī ti pañhaṃ vissajjesuṃ.

Atthi Sakyakule jāto ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamaṃ ti sabbāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamanupāyaṃ diṭṭhijālavinivethanaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Cālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## LX.

Satīmatī ti ādikā Upacālāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthum Cālāya theriyā vatthumhi vuttaṃ eva. Ayaṃ pi hi Cālā viya pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā udānenti :

Satīmatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi<sup>5</sup> padaṃ santaṃ akāpurisasevitaṃ ti. 189.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha satīmatī ti satim<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> upaccanissitā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sassatādo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ovinivedhanaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paṭivijjhā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sati, cd.

sampannā pubbabhāge paramena satinepakkena samannā-gatā<sup>1</sup> hutvā pacchā ariyamaggassa bhāvitattā sativepulla-pattiyā uttamāya satiyā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Ca k k h u-m a t i ti paññācakkhunā samannāgatā. Ādito uday-atthagāminiyā paññāya ariyāya nibbedhitāya samannā-gatā<sup>3</sup> hutvā paññāvepullappattiyā paramena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā ti vuttam<sup>4</sup> hoti. A k ā p u r i s a-sevitam ti alāmakapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhā-dīhi sevitam. Kiṃ nu jātim<sup>5</sup> na rocesi ti gāthā therim<sup>6</sup> kāmesu pahāretukāmena Mārena vuttā. “Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhunī tam na rocesi”<sup>7</sup> ti hi Mārena puttā<sup>8</sup> therī āha “jātim aham<sup>9</sup> āvuso na rocesi” ti. Atha nam Māro āha: “jātassa nāma paribhogo, tasmā jāti pi icchī-tabbā. Kāmā hi paribhuñjitabbā” ti dassento :

Kiṃ nu jātim<sup>10</sup> na rocesi. Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati.<sup>11</sup>  
Bhuñjāhi kāmāratīyo māhu pacchānutāpinī ti. 190.

gātham āha. Tass’ attho: Kiṃ nu tam kāraṇam yena tvam Upacāle j ā t i m na ro c e s i na ro c e y y ā s i. Na tam kāraṇam atthi yasmā j ā t o k ā m ā n i b h u ñ j a t i. Idha jāto kāmaguṇasamhitāni rūpādini paṭisevanto kāmasukham paribhuñjati. Na hi ajātassa tam atthi. Tasmā b h u ñ j ā h i k ā m a r a t i y o k ā m a k h i ḍ ḍ a r a t i y o a n u b h a v a. M ā h u p a c c h ā n u t ā p i n i<sup>12</sup> yobbaññe<sup>13</sup> sati vijjamānesu bhogesu “na mayā kāmasusukham anusayabhūtan”<sup>14</sup> ti pacchānutāpinī mā ahosi. Imasmiṃ lokadhammā nāma yāvad eva atthā vigamattho attho ca kāmasukhattho ti pākato ’yam attho ti adhippāyo.

Tam sutvā therī jātiyā dukkhanimittakam attano ca tassa visayātikkamam vibhāvetvā tajjentī :

<sup>1</sup> sampannāgatā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sampannāgatā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sampannāgatā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sampannāgati v°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> jāti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> therī.

<sup>7</sup> rocesi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> puttā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> jāticcāham, cd.

<sup>10</sup> jāti, cd.

<sup>11</sup> bhuñjasi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> mātu pac°, cd.

<sup>13</sup> yopaññe, cd.

<sup>14</sup> anussabh°, cd.

Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanam<sup>1</sup>  
 vadhābandhapariklesam, jāto dukkham nigacchati. 191.  
 Atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito  
 so me dhammam adesesi jātiyā samatikkamam. 192.  
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam  
 ariyatthaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāminam. 193.  
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā vihari sāsane ratā  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 194.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 195.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha jātassa maraṇaṃ  
 hoti ti yasmā jātassa sattassa maraṇaṃ hoti na<sup>2</sup> ajā-  
 tassa, na kevalam maraṇaṃ eva atha kho jarārogādayo  
 yattakā<sup>3</sup> tattha sabbā pi te jātassa honti jātihetukā.  
 Tenāha bhagavā: “jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ soka-  
 paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti” ti. Ten’  
 evāha: hatthapādāna chedanān ti hatthapāda-  
 nakhachedanaṃ jātass’ eva hoti na ajātassa. Hat-  
 thapādachedanāpadesena c’ettha battiṃsa kammakarā pi  
 dassitā evā ti datṭhabbam. Ten’ evāha: vadhā-  
 bandhapariklesam jāto dukkham nigac-  
 chati ti jīvitaviyojanamutṭhippahārādisaṅkhātā<sup>4</sup>  
 vadhāpariklesam c’eva addanabandhanādisaṅkhātā<sup>5</sup>  
 bandhapariklesam aññañ ca yaṃ kiñci dukkham nāma  
 tam sabbam jāto eva nigacchati na ajāto. Tasmā jātiṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 na<sup>7</sup> rocemi ti. Idāni jātiyā kāmānañ ca accantam eva  
 attano samatikkantabhāvaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya dassenti:  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto<sup>8</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha  
 aparājito ti kilesamārādīnā kenaci na parājito. Satthā  
 hi sabbābhībhū sadevakam lokam aññaṃ atthu abhibha-

<sup>1</sup> hatthāpadanucchedanam, cd.<sup>2</sup> nā, cd.<sup>3</sup> yattakā, cd.<sup>4</sup> °saṅkhātā, cd.<sup>5</sup> addabandho, cd.<sup>6</sup> jāti, cd.<sup>7</sup> na om. cd.<sup>8</sup> jātā, cd.



vitvā t̥hito. Tato<sup>1</sup> tassa parājayo. Sesam vuttanayattā  
uttānam eva.

Upacālāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

Sattakanipātavannaṇā nit̥thitā.

## LXI.

Aṭṭhakanipāte bhikkhunī sīlasampannā ti ādikā  
Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthā. Imissā pi vatthum Cālāya<sup>2</sup>  
theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi āyasmato Dham-  
masenāpatissa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ussāhajātā<sup>3</sup> pab-  
bajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭenti  
vāyamantī nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpunī. Arahattaṃ  
patvā phalasamāpattisukhena viharanti ekadivasam attano  
paṭipattiṃ<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhitvā katapubbakiccā somanassajātā  
udānavasena :

Bhikkhunī silasampannā indriyesu susamvutā  
adhigacche padam santam asecanakam ojavaṇ ti. 196.

gātham āha. Sīlasampannā ti parisuddhena  
bhikkhunī silena samannāgatā<sup>5</sup> paripunnā. Indri-  
yesu susamvutā ti manacchat̥thesu indriyesu suṭṭhu  
samvutā, rūpādiārammane it̥the rāgaṃ anit̥the dosaṃ asa-  
mapekkhane mohaṇ ca pahāya suṭṭhu pihitindriyā.<sup>6</sup> Aseca-  
nakam ojavaṇ ti kenaci anāsittakaṃ ojavantaṃ sabhā-  
vamadhuram sabbassa pi kilesarogassa vūpasamato osa-  
dhabhūtaṃ ariyamaggaṃ nibbānam eva. Ariyamaggaṃ pi  
hi nibbānam atthi<sup>7</sup> tehi paṭipajjitabbato kilesaparilāho  
bhāvato ca padam santam ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā  
Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino  
tattha cittam paṇidhehi yattha te vusitam pure ti. 197.

<sup>1</sup> kato, cd.      <sup>2</sup> Chālāya, cd.      <sup>3</sup> ayam pi uss°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paṭipatti, cd

<sup>5</sup> sampannāgatā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °indriyo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> nibbānatthi, cd.

Ayaṃ gāthā “kāmasaggesu nikantiṃ uppādehi” ti tattha uyyojitavasena therī<sup>1</sup> samāpattiyā cāvetukāmena Mārena vuttā. Tattha sahapuññakārino tettiṃsa janā yattha uppannā taṃ ṭhānaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ ti. Tattha nibbattā sabbe pi devaputtā Tāvatiṃsā. Keci pana Tāvatiṃsā ti tesāṃ devānaṃ nāma evā ti vadanti. Dvīhi devalokehi viṣiṭṭhaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ yātā upayātā sampannā ti Yāmā, dibbāya sampattiyā tuṭṭhā paṭṭhā ti Tusitā. Pakatipaṭiyat-tārammaṇato atirekena nimmitakāmatākāle<sup>2</sup> yathāruceite bhoge nimminivā ramanti ti Nimmānaratino.<sup>3</sup> Citaruṇiṃ ṇatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaṃ vattanti ti Vasavattino. Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi ti tasmiṃ Tāvatiṃsādike devanikāye tava cittaṃ ṭhāpehi, upapajjanāya nikantiṃ karohi. Cātummahārājikānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ itarehi nibhina ti adhippāyena Tāvatiṃsādayo ‘va vuttā. Yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti yesu devanikāyesu tayā pubbe upapannā ayaṃ kira pubbadevesu uppajjanti Tāvatiṃsato paṭṭhaya pañca kāmagaṇe sodhetvā puna hetṭhato otaranti Tusitesu ṭhatvā tato cavitvā idāni manussesu nibbattā.

Taṃ sutvā therī: “tiṭṭhatu Māra tayā vuttakāmaloko añño pi sabbo loko rāgaggiādihi āditto sampajjalito, na tattha viññutaṃ cittaṃ ramati” ti kāmato ca lokato ca attano vinivattitamānasataṃ dassetvā Māraṃ tajjenti :

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā

Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino 198.

Kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmīṃ purakkhatā<sup>4</sup>  
avītivattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaraṇasārino. 199.

Sabbo ādipito loko sabbo loko paridipito<sup>5</sup>

sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. 200.

Akampiyaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitāṃ

buddho ca dhammaṃ desesi tattha me nirato mano. 201.

<sup>1</sup> therī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nimmituk°, ed.

<sup>3</sup> nimmānarati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sakāyasmīṃ purakkhato, cd.

<sup>5</sup> parivuto, cd. ; padipito, m.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 202.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 203.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kālaṃ kālaṃ ti taṃ  
 taṃ kālaṃ. Bhavā bhavaṃ ti bhavato bhavaṃ. Sak-  
 kāyasmī<sup>1</sup> ti khandhapañcake. Purakkhatā<sup>2</sup> ti  
 purakkhārakārino. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Māra tayā vuttā  
 Tāvatiṃsādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantaṃ anicca-  
 tādianekādinavā kule sakkāye patiṭṭhitā. Tasmā tasmim  
 bhava upapattikāle vemajjhakāle<sup>3</sup> pariyosānakāle ti tasmim  
 tasmim kāle sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhitvā ṭhitā. Tato eva  
 avīti vattā sakkāyaṃ nissaraṇābhīmukhā<sup>4</sup> ahutvā  
 sakkāyatīraṃ eva anuparidhāvantaṃ jātimaraṇasārino  
 rāgādihi anugatatā punappunaṃ jātimaraṇaṃ eva anusa-  
 ranti. Tato na vimuccanti ti.

Sabbo ādīpito loko ti Māra na kevalaṃ tayā  
 vuttakāmaloko yeva dhātuttayaśāññito sabbo pi loko  
 rāgaggiādihi ekādasahi āditto, tehi yeva punappunaṃ  
 ādīpitatāya paridīpito nirantaraṃ ekajālībhūtātāya  
 pajjalito, taṇhāya sabbakilesehi ca ito c'ito ca kampita-  
 tāya vicalitatāya vikaṃpito. Evaṃ āditte pajjalite pa-  
 kampite ca loke kenaci pi kampetaṃ cāletuṃ asakkuṇeyya-  
 tāya akampiyaṃ. Guṇato ettako ti tuletuṃ asakku-  
 ñeyyatāya attanā sadisassa abhāvato ca atulīyaṃ.  
 Buddhādihi ariyehi eva gocarabhāvaṇāhi arahato sevitattā  
 aputhujjana sevitāṃ. Buddhobhagavā magga-  
 phalanibbānappabhedāṃ navavidhāṃ lokuttaradhāma-  
 māṃ mahākaruṇāya saṃcoditamānaso adesesi sadeva-  
 kassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. Tattha tasmim ariyadham-  
 me mayhaṃ manoratho abhirato na tato vinivattati ti attho  
 Sesāṃ hetthāvuttanayaṃ eva.

Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Atthakanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> sakāyasmim, cd.

<sup>2</sup> purakkhato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> parivemajjhak°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sakkāyaniss°, cd.

## LXII.

Navanipāte mā su te Vaḍḍha lokasmin ti  
 ādikā Vaḍḍhamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purima-  
 buddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanis-  
 sayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimok-  
 khasambhārā lutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bhārukac-  
 chanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā  
 ekam puttam vijāyi. Tassa Vaḍḍho ti nāmam ahosi. Tato  
 paṭṭhāya sā Vaḍḍhamātā ti volāriyittha.<sup>1</sup> Sā bhikkhūnam  
 santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā puttam nātinam  
 niyyādetvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Ito param  
 yam vattabbam tam vaḍḍhetvā tassa vatthumhi āgatam  
 eva, Vaḍḍhattheram hi attano puttam santaruttaram<sup>2</sup>  
 ekakam bhikkhunūpassaye attano dassanattāya upagatam  
 ayam therī “kasmā tvam ekako santaruttaro ’va idhāgato”  
 ti codetvā ovadanti :

Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanam  
 mā puttaka punappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. 204.  
 Sukham hi Vaḍḍha munayo anejā chinnaśamsayā<sup>3</sup>  
 sītibhūtā damappattā<sup>4</sup> viharanti anāsavā. 205.  
 Teh’ ānucinnam<sup>5</sup> isibhi maggam dassanapattiyā<sup>6</sup>  
 dukkhass’ antakiriyāya tvam Vaḍḍha anubrūhayā ti. 206.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mā su te Vaḍḍha  
 lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanam ti. Sū ti-  
 nipātamattam. Vaḍḍha puttaka sabbasmim pi sattalo-  
 ke saṅkhārāloke ca kilesavanatho tuyham kadāci pi mā ahu  
 mā ahosi. Tattha kāraṇam āha : mā puttaka pu-  
 nappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā ti vacanam  
 anucinanto<sup>7</sup> nimitassa punappunam aparāparam jātiādi-  
 dukkhassa bhāgi mā hosi. Evam vanathassa asamucchede  
 ādinavam dassetvā idāni samucchede ānisamsam dassenti

<sup>1</sup> voharittha, cd.<sup>2</sup> santanuruttam, cd.<sup>3</sup> chindasamsayā, cd.<sup>4</sup> ramappattā, cd.<sup>5</sup> ānucinnam, cd.<sup>6</sup> maggad°, cd.<sup>7</sup> anucchino°, cd.

sukham hi Vaḍḍhā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho :  
 Puttaka Vaḍḍha moneyyadhammapasannāgadena <sup>1</sup> mu-  
 nayo, ejāsāṅkhātāya taṇhāya abhāvena anejā, dassa-  
 namaggen' eva pahinavicikicchātāya chinnasamsayā,  
 sabbakilesaparilāhābhāvena sītibhūtā, uttamassa da-  
 mathassa adhigatattā damappattā, anāsavā khīṇā-  
 savā sukham viharanti. Na tesam etarahi ceto duk-  
 kham atthi, āyatim pana sabbam pi dukkham na bhavissat'  
 eva. Yasmā c'ete devatasmā teh' ānuciṇṇaṃ <sup>2</sup> isībhi  
 —pa— anubrūhaya. Tehi khīṇāsavēhi isihi anuciṇṇaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 patipannaṃ samathavipassanāmaggañānadassanassa adhi-  
 gamāya sakalassa pi Vaḍḍha <sup>4</sup> dukkhassa antakiriya  
 Vaḍḍha tvaṃ anubrūhaya vaḍḍheyyāsi ti.

Taṃ sutvā Vaḍḍhatthero "addhā me mātā arahattaṃ  
 patitṭhitā" ti cintetvā taṃ atthaṃ pavedento :

Visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me  
 maññāmi nūna māmike <sup>5</sup> vanatho te na vijjati ti. 207.

gāthaṃ āha. Tattha visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ  
 atthaṃ janetti me ti. Mā sute Vaḍḍha  
 lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanan ti etaṃ  
 atthaṃ etaṃ ovādaṃ amma vigatasārajjā katthaci alaggā  
 anālīnā 'va hutvā mayhaṃ vadasi, <sup>6</sup> tasmā maññāmi  
 nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati ti  
 nūna māmike mayhaṃ amma gehasi pemapatto pi vanatho  
 tuyhaṃ mayi na vijjati ti maññāmi. Na māmike ti attho.  
 Taṃ sutvā therī anumatto pi kilesa katthaci pi visaye  
 mama na vijjati ti vatvā attano katakiccatam pa-  
 kāsenti :

Ye keci Vaḍḍha saṃkhārā hīnaukkaṭṭhamajjhimā  
 aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. 208.

Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 209.

<sup>1</sup> māneyya°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ānucinnaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anucinnaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Vatta, cd.

<sup>5</sup> māpīke, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vadati, cd.

Idaṃ<sup>1</sup> gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ye kecī ti atiya-mānaṃ. Saṅkhārā ti saṅkhatadhammā. Hīnā ti lāmakā patikuṭṭhā. Ukkatṭhamajjhimā ti paṇītā c'eva majjhimā ca. Tesu vā asaṅkhatā hīnā jāti, saṅkhatā ukkatṭhā, ubhayavimissitā majjhimā. Hīnehi vā chandā-dihi nibbattitā hīnā, majjhimehi majjhimā, paṇitehi ukkatṭhā, akusalā dhammā vā hīnā, lokuttarā dhammā ukkatṭhā, itarā majjhimā. Aṇumatto pī ti na kevalaṃ tayi eva atha kho ye keci hīnādibhedabhinnā saṅkhārā tesu sabbesu aṇu pi aṇumatto pi atiparittato pi vanatho mayhaṃ na vijjati.

Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato ti appamattāya jhāyantiyā. Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ettha ca yasmā ti tisso vijjā anuppattā tasmā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. Yasmā appamattā jhāyini<sup>2</sup> tasmā sabbe me āsavā khīṇā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati ti yojanā.

Evam vuttaṃ ovādaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā sañjātasamvego thero vihāraṃ gantvā divāṭhāne nisinno vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ vyākaraṇto:

Uḷāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari  
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. 210.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitṭhiṃ<sup>3</sup> janettiyā  
dhammasamvegā<sup>4</sup> āpādi yogakkhemassa pattiya. 211.

So'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito  
mātarā codito santo aphi<sup>5</sup> santim uttaman ti. 212.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Atha therī attano vacanaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā puttassa arahattupattiya ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi. Evan tā pi theriya gāthā nāma jātā. Tattha uḷāraṇ ti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> imā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> jhāyī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anusitṭhi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> tasmā samv<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>5</sup> aphussa, cd.

Patodaṇ ti ovādapatodaṇ. Samavassari ti sam-pavattesi.<sup>1</sup> Vatā ti yojanā. “Ko pana so patodo” ti āha. Paramatthasaññitā gāthā ti. Māsu te Vaddha lokamhī ti ādikā gāthā sandhāya vadati. Yathā pi anukampikā ti yathā aññe pi anuggāhikā evaṃ mayhaṃ mātā pavattinivattivibhāvanagāthāsankhātāṃ ulāraṃ patodaṃ pājanadaṇḍakaṃ mama ñāṇavega-samuttejaṃ pavattesi ti attho. Dhammasaṃvegaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpādin ti ñāṇabhayaṇvahanantam<sup>3</sup> ati viya mahantaṃ bhimsanaṃ saṃvegaṃ āpajji. Padhānapahitatto ti catubbidhasammappadhānayogena nibbāṇaṃ pati pesitacitto. Aphusi<sup>4</sup> santimuttaman ti anuttaraṃ santinibbāṇaṃ phusiṃ<sup>5</sup> adhigacchin ti attho.

Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Navakanipātavaṇṇanā samattā.

### LXIII.

Ekādasanipāte kalyāṇamittatā ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti sattharaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ lūkhacivaradharāṇaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ kammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsāranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ duggatakule nibbatti. Gotamī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi, kisasarīratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha. Taṃ patikulaṃ gataṃ “duggatakulassa dhītā” ti paribhaviṃsu. Sā ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Puttalābhena c'assā sammānaṃ akāṃsu. So pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kilaṇakāle ṭhito kalam akāsi. Ten' assā sokummādo uppajji. Sā ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakāto patṭhāya sak-

<sup>1</sup> samāpavattesi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tasmā saṃ°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> °āvahantā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> aphussaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> phussaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> mā ahaṃ, cd.

kāraṃ pāpuṇi. “Ime mayhaṃ puttāṃ bahi chaḍḍetum pi vāyamanti” ti sokummādavāsena matakalevaram aṅke-nādāya “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ dethā” ti gehadvārapaṭi-pāṭiyā nagare vicarati. Manussā “bhesajjaṃ kuto” ti paribhāsanti. Sā tesāṃ kathāṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ eko paṇḍitapuriso “ayaṃ puttāsokena cittavikkhepaṃ pattā, etissā bhesajjaṃ dasabalo jānissatī” ti cintetvā “amma tava puttassa bhesajjaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchā” ti āha. Sā satthu dhammadesanā-velāyaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ detha bhagavā” ti āha. Satthā tassā upanissayaṃ disvā “gaccha nagaraṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi tato siddhatthakaṃ āharā” ti āha. Sā “sādhū bhante” ti tuṭṭhamanasā nagaraṃ pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā “mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakaṃ āharāpemi,<sup>1</sup> sace etasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi siddhatthakaṃ me dethā” ti āha. “Ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkotī” ti. “Kiṃ tehi ahaṃ siddhatthakehī” ti dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ gharaṃ gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatummādā pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi : “Sakale nagare ayaṃ eva niyāmo bhavissati, idaṃ hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati” ti saṃvegaṃ labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imaṃ gāthāṃ āha :

Na gāmadhammo no nigamaṣṣa dhammo na cāpi ’yaṃ  
ekakulassa dhammo  
sabbalokassa sadevakassa es’eva dhammo yad idaṃ anic-  
catā ti.

Evam ca pana vatvā satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ satthā “laddho te Gotami siddhatthako” ti āha. “Niṭṭhitaṃ bhante siddhatthakena kammaṃ, paṭiṭṭhānaṃ me hothā” ti āha. Ath’ assā satthā :

Taṃ puttapasusammattā<sup>2</sup> vyāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ  
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchatī ti.



gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā 'va sotāpatti-phale patit̥thāya pabbajjam yāci. Satthā pabbajjam anujā-nāsi. Sā satthāram tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā vanditvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammaṃ karonti vipassanam vaddhesi ti. Ath' assā satthā :

Yo ca vassasatam jīve apassam amatam padam  
ekāham jīvitam seyyo passato amatam padan ti.

Imam obhāsagātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam pāpunivā parikkhāraḥvalaṇṇe paramukkat̥thā hutvā tihi lūkhehi samannāgatam cīvaram pārupitvā vicari. Atha nam satthā Jetavane nisinnō bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā t̥hānantare t̥hapento lūkhacīvaradharānam aggat̥thāne t̥hapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā satthāram nissāya “ mayā ayaṃ viseso laddho ” ti kalyānamittatāpasamsāmu-khena imā gāthā abhāsi :

Kalyānamittatā muninā lokam ādiṣṣa vaṇṇitā  
kalyānamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. 213.  
Bhajitabbā sappurisā paṇṇā samvaddhati bhajantānam  
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi pamucceyya. 214.  
Dukkhaṇ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ  
nirodhaṇ ca at̥thaṅgikam maggaṇ cattāri pi ariyasac-cāni. 215.

Dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā  
sapattikam pi dukkham appekaccā sakim vijūtāyo. 216.  
Gale <sup>1</sup> apakantanti <sup>2</sup> sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti  
janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti. 217.  
Upavijaṇṇā gacchanti <sup>3</sup> addasāham patim <sup>4</sup> matam panthe.<sup>5</sup>  
Vijāyitvāna appattāham sakam geham. 218.  
Dve puttā kālāmkatā pati ca me panthe mato  
kapaṇikāya mātā pitā ca bhātā ca dayhanti <sup>6</sup> ekacitakā-yam. 219.

<sup>1</sup> galale, cd.

<sup>2</sup> asakantanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> upajīva ubham gacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pati, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sapante, cd.

<sup>6</sup> chaddeyanti, cd.

Khīṇakulīne kapane anubhūtan te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ  
assu <sup>1</sup> ca te pavattaṃ bahūni jātisahassāni. 220.

Passi taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamaṃsāni  
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigac-  
chi. 221.

Bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmi  
nibbāṇaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammādāsaṃ avekkhitam. 222.

Ahaṃ amhi kantasallā <sup>2</sup> ohitabhārā katam me karaṇiyaṃ  
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. 223.

Tattha kalyāṇaṃ mittatā ti kalyāṇo bhadūo sundaro  
mitto etassā ti kalyāṇamitto. Yassa silādiguṇasampanno  
aghasa ghātāhitassa vidhānāni evaṃ sabbākāreṇa upakāro  
mitto hoti so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇa-  
mittatā kalyāṇamittavantatā. Muninā ti satthārā.  
Lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā ti kalyāṇamitte anuggahe-  
tabbam. Sattalokaṃ uddissa sakalam eva h'idam <sup>3</sup> Ānanda  
brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā  
kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya  
bhikkhuno pātikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-  
vaṇkassa yaṃ silavā bhavissati ti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃ-  
vuto viharatī ti ca. Evamādinā pasamsitā kalyāṇa-  
mitte bhajamāno ti ādi kalyāṇamittatāya ānisamsa-  
dassanaṃ. Tattha api bālo paṇḍito assā ti kalyā-  
ṇamitte bhajamāno puggalo pubbe sutādivirahena bālo pi  
samāno sutasavaṇādinā paṇḍito bhaveyya. Bhajitabbā  
sappurisā ti bālassa pi paṇḍitabhāva hetuto buddhādayo  
sappurisā kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamanādinā sevitaṇṇā.

Paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ ti  
kalyāṇamitte bhajantānaṃ tathā paññā vaḍḍhati brūhati  
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yathā tesu yo koci khattiyādiko  
bhajamāno sappurise sabbhehi jātiādiduk-  
khehi mucceyyā ti yojanā. Muñcanavītipatanakal-  
yāṇamittavidhiṃ <sup>4</sup> dassetuṃ dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyyā  
ti ādi vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> asu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> h'itam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tamhi kantisallā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vītipana°, cd.

Tattha cattāri pi ariyasaccāni ti dukkhañ ca dukkhasamudayañ ca nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cā ti imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni vijāneyya paṭivajjeyyā ti yojanā.

Dukkho itthibhāvo ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsītā. Tattha dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto ti capalatā gabbhadhāraṇaṃ sabbakālaṃ parapaṭibaddhavuttitā ti. Evamādihi ādinavehi itthibhāvo dukkho ti purisadammaśāra-thinā bhagavatā kathito. Sapattikaṃ pi dukkhan ti sapattavāso<sup>1</sup> sapattiyā saddhiṃ samvāso pi dukkho, ayaṃ pi itthibhāvo ādinavo ti adhippāyo. Appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ti ekaccā itthiyo ekavāraṃ eva vijātā paṭhamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo gale<sup>2</sup> apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti. Sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti ti sukhumālasarirā attano sukhumālabhāvena khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti.

Janamārakamajjhagatā ti janamārako vuccati mūlhagabbho mātugāmajanassa mārako, majjhagatā janamārakā kucchigatamūlhagabbhā ti attho. Ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti ti. Gabbho gabbhinī cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikavyasanāni<sup>3</sup> pāpuṇanti. Apadassa na gaṇanti ti janamārakā nāma kilesā. Tesam majjhagatā kilesasantānapatitā ubho pi jāyāpatikā idha kilesapariḷāhavasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesavasena vyasanāni pāpuṇanti ti. Imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhinī purimattabhāve attano anubhūtaḍḍakhaṃ anussarivā āha.<sup>4</sup> Therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> paccanubhāsanti avoca: upavijāññā gacchanti ti ādikā dve gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā pavattim<sup>6</sup> ārabba bhāsītā. Tattha upavijāññā gacchanti ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti appattā sakam gehaṃ panthe vijāyivā patim<sup>7</sup> mataṃ addasaṃ ahan ti yojanā.

Kapaṇikāyā ti varākāya.<sup>8</sup> Imā kira dve gāthā Paṭā-

<sup>1</sup> sapakkavo, ch.

<sup>2</sup> galale, cd.

<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ mārāṇantikaṃ vyasanāni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> cd. om. āha.

<sup>5</sup> ādinavaṃ vibh°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pavatti, cd:

<sup>7</sup> pati, cd.

<sup>8</sup> varākāya, cd.

cārāya tadā sokummādappattayā vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇaanu-  
karaṇavasena<sup>1</sup> itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanattham<sup>2</sup> eva  
theriyā vuttā. Ubhayam p'etam udāharanabhāvena ānetvā  
idāni attano anubhūtaṃ dukkham vibhāventi k h i ṇ a k u -  
l i n e ti ādim āha.

Tattha k h i ṇ a k u l i n e ti bhogādihi parijuṇṇappatta-  
kule. K a p a ṇ e ti<sup>3</sup> kapanapaññātaṃ patte ubhayam  
c'etam attano eva āmantanavacanam. A n u b h ū t a n t e  
d u k k h a m a p a r i m ā ṇ a n ti imasmim attabhāve ito puri-  
mattabhāvesu vā anappakam dukkham tassā anubhāvitam.<sup>4</sup>  
Idāni tam dukkham ekadāsena vibhajitvā dassetuṃ a s s u  
c a t e p a v a t t a n ti ādi vuttam. Tass' attho : imasmim  
anamatagge saṃsāre paribhavantiyā bahukāni jātisahassāni  
sokāni bhūtāya a s s u c a p a v a t t a m a v i s o - i t a m k a t v ā  
tañ c'etam mahāsamuddassa udakato pi bahukam eva  
siyā.

P a s s i t a m s u s ā n a m a j j h e ti. Manussamamsa-  
khādika sunakhī singhālī ca hutvā vyagghadīpibīlārādikāle  
p u t t a m a m s ā n i p i k h ā d i t ā n i.

H a t a k u l i k ā ti vinatṭhakulavamsā. Sabbhehi pi  
g a r a h i t ā g a r a h a p p a t t ā. M a t a p a t i k ā v i d h a v ā. I m e  
p a n a t a y o p a k ā r e c a r i m a t t a b h ā v e a t t a n o a n u p p a t t e g a h e t v ā  
v a d a t i. E v a m b h ū t ā p i h u t v ā a d h i c c a l a d d h ā y a k a l y ā ṇ a m i t -  
t a s e v ā y a a m a t a m a d h i g a c c h i n i b b ā n a m a n u p p a t t ā.  
Idāni tam eva amatādhigamam pākaṭam katvā dassetuṃ  
b h ā v i t o<sup>5</sup> ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha b h ā v i t o<sup>6</sup> ti vibhāvito uppādito vaddhito  
bhāvanābhisamayavasena paṭiladdho. D h a m m ā d ā s a m  
a p e k k h i ' h a m ti dhammamayaṃ ādāsam adakkhim  
apassim aham.

A h a m a m h i<sup>7</sup> k a n t a s a l l ā<sup>8</sup> ti ariyamaggena samuc-  
chinnarāgādisallā aham amhi. O h i t a b h ā r ā ti oropi-  
takilesābhisamkhārā. K a t a m k a r a n i y a n ti pariññā-

<sup>1</sup> vuttāyavuttakārāyaanuk°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ādinavam vibh°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kapane ti om. cd.

<sup>4</sup> anubhavitam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> bhāvitako, cd.

<sup>6</sup> bhavitako, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tamhi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kantisallā, cd.

dibhedam soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ katam pariyositam.  
 Suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇīti sabbaso vimut-  
 tacittāti Kisāgotamī<sup>1</sup> therī imam attham kalyāṇam it-  
 tatāti ādinā abhaṇīti attānam param viya therī vadati.

Tatr' idam imissā theriyā Apadānam :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
 Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule  
 upetvā taṃ naravaram saraṇam samupāgamim. 2.  
 Dhammañ ca tassa assosim catusaccūpasamhitam  
 madhuram paramassādam vaṭṭasantisukhāvaham.<sup>2</sup> 3.  
 Tadā ca bhikkhunim viro lūkhacivaradhārinim<sup>3</sup>  
 ṭhapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayi purisuttamo. 4.  
 Janetvā 'nappakam pītim<sup>4</sup> sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇam<sup>5</sup>  
 kāram katvāna buddhassa yathā sattim<sup>6</sup> yathā balaṃ 5.  
 Nipacca munivaran<sup>7</sup> taṃ taṃ ṭhānam abhipatthayim.  
 tadānumodi sambuddho ṭhānalābhāya nāyako. 6.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Kisāgotamī nāmena<sup>8</sup> hessasi<sup>9</sup> satthu sāvika. 8.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinam  
 mettacittā<sup>10</sup> paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 9.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ deham Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'ham. 10.  
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 11.  
 Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 12.  
 Pañcamī tassa dhītāsim<sup>11</sup> Dhammā nāmena vissutā  
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam<sup>12</sup> samarocayim. 13.

<sup>1</sup> kilesāgot °, cd      <sup>2</sup> cittasanti°, P. ; vittam santi°, B.

<sup>3</sup> °dhārinam, P.      <sup>4</sup> pīti, P.      <sup>5</sup> guṇe, A.

<sup>6</sup> satti, P.      <sup>7</sup> munivīran, B. P.

<sup>8</sup> Gotamī nāma nāmena, A.      <sup>9</sup> hessati, A.

<sup>10</sup> mettacittam, P.      <sup>11</sup> dhītāpi, P.      <sup>12</sup> pabbajam, A.

Anujāni na no tāto agāre ca <sup>1</sup> tadā mayam  
viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā 14.  
Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ <sup>2</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro 15.  
Samaṇi Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhuni Bhikkhadāyikā <sup>3</sup>  
Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 16.  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
aham ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. 17.  
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'ham. 18.  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā setṭhikule aham  
duggate adhane natṭhe gatā ca sadhanaṃ kulam. 19.  
Patim ṭhapetvā <sup>4</sup> sesā me dessanti <sup>5</sup> adhanā iti  
yadā ca pasutā <sup>6</sup> āsim sabbesaṃ dayitā <sup>7</sup> tadā. 20.  
Yadā me taruṇo putto <sup>8</sup> komalako <sup>9</sup> sukhedhito  
sapāṇam iva <sup>10</sup> kanto me tadāyam avasaṅgato. 21.  
Sokattā dinavadanē assunettā rudammukhā  
matanī kuṇapam ādāya vilapanti gamām' aham. 22.  
Tadā ekena sandiṭṭhā upetvābhi Sakkuttamaṃ <sup>11</sup>  
avocaṃ <sup>12</sup> dehi bhesajjaṃ puttasañjīvanan ti bho. <sup>13</sup> 23.  
“ Na vijjante matā yasmim <sup>14</sup> gehe siddhatthakaṃ tato  
āharā ” ti jino āha vinayopāyakovidō. 24.  
Tadā gamitvā Sāvattim na labhim <sup>15</sup> tādisaṃ gharaṃ  
kuto siddhatthakaṃ tasmā <sup>16</sup> tato laddhā satim <sup>17</sup> aham. 25.  
Kuṇapam chaddayitvāna <sup>18</sup> upesim <sup>19</sup> lokanāyakaṃ.  
Dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā avoca madhurassaro : 26.  
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
ekāham jīvitam <sup>20</sup> seyyo passato udayabbayaṃ. 27.

<sup>1</sup> agāre va, A.

<sup>2</sup> Komārabrahmacariyā, P.

3 Bhikkhud°, A.

<sup>4</sup> patitthapitvā, P.

5 dissanti, B.

<sup>6</sup> passutā, P.

7 dassitā. P.

<sup>8</sup> yadā so taruno bhaddo, A.

9 kāmaloṇo, P.

10 sapānam idha, P.

II upetvā abhibhuttamam, P.

12 avocum, A.

13 <sup>o</sup>nantigo, P. ; <sup>o</sup>nantike, B.

<sup>14</sup> mahāsmim, P.

<sup>15</sup> nālābhim, P.

<sup>16</sup> *siddhatthakamasmā*, P.

<sup>17</sup> sati, P.

18 *chattayitvāna*, A.

<sup>19</sup> upemi, P.

<sup>20</sup> jīvitā, A.

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo  
na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo  
sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa  
es'eva dhammo yad idaṃ aniccatā. 28.  
Sāhaṃ sutvān' <sup>1</sup> imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ  
tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 29.  
Tathā <sup>2</sup> pabbajitā santi yuñjanti jinasāne  
na ciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. 30.  
Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 31.  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ <sup>3</sup>  
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsiṃ sunimmalā. 32.  
Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 33.  
Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhayo. 34.  
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
ñānaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasettḥassa vāhasā. <sup>4</sup> 35.  
Saṅkarakūṭa āhitvā <sup>5</sup> susānaratiyā pi ca <sup>6</sup>  
tato saṃghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaraṃ. 36.  
Jino tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhāraṇe  
thapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu vināyako. 37.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 38.  
Kisāgotamītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.  
Ekādasanipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

## LXIV.

Dvādasanipāte u b h o m ā t ā c a p i t ā c ā ti ādikā Uppa-  
lavanāyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa  
bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viñ-  
ñutaṃ patvā mahājanena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā

<sup>1</sup> sahasutvān', A.<sup>2</sup> tassā, P.<sup>3</sup> visodhitam, A.<sup>4</sup> buddhasettḥasāvikā, P.<sup>5</sup> ahatā, P. B.<sup>6</sup> susānarathiyāhi ca, P. B.

dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ iddhi-  
matinaṃ<sup>1</sup> aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sattāhaṃ buddhapa-  
mukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ  
patthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu  
saṃsarantī Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasīnagare Kikissa  
rañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ  
abbhantaraṃ hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ  
caritvā bhikkhuni-saṅghassa pariveṇaṃ kāretvā devalokaṃ  
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā puna manussalokaṃ āgacchantī  
ekasmiṃ gāmake sabatthā kammaṃ katvā jīvānakaṭṭhāne  
nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ khettaṇṇaṃ gacchantī antarā-  
magge ekasmiṃ sare pāto 'va pupphitaṃ padumapupphaṃ  
disvā taṃ saraṃ oruḥha taṃ eva pupphaṃ lājapakkhipa-  
natthāya paduminipattaṃ gahetvā kedāre sālisāsāni chin-  
ditvā kuṭikāya nisinnā lāje bhajjitvā<sup>2</sup> pañca lājasatāni  
katvā ṭhapesi. Tasmim khaṇe Gandhamādanapabbate  
nirodhasamāpatitto vutthito eko paccekabuddho āgantvā  
tassā avidūre ṭhāne atthāsi. Sā paccekabuddhaṃ disvā  
lājeḥi saddhiṃ padumapupphaṃ gahetvā kuṭito oruḥha  
lāje paccekabuddhassa patte pakkhipitvā padumapupphena  
pattaṃ pidhāya adāsi. Ath' assā paccekabuddhe thokaṃ  
gate etad ahosi : pabbajitā nāma pupphena anattikā, ahaṃ  
pupphaṃ gahetvā pilandhissāmi ti gantvā paccekabud-  
dhassa hatthato pupphaṃ gahetvā puna cintesi : “sace  
ayyo pupphena anattiko bhavissa pattamatthake ṭha-  
petuṃ nādassā” ti puna gantvā pattamatthake ṭhapetvā  
paccekabuddhaṃ khamāpetvā “bhante imesaṃ lājānaṃ  
nissandena lājagaṇaṇāya puṇṇā assu padumapupphanis-  
sandena nibbattaṭṭhāne pade pade padumapupphaṃ  
utthahatū” ti patthanaṃ akāsi.

Paccekabuddho tassā passantiyā 'va ākāseṇa Gandhamā-  
danam gantvā taṃ padumaṃ Nandamūlakapabbhāre pacce-  
kabuddhānaṃ akkamanasopānasamīpe pādapūjanaṃ katvā  
ṭhapesi. Sā pi tassa kammaṃ nissandena devaloke paṭi-  
sandhiṃ gaṇhi. Nibbattakālato patthāya tassā pade pade  
padumapupphaṃ utthāsi. Sā tato cavitvā pabbatapāde

<sup>1</sup> iddhimantānaṃ, cd.<sup>2</sup> tajjitvā, cd.



ekasmim padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Tam nis-sāya eko tāpaso vasati. So pāto 'va mukhadhovanatthāya saram gantvā tam puppham disvā cintesi: "idam puppham sesehi mahantataram sesāni ca pupphitāni idam makulitam eva bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇena" ti udakam otarivā tam puppham ganhi. Tam tena gahitamattam eva pupphitam. Tāpaso anto padumagabbhe nippannam dārikam addasa. Diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya dhītu sineham labhivā padumen' eva saddhim paṇṇasālam netvā mañcake nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā puññānubhāvena aṅgutṭhake khīram nibbatti. So tasmim pupphe milāte aññaṃ navam puppham āharitvā tam nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā ādhāvana-vidhāvanena kīlitum samatthakālato paṭṭhāya padavāre padumapuppham utthāti. Kuṇkatṭharāsiyā viya sariravaṇṇo hoti. Sā appattā devavaṇṇam atikkantā mānussavaṇṇam ahosi. Sā pitari phalāphalatthāya gate paṇṇasālayam ohiyati. Ath' ekadivasam tassā vayappattakāle pitari phalāphalatthāya gate eko vanacariko tam disvā cintesi: "mānussānam nāma evarūpaṃ n'atthi, vīmamsissāmi tam" ti tāpasassa āgamanam udikkhanto nisīdi. Sā pitari āgacchante paṭipatham gantvā tassa hatthato kājaṃ kamaṇḍalum aggahesi. Āgantvā nisinnassa ca attano karaṇavantam dassesi. Tadā so vanacarako mānussa-bhāvaṃ nātvā tāpasam abhivādetvā nisīdi. Tāpaso tam vanacarakaṃ mūlaphalena pāṇiyena ca nimantetvā "bho purisa imasmim eva thāne bhavissasi udāhu gamissasī" ti pucchi. "Gamissāmi bhante idha<sup>1</sup> kiṃ karissāmi" ti. Idam tassā diṭṭhakāraṇam gatattṭhāne apānetum sakkhisi ti. Sace ayyo na icchati kiṃkāraṇā kathessāmi ti tāpasam vanditvā gamanakāle maggasañjānanattham sākhāsāññaṃ ca rukkhasaññaṃ ca karonto pakkami. So pi Bārāṇasim gantvā rājānam addasa. Rājā "kasmā āgato sī" ti pucchi "aḥam deva tumhākaṃ vanacarako pabbatapāde acchariyam itthiratanam disvā āgato 'mhī" ti sabbam pavattim kathesi. So tassa vacanam sutvā vegena pabbatapādam gantvā avidūre thāne khandhavāram nivesetvā vanacara-

kena c'eva aññehi purisehi ca saddhim tāpasassa bhattakiccamaṃ katvā nisinnavelāya tattha gantvā abhivādetvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Rājā tāpasassa pabbajitaparikkhārabhaṇḍaṃ pādaṃmūle ṭhapetvā: “bhante imasmiṃ thāne kiṃ karoma gaṃissāmi” ti āha. “Gaccha mahārājā” ti. “Gacchāmi bhante ayyassa paṇaṃ samīpe visabhāgaparisā atthi” ti assu mahāpapañco<sup>1</sup> eva pabbajitānaṃ.” “Mayā saddhim gacchatu bhante” ti. Manusānaṃ nāma cittaṃ duṭṭho sayamaṃ kataṃ bahunnaṃ majjhe vasissāmā ti amhākaṃ rucitakalato paṭṭhaya sesānaṃ jeṭṭhakatṭhāne ṭhapetvā paṭipajjitum.<sup>2</sup> So rañño kathaṃ sutvā daharakāle gahitaṇāmaṃvasena eva “amma Padumavati” ti dhītaraṃ pakkosi. Sā ekavacanaṇa eva paṇṇasālato pitaraṃ abhivādetvā atṭhāsi. Atha naṃ pitā āha: “tvamaṃ amma veyyapattā imasmiṃ thāne rañño diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhaya vasitum abhabbā, rañño saddhim gaccha amma” ti. Sā “sādhu tātā” ti pitu vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā abhivādetvā rodamaṇā atṭhāsi. Rājā “imissā catu-cittaṃ gaṇhissāmi” ti tasmaṃ yeva thāne kaḥāpaṇarāsimaṃhi ṭhapetvā abhisekaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ gahetvā attano nagaraṃ ānetvā āgatakālato paṭṭhaya sesitthiyo anoloketvā tāya saddhim yeva ramati. Tā itthiyo issāpakatā rañño antare paribhīditukāmaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu: “nāyamaṃ mahārājā manussajātikā, kaḥamaṃ nāma tumhehi manussānaṃ vicaraṇatṭhāne padumaṇi utṭbahantaṇi diṭṭhapubbāni. Addhā ayaṃ yakkhinī ti haratha naṃ mahārājā” ti. Rājā tasmaṃ kathaṃ sutvā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha assāpareṇa samayena paccanto kupito. So “garubhārā Padumavati” ti nagaraṃ ṭhapetvā paccantaṃ agamaṇi. Atha tā itthiyo tassā upaṭṭhāyikāya lañcaṃ datvā: “imissā dāraṃ jātakamattaṃ eva ānetvā ekaṃ dārugaṭikaṃ lohitaṇa makkhitvā santike ṭhapehi” ti āhaṃsu. Padumavatiyā pi nacirassa eva gabbhavutṭhānaṃ ahoṣi. Mahāpadumakumāro ekako va kucchiyaṃ vasi, avasesā ekūṇapañcasatā dārakā Mahāpadumakumārassa mātu kucchito nikkhamitvā nipphannaṃ kāle samsedajātaṃ hutvā nibbattiṃsu. Atha assā nabhā va ayaṃ

satim<sup>1</sup> labhati ti ñatvā upatthāyikā ekam dārughatīkam lohiteṇa makkhivā samīpe tṭhapetvā tāsam itthīnaṃ aññaṃ adāsi. Tā pi pañcasatā itthiyo ekeka ekekaṃ dāraṃ gahetvā cundānaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā karaṇḍakaṃ āharāpetvā attanā gahitadārake tattha nipajjāpetvā bahi lañcanaṃ katvā tṭhapaṃsu. Padumavati pi kho saññaṃ labhitvā taṃ upatthāyikaṃ “kiṃ vijāt’ amhi ammā” ti pucchi. Sā taṃ santajjetvā “kuto tvam dāraṃ labhasi” ti vatvā “ayaṃ tava kucchito nikkhantadārako” ti lohītamakkhitaṃ dārughatīkaṃ purato tṭhapesi. Sā taṃ disvā domanassappattā “siṅhaṃ taṃ phāletvā apanehi, sace koci passeyya lajjitabbaṃ bhaveyyā” ti āha. Sā tassā kathaṃ sutvā attakāmā viya dārughatīkaṃ phāletvā uddhane pakkhipi. Rājā paccantato āgantvā nakkhattaṃ paṭimānento bahi nagare khandhavāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha tā pañcasatā itthiyo rañño paccuggamaṇaṃ āgantvā āhaṃsu: “tvam mahārāja amhākaṃ na saddhasi, amhehi vuttaṃ akāraṇaṃ viya hoti, tvam mahesiyā upatthāyikaṃ pakkoṣapetvā paṭipuccha, dārughatīkaṃ devī vijātā” ti. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ upaparikkhitvā “amanussajātikā bhavissati” ti taṃ gehato nikkaddhi. Tassā rājagehato saha nikkhamanen’ eva padumapupphāni antaradhāyaṃsu, sarīracchavi pi vivaṇṇā ahosi. Sā ekikā ’va antaravithiyā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ekā vayappattā mahallikā itthī disvā dhītu sinehaṃ uppādetvā “kehaṃ gacchasi” ti āha. “Āgantuk’ amhi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ oloketi carāmi” ti. “Idhāgaccha ammā” ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ datvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādesi. Tassā iminā niyāmena tattha vasamānāya tā pañcasatā itthiyo ekacittā hutvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu: “mahārāja tumhesu khandhavāraṃ gatesu amhehi Gaṅgādevatāya amhākaṃ deve jīvitasāṅgāme āgate balikammaṃ katvā udakakīlaṃ<sup>2</sup> karissāmā” ti patthitaṃ atthi. Etam atthaṃ deva jānāpema” ti. Rājā tesam vacanena tuṭṭho gaṅgāya udakakīlikaṃ kātum agamāsi. Tā pi attanā gahitakaraṇḍakaṃ paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya nadiṃ gantvā tesam karaṇḍakānaṃ paṭicchādanatthaṃ pārupitvā udake

vissajjesum. Te pi kho karaṇḍakā gantvā heṭṭhāsote pasāritajālamhi laggimsu. Tato udakakīlaṃ kilītvā rañño uttinnakāle<sup>1</sup> jālaṃ ukkhipitvā te karaṇḍake disvā rañño santikaṃ nayimsu. Rājā karaṇḍakam oloketvā “kiṃ tāta karaṇḍakesū” ti āha. “Na jānāma devā” ti. So te karaṇḍake vivarāpetvā olokeno paṭhamam Mahāpadumakumārassa karaṇḍakam vivarāpesi. Tesam pana sabbesam pi karaṇḍakesu nipajjāpitadivasesu yeva puññiddhiyā aṅguṭṭhake khīraṃ nibbatti. Sakko devarājā tassa rañño nikkamkhabhāvattam antokaraṇḍake akkharāni likhāpesi : “ime kumārā Padumavatiyā kucchimhi nibbattā Bārāṇasī-rañño puttā, atha te Padumavatiyā sapattiyo pañcasatā itthiyo karaṇḍakesu pakkhipitvā uduke khipimsu. Rājā imaṃ kāraṇaṃ jānātū” ti. Karaṇḍake vivaramatte rājā akkharāni vācetvā dārake disvā Mahāpadumakumāraṃ ukkhipitvā : “vegena rathe yojitaasse kappetha, ahaṃ ajja antonagaram pavisitvā ekaccānaṃ mātugāmānaṃ piyaṃ karissamī” ti pāsādavaraṃ āruya hatthīgīvāya sahasa-bhaṇḍikaṃ ṭhapetvā bheriṃ carāpesi : “yo Padumavatiṃ<sup>2</sup> passati so imaṃ sahasaṃ gaṇhātū<sup>3</sup>” ti. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā Padumavati mātu saññaṃ adāsi : “hatthīgīvato sahasaṃ gaṇha amma” ti. “Nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ gaṇhituṃ visa-hāmi” ti āha. Sā dutiyaṃ pi vutte “kiṃ vatvā gaṇhāmi amma” ti āha. “Mama dhītā Padumavati devī nāmā ti vatvā gaṇhāhi” ti. Sā “yaṃ vā taṃ vā hotū” ti gantvā sahasa-caṅgotakaṃ gaṇhi. Atha naṃ manussā pucchimsu : “Padumavatiṃ devim<sup>4</sup> passasi” ti. “Ahaṃ pana na passāmi, dhītā kira pana me passati<sup>5</sup>” ti āha. Te “kaḥaṃ pana sā amma” ti vatvā tāya saddhiṃ gantvā Padumavatiṃ<sup>6</sup> sañjānetvā pādesu nipatimsu. Tasmim kāle sā Padumavati devī ayan ti ñatvā “bhāriyaṃ vata itthiyā kammaṃ kataṃ yā evaṃvidhassa rañño mahesī samānā evarūpe ṭhāne niyārakkhā vasi” ti āha. Te pi rājapurisā Padumavatiyā nivesanaṃ setasāñhi parikkhipā-

<sup>1</sup> uttinnak°, cd.<sup>2</sup> Padumavati, cd.<sup>3</sup> gaṇhatū, cd.<sup>4</sup> Padumavati devī, cd.<sup>5</sup> passasi, cd.<sup>6</sup> Padumavati, cd.

petvā dvāre ārakkham ṭhapetvā gantvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā suvaṇṇasivikam pesesi. Sā “aham evam nāgamissāmi, mama vasanatṭhānato patṭhāya yāva rājageham etthantare varapotthakacittattharaṇe attharāpetvā upari-sovaṇṇatāarakavicittam celavitānam bandhāpetvā pasādhanaṭṭhāya sabbālaṅkāresu pahitesu padasā’ va āgamissāmi, evam me nāgarā sampattim<sup>1</sup> passissanti” ti āha. Rājā “Padumavatiyā rucim karoṭhā” ti āha. Tato Padumavatī “sabbapasādhanam pasādhetvā rājageham gamissāmi” ti maggam paṭipajji. Akkantatṭhāne varapotthakacittattharaṇam bhinditvā padumapupphāni utṭhahimsu. Sā mahājanassa attano sampattim dassetvā rūjanivesanam āruya sabbe pi te celacittattharaṇe tassā mahallikāya posāvayanikamūlam<sup>2</sup> katvā dāpesi. Rājā pi kho tā pañcasatā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā: “imā te devī dāsiyo katvā demī” ti āha. “Sādhu mahārāja tāsam mayham dinnabhāvam sakalanagare jānāpehi” ti. Rājā nagare bherim carāpesi: “Padumavatiyā dūsikā pañcasatā itthiyo etissā’ va dāsiyo katvā dinnā ti.” So<sup>3</sup> tāsam sakalanagare dāsibhāvo sallakkhito ti ñatvā “aham mama dāsiyo bhujisse kātum labhāmi devā” ti rājānam pucchi. “Tava icchā devī” ti evam sante tam eva bhericārikam pakkosāpetvā “Padumavatiyā deviyā attano dāsiyo katvā dinnā pañcasatā itthiyo sabbā’ va bhujissam katā ti puna bherim carāpethā” ti āha. Sā tāsam bhujissabhāve kate ekūnāni pañcaputtasatāni tāsam yeva hatthe posanatṭhāya datvā sayam Mahāpadumakumāram yeva gaṇhi. Athāparabhāge tesam kumārānam kilanavaye sampatte rājā uyyāne nānāvidham kilanatṭhānam kāresi. Te attano soḷasavassuddesikakāle sabbe ekato hutvā uyyāne padumasañchannāya maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā kilantā navapadumāni pupphantāni purāṇapadumāni ca daḍḍato patantāni disvā “imassa tāva anupādiṇṇakāssa evarupā jarā pāpuṇāti kim aṅga pana amhākam sarīrassa. Idam hi etam gatikam eva bhavissati” ti ārammaṇam gahetvā sabbe paccekabodhiñāṇam nibbattitvā utṭhāyutṭhāya padumakaṇṇikāsu pallaṅkena nisīdimsu. Atha

<sup>1</sup> sampatti, cd.<sup>2</sup> posāyanika°, cd.<sup>3</sup> sā, cd.

tehi saddhim gatapurisā bahugataṃ divasaṃ ñatvā “ayya-puttā tumhākaṃ velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. Te tuñhi ahesuṃ, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. “Kumārā devapadumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnā amhesu pi kathentesu vacibhedam na karonti ti.” “Yathā ruciyā nesam nisīdituṃ dethā” ti. Te sabbarattim gahitārakkhā padumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnaniyāmen’ eva aruṇaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Purisā punadivase upasaṅkamitvā “devā<sup>1</sup> velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. “Na mayam devā paccekabuddhā nāma<sup>2</sup> amha. Ayyā tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathetha, paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā na honti dvaṅgulakesamassu pana kāye paṭimukkaatṭha-parikkhārā honti ’ti. Tena tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathe-thā” ti.<sup>3</sup> Te dakkhiṇahatthe sīsaṃ parāmasiṃsu, tāvad eva gihilingaṃ antaradhāsi atṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkā ca ahesuṃ. Tato passantass’ eva mahājanassa ākāsenā Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Sā pi kho Padumavati devī “aham bahuputtā hutvā niputtā jātā” ti hada-yasokaṃ patvā ten’ eva rogena kālaṃ katvā Rājagahana-gare dvāragāmake sahatthena kammaṃ katvā jivanaṭṭhāne nibbatti. Athāparabhāge kulagharaṃ gatā ekadivasaṃ sāmikassa khette yāguṃ haramānā tesam attano puttānaṃ antare atṭha paccekabuddhe bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṃ ākāsenā āgacchante disvā sīhaṃ gantvā sāmikassa ārocesi: “passa ayye<sup>4</sup> paccekabuddhe ete nimantetvā bhojeyyāmi” ti. So āha: “samaṇā sakuṇā nāma’ ete aññadā pi evaṃ caranti, na ete paccekabuddhā” ti. Te tesam kathentānaṃ yeva avidūre ṭhāne otariṃsu. Sā itthīnaṃ divasaṃ attanā labhanakaṃ khajjaṃ tesam datvā “sve atṭha pi no mayham bhikkham gaṇhathā” ti āha. “Sādhu upāsike tava sakkāro ettako ’va hotu, āsanāni ca atṭh’ eva hontu. Aññe pana bahū pi paccekabuddhe disvā tava cittaṃ pasīdeyyāsi” ti. Sā puna divase atṭha āsanāni paññāpetvā atṭhannaṃ paṭiyādetvā nisīdi. Nimantitapaccekabuddhā sesānaṃ saññaṃ adamsu: “mārisā ajja aññattha agantvā sabbe ’va tumhākaṃ mātu saṅghaṃ karoṭhā” ti. Tesam vacanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> deva, cd.<sup>2</sup> nāmassanti, cd.<sup>3</sup> katheti, cd.<sup>4</sup> ayyo, cd.

sutvā sabbe ekato ākāseṇa āgantvā mātugāmagharadvāre pātur ahesum. Sā pi paṭhamam laddhasaññāya bahū pi disvā na kampittha. Sabbe 'va te geham pavisitvā āsanesu nisīdāpesi. Tesu paṭipāṭiyā nisīdantesu navamo aññāni atṭha āsanāni māpetvā sayam dhurāsane nisīdati. Yāva āsanāni vaddhanti tāva geham vaddhati. Evaṃ tesu sabbesu pi nisīnnesu sā itthi atṭhannam paccekabuddhānam paṭiyāditam sakkāram pañcasatānam pi yāvadattham datvā atṭha niluppalahatthake āharitvā nivattitapaccekabuddhānam yeva pādamūle tṭhapetvā āha : “ mayham bhante nibbattatṭhāne sarīravanno imesam niluppalānam antogabbhavanño viya hotū ” ti. Paccekabuddhā mātu anumodanam katvā Gandhamādanam yeva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajīvam kusalam katvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Niluppalagabbhasamānavanṇatāya c'assā Uppalavanṇā tveva nāmam akamaṃsu. Atha tassā vayappattakāle sakalajambudīpe rājāno ca seṭṭhino ca seṭṭhissa santikam dūtam paṇiṃsu “ dhītaram amhākam detū ” ti. Apahināntā nāma nāhosi. Tato seṭṭhi cintesi : “ aham sabbesam manam gahetum na sakkhissāmi, upāyam pan' ekam karissāmi ” ti dhītaram pakkosāpetvā “ pabbajitum amma sakkhissāsi ” ti āha. Tassā pacchimabhavikattānam vacanam sīse āsittasatapakatelaṃ viya ahosi. Tasmā pitaram “ pabbajissāmi tātā ” ti āha. So tassā sakkāram katvā bhikkhunūpassayam netvā pabbājesi. Tassā acirapabbajitāya eva uposathāgāre kālavāro pāpuṇi. Sā padīpam jāletvā uposathāgāram sammajjitvā dīpaśikhāya nimittam gaṇhitvā 'va punappunam olokiyamānā tejokasiṇam jhānam nibbattitvā tad eva pādakam katvā arahatam pāpuṇi. Phalena saddhim yeva abhiññāpaṭisambhidā pi ijjhimsu. Viseso pana iddhivikubbane ciṇṇavasi ahosi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāham Hamsavatiyam jātā seṭṭhikule ahum  
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Bhagavā iddhiṃantaṇaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako  
 bhikkuniṃ lajjiniṃ tādiṃ samādhijhānakovidā. 4.  
 Tadā muditaṇṇaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi  
 nimantitvā dasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5  
 Bhojayitvāna sattaṃ datvāna ca ticivaraṃ  
 satta mālā gahetvāna uppalaṃ devagandhikā 6.  
 Satta pāde gahetvāna ṇāṇaṃ abhipūjayiṃ.  
 nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abhavi : 7.  
 Yādisā vaṇṇitā dhīra ito aṭṭhamakā sāni  
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi vijjhati nāyaka. 8.  
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā visatthā hohi dāraṇe  
 anāgataṃ addhāne lacchaṃ etam manorathaṃ. 9.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 10.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 nāmena Uppalavaṇṇā ti rūpeṇa ca yasassinī 11.  
 Abhiññāsu vasippattā satthu sāsanaṅkārīkā  
 sabbāsavaparikkhiṇā hessasi satthu sāvīkā. 12.  
 Tadāhaṃ muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā paricariṃ sasaṅghalokanāyakaṃ. 13.  
 Tena kammena sukateṇa cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.  
 Tato cutāhaṃ manuje upapannā sayambhuno  
 uppalehi paṭicchannaṃ piṇḍapātāma adās' ahaṃ. 15.  
 Ekanavute ito <sup>1</sup> kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. 16.  
 Setṭhidhītā tadā hutvā Bārāṇasipuruttame  
 nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 17.  
 Mahādānaṃ daditvāna uppalehi vimissitaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 pūjayitvā cetasaṃ <sup>3</sup> va vaṇṇasobhaṃ apatṭhayaṃ. <sup>4</sup> 18.  
 Imāhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. <sup>5</sup> 19.

<sup>1</sup> ekanavut' ito, A.<sup>2</sup> vināyakaṃ, A. B.<sup>3</sup> ca tesā ca, P. <sup>4</sup> apatṭhayaṃ, B. <sup>5</sup> varatāṃ varo, P.



Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārānasipuruttame. 20.  
 Tassāsim<sup>1</sup> dutiyā dhītā Samanaguttasavhayā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ<sup>2</sup> samarocayim. 21.  
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayam  
 viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā<sup>3</sup> 22.  
 Komārim brahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 23.  
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 24.  
 ahaṃ Khemā ca sappaññā Patācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 25.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 26.  
 Tato cutā manussesu upapannā mahākule  
 pītaṃ maṭṭhaṃ varam<sup>5</sup> dussaṃ adamaṃ arahato ahaṃ. 27.  
<sup>6</sup> Tato cutarīṭṭhapure jātā vippakule ahaṃ  
 dhītā Tirītivacchassa Ummādantī manoharā. 28.  
 Tato cutā janapade kule aññatare ahaṃ  
 pasutā nātiphitamhi sālim gopem' ahan tadā.<sup>6</sup> 29.  
 Disvā paccekasambuddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> pañca lājasatāni<sup>8</sup> 'haṃ  
 datvā padumachannāni pañca puttāsātāni 'haṃ 30.  
 Patthayim.<sup>9</sup> Te samijjhisuṃ<sup>10</sup> madhuṃ datvā sayambhuno.  
 tato cutā araññe 'haṃ ajāyim padumodare. 31.  
 Kāsirañño mahesī 'haṃ<sup>11</sup> hutvā sakkatapūjitā  
 ajanim<sup>12</sup> rājaputtānaṃ anūnaṃ satapañcakaṃ. 32.  
 Yadā te yobbanappattā<sup>13</sup> kilantā jalakīlikā  
 disvā opattapadumaṃ āsuṃ paccekanāyakaṃ 33.  
 Sāhaṃ tehi vinā bhūtā sutavinābhisokinī<sup>14</sup>  
 cutā Isigilipasse gāmakamhi ajāyī 'haṃ. 34.

<sup>1</sup> tassāpi, P.      <sup>2</sup> pabbajam, A.      <sup>3</sup> atandikā, A.

<sup>4</sup> komārabr°, P.      <sup>5</sup> vantaṃ caram, P.      <sup>6—6</sup> om. P.

<sup>7</sup> disvāna paccekab°, P.      <sup>8</sup> lājās°, A.

<sup>9</sup> patthayim, B.      <sup>10</sup> te pi patthesuṃ, A.

<sup>11</sup> mahesīnaṃ, P.      <sup>12</sup> ajinaṃ, P.      <sup>13</sup> yobbanam patvā, P.

<sup>14</sup> satavīrehi sokinī, B. ; sutavinarabho°, P.

Yadā buddhāsutamati puttānaṃ attano pi ca <sup>1</sup>  
yāgum ādāya gacchanti attha paccekanāyake 35.  
Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā putte anussariṃ.  
Khīradhārā <sup>2</sup> viniggacchi tadā me puttapemasā. 36.  
Tato tesam adam yāgum pasannā sehi pāṇihi  
tato cutāhaṃ tidaṣaṃ Nandanam upapajji 'haṃ. 37.  
Anubhotvā <sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava  
tav' atthāya mahāvīra pariccattaṃ ca jīvitaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra paññavanta jutindhara. 38.  
Bahum <sup>5</sup> ca dukkaram kammaṃ kataṃ me atidukkaram  
Rāhulo ca ahaṃ c'eva neka-jātisate bahu. 39.  
Ekasmiṃ sambhave jātā <sup>6</sup> samānachandamānasā  
nibbatti ekato hoti jātisu bahuso mama. 40.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nānasambhavā  
purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ sammukhā ca parammukhā. 41.  
Adhikāraṃ bahum <sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ tuyh' atthāya mahāmuni  
mahāpurisaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ parame muni. 42.  
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā  
abhabbatthāne vajjetvā paripācento bahum <sup>8</sup> janam. <sup>4</sup> 43.  
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra cattaṃ <sup>9</sup> me jīvitaṃ bahu  
evam bahuvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvidhā. <sup>10</sup> 44.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvattiyaṃ pure  
mahaddhane seṭṭhikule <sup>11</sup> sukhite sajjite <sup>12</sup> tathā 45.  
Nānāratanapajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine  
sakkatā pūjitā c'eva <sup>13</sup> mānitā pacitā tathā. 46.  
Rūpasirim anuppattā <sup>14</sup> kulesu abhisammata <sup>15</sup>  
atīva patthitā <sup>16</sup> cāpi rūpabhogasirīhi <sup>17</sup> ca. 47.

<sup>1</sup> sutānaṃ bhattuno pi ca, A.

<sup>2</sup> khīradāra, B.; khīratarā, A.

<sup>3</sup> anubhutvā, P.

<sup>4</sup>—<sup>4</sup> Omitted in A. B.

<sup>5</sup> bahulo, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jāto, cd.

<sup>7</sup> bahū, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bahū, cd.

<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ, cd.

<sup>10</sup> sampattiṃ ca bahuvidhaṃ, A.

<sup>11</sup> mahādhanas°, A.

<sup>12</sup> pajjite, P.

<sup>13</sup> pūjitā cāpi, P.

<sup>14</sup> rūpasobhaggasampattā, P.

<sup>15</sup> abhisakkatā, A.

<sup>16</sup> patthatā, P.

<sup>17</sup> rūpasobhasirīhi, P.

Patthitā<sup>1</sup> setthiputtehi anekehi satehi pi  
 agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 48.  
 Addhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ apāpunim.  
 iddhiyā pi nimmitvāna<sup>2</sup> caturassam rathaṃ ahaṃ  
 buddhassa pāde vandissam<sup>3</sup> lokanāthassa tādino. 49.  
<sup>4</sup> Buddhiyā ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa yathā kammūpage tathā. 50.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 51.  
 N'atthi dhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca  
 ñāṇam me vimalaṃ suddham sabhāvena mahesino. 52.  
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ  
 kāle kālaṃ uppādentī sahaṇṇāni samantato.<sup>4</sup> 53.  
 Supupphitaḥḥaḥ upagamma bhikkhuni  
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle  
 na c'atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu  
 bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ. 54.  
 Sataṃ sahaṇṇāni pi dhuttakānaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 idhāgatā tādisakā bhavēyyuṃ  
 lomam na icchāmi na santasāmi  
 na Māra bhāyāmi tam ekikā pi. 55.  
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te  
 bhamukantarikāyaṃ pi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhasi. 56.  
 Cittasmiṃ vasibhū<sup>7</sup> amhi iddhipādā subhāvitā  
 sabbabandhanamutt' amhi na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso. 57.  
 Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭānā<sup>6</sup>  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī tamokkhandho padālito.  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. 59.  
 Jīno tamhi guṇe<sup>7</sup> tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ

<sup>1</sup> patthitā, B. ; ulārā, P.

<sup>2</sup> iddhiyā abhinimmitvā, A.

<sup>3</sup> vanditvā, P. ; vandisaṃ, B.

<sup>4</sup>—<sup>4</sup> Only P.      <sup>5</sup> dhuttakāni, A.

<sup>6</sup> °kuṭṭānā, A.

<sup>7</sup> iddhiguṇe, P.

“setṭhā iddhimatinam” ti parisāsu vināyako. 60.

paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ohito <sup>1</sup> garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 61.

Yass’atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ  
khaṇena upanāmenti sahasāni samantato <sup>2</sup> 63.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 64.

Ayaṃ pana therī yadē bhagavā Sāvattihinagaradvāre  
yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upa-  
gacchi tadā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evaṃ āha :  
“ ahaṃ bhante pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi, yadi bhagavā anu-  
jānāti ” ti sihanādaṃ nadi. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā  
atṭhuppatim katvā Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe  
nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhikkhuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento imaṃ  
theriṃ iddhimantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā jhānasu-  
khena phalasukhena ca vītināmenti ekadivasaṃ kāmānaṃ  
ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ ca paccavekkhiyamānā Gaṇ-  
gātiriyattherassa mātuyā dhītāya saddhiṃ sapattivāsaṃ  
upadissa saṃvegajātāya gāthā ’va <sup>3</sup> vuttā paccanubhā-  
santi :

Ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo  
tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhūto <sup>4</sup> lomahaṃsano. 224.

Dhi-r-atthu kāmā asucī duggandhā babukaṇṭakā <sup>5</sup>  
yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhāriyā mayam ahuṃ. 225.  
Kāmesvādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ daḥhakhemato <sup>6</sup>  
sā pabbajī Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti. 226.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ubho mātā ca dhītā  
ca mayam āsum sapattiyo ti. Mātā ca dhītā cā  
ti ubho mayam aññamaññaṃ sapattiyo ahuṃha. Sāvatti-  
thiyaṃ kira aññatarassa vāñjassa bhāriyāya paccūsavēlāya  
kucchiyaṃ gabbho saṇṭhāsi. Sā taṃ na aññāsi. Vāñjo

<sup>1</sup> ohuto, P.

<sup>2—2</sup> om. P.

<sup>3</sup> gāthāya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> abbhūto, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kaṇṭako, cd.

<sup>6</sup> daṭṭhuko, cd.

vibhātāya rattiyā sakātesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham uddissa gato. Tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vaddhetvā 'va paripākam agamāsi. Atha naṃ sassū evaṃ āha : "mama putto cirappavuttho<sup>1</sup> tvam ca gabbhinī, pāpakam tayā katan ti. Sā "tava puttato aññaṃ purisaṃ na jānāmi" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā pi sassū asaddahanti taṃ gharato nikkaddhi. Sā sāmikam gavesanti anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātesu calantesu maggasa-mīpe aññataram sālam pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānam ahosi. Sā suvaṇṇabimbasisam puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccam kātum<sup>2</sup> bahi nikkhantā. Ath' aññataro aputtako satthavāho tena maggena gacchanto "asā-mikāya dārako mama putto bhavissati" ti taṃ dhātiyā hatthe adāsi. Ath' assa mātā udakakiccam katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā<sup>3</sup> puttam apassanti sokābhībhitā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va maggam paṭipajji.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ<sup>5</sup> aññataro corajetṭhako antarāmagge disvā patibaddhacitto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Sā tassa gehe vasanti ekam dhītaram vijāyi. Atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena bhaṇḍitvā dhītaram mañcake khipi. Dārikāya sisam thokam bhindi. Tato sāmikam bhāyitvā Rājagaham eva paccāgantvā serivicāren' eva vicarati. Tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Aparabhāge taṃ corajetṭhakadhītaram bhaginibhāvam ajānanto vivāham katvā attano geham ānesi. Evaṃ so attano mātaram bhaginiṃ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi. Tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsam<sup>6</sup> vasimsu. Ath' ekadivasam mātā dhītu kesavattim mocetvā ūkam olokenti sīse vaṇam disvā "app' eva nāmāyam mama dhītā bhaveyyā" ti pucchitvā samvegajātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhunīupassayam gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccāvivakāvasam vasanti attano ca pubbapaṭipattim paccavekkhitvā ubho mātā ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va<sup>7</sup> kāmesu ādinavadassanavasena pacca-

<sup>1</sup> cirappavutṭho, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kātum om. cd.

<sup>3</sup> bahi niv°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> maggapaṭipajjitum, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tam om. cd. <sup>6</sup> sapativāsam, cd. <sup>7</sup> vuttagāthāya, cd.

nubhāsanti ayam therī ubho mātā ca dhītā cā ti āha.  
Tena vuttam : sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-  
sukhena vitināmentī imā tisso gāthā abhāsī ti.

Tattha asucī ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇe asucī. Dug-  
gandhā ti visagandhavāyanena<sup>1</sup> pūtigandhā. Mahā-  
kaṇṭakapāyikappavattiyā<sup>2</sup> sucaritavinivijjhanatthēna  
bahuvīdhakilesakaṇṭakā. Tathā hi te sattisūlūpamā  
kāma ti vuttā yathā ti yesu kāmesu paribhuñjitabbesu.  
Sabhariyā ti samānabhariyā sapattiyo<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

4 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
ceto paricca nāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. 227.  
Iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya  
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā katam b° sāsanam ti. 228.4

Pubbenivāsam ti ādikā dve gāthā attano adhigata-  
visesam paccavekkhi tvā pītisomanassajātāya theriyā vuttā.  
Tattha ceto paricca nāṇam ti cetopariyāñānam.  
Sacchikatam pattam ti vā sambandho.

Iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassam ratham aham  
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirīmato ti. 229.

Ayam gāthā yadā bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyam kātum  
gandhabbarukkhamulam upasamkami tadā ayam therī  
evarūpam ratham nimminivāna tena saddhim satthu  
santikam gantvā : “bhagavā aham pāṭihāriyam karissāmi  
titthiyanimmathanāya, anujānāthā” ti vatvā satthu santike  
atthāsī. Tam sandhāya vuttā.

Tattha iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassam  
ratham aham tam catūhi assehi<sup>5</sup> yojitam ratham  
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā buddhassa bhagavato pāde vanditvā  
ekamantam atthāsin ti adhippāyo.

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ titthasi  
rukkhamūle

<sup>1</sup> viyag°, cd.      <sup>2</sup> kaṇṭakāyika°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sapayo, cd.

4—4 Omitted in ed.

<sup>5</sup> ayyehi, cd.

na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 230.

Tattha supupphita ggaṃ ti suṭṭhu pupphitaṃ aggaṃ. Aggato paṭṭhāya sabbapaliphullaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti attho. Pādapaṇṭi rukkhaṃ. Idha pana sālārukkho adhippeto. Ekā tuvaṇṭi ekikā tvam idha tiṭṭhasi. Na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci ti tava sahaṃbhūto āraṃkhaṃ koci pi n'atthi. Rūpasampattiyaṃ 'va tuyhaṃ dutiyo koci pi n'atthi. Asadisarūpā ekikā 'va imasmiṃ janavivitte ṭhāne tiṭṭhasi.

Na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānaṇṭi taruṇake tvam dhuttapurisaṇaṃ kathaṃ na bhāyasi. Sakiṇcaṇakārino dhuttā ti adhippāyo. Imaṃ kira gāthaṃ Māro ekadivasaṃ theriṃ supupphite<sup>2</sup> sālavane divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vivekato vicchinditukāmo vimamsanto āha. Atha naṃ therī santajjenti attano ānubhāvavasena :

Sataṃ sahaṃsānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi dhuttakānaṃ saṃāgatā edisaṃ bhaveyyuṃ

lomaṃ na iṇṇe na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ<sup>4</sup> Māra karissas' eko. 231.

Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchiṃ vā pavisaṃ te bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ<sup>5</sup> maṃ na dakkhasi. 232.

Cittamhi<sup>6</sup> vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitaṃ cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 233.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> adhikuṭṭanaṃ<sup>8</sup> yaṃ tvam<sup>9</sup> kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā<sup>10</sup> mama. 234.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 235.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sata sahaṃsānaṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> opāliphullaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> therīsupabbajite, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sahaṃsaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kime tuvaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> cittāpi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> khandhāsaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> adhikuddhaṇā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> yaṃ taṃ, cd.

<sup>10</sup> arati ati sā, cd.

dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ  
ti. Yādisako tvaṃ edisakā evarūpā anekasatasahassamattā  
pi dhuttakā samāgatā yadi bhaveyyuṃ. Lomaṃ na  
iñje na pi sampavedhe ti lomamattam pi na iñ-  
jeyya na sampavedheyya. Kiṃ me tuvaṃ<sup>1</sup> Māra  
karissas' eko ti Māra tvaṃ ekako 'va mayhaṃ kiṃ  
karissasi? Idāni Mārassa attano upari kiñci pi kātum  
asamatthatam yeva vibhāventi esā antaradhāyāmi  
ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: Māra esūhaṃ tava purato  
ṭhitā<sup>2</sup> 'va antaradhāyāmi adassanaṃ gacchāmi, ujānantass'  
eva te kucchim vā pavisāmi, bhamukantare  
vā tiṭṭhāmi, evaṃ tiṭṭhantim ca maṃ tvaṃ  
na passasi.

Kasmā ti ce cittamhi vasībhūtāhaṃ iddhi-  
pādā subhāvitā? ahaṃ hi Māra mayhaṃ cittaṃ  
vasībhāvappattā cattāro pi iddhipādā mayā sutṭhu bhāvitā  
bahulikātā, tasmā ahaṃ yathāvuttāya iddhivisayatāya<sup>3</sup>  
pahomī ti. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānam  
eva.

Uppalavannāya theriyā gāthavannanā samattā.

Dvādasanipātavannanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXV.

Soḷasanipāte udahārī ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> sīte ti ādikā Puṇṇāya  
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī  
Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ  
pattā hetusampannatāya jātasamvegā bhikkhunīnaṃ san-  
tikam gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā  
parisuddhasilā tini piṭakāni uggahetvā bahussutā dhamma-  
dharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Yathā Vipassibhagavato<sup>5</sup>  
sāsane evaṃ Sikhissa, Vessabhusa, Kakusandhassa, Ko-

1 kime tuvaṃ, cd.    2 ṭhito, cd.    3 iddhivisavitāya, cd.

4 udahāriyahaṃ, cd.

5 Vipassabhāvato, cd.



ṇāgamanassa Kassapassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā  
 silasampannā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammakathikā  
 ca ahosi. Mānadhātukattā pana kilese samucchinditum  
 nāsakkhi, mānopanissayavasena kammassa katattā imas-  
 sim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā  
 kucchimhi nibbatti. Punṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā  
 sihanādasuttantadesanāya sotāpannā hutvā pacchā Udaka-  
 suddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ damotvā seṭṭhino sambhāvitā hutvā  
 tena bhujiṣṣabhāvaṃ pāpitā taṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā  
 pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī na cirass' eva  
 saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ  
 Apadāne :

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca  
 Kakusandhassa munino Koṇāgamanatādino 1.  
 Kassapassa ca buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane  
 bhikkhunī silasampannā nipakā samvutindriyā 2.  
 Bahussutā dhammadharā attatthapaṭipucchikā <sup>1</sup>  
 uggahetā ca <sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ sotā payirūpāsikā <sup>3</sup> 3.  
 Desentī janamajjhe 'haṃ ahosiṃ <sup>4</sup> jinasāsanam.<sup>5</sup>  
 Bahusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā abhimaññisaṃ.<sup>6</sup> 4.  
 Pacchime ca bhavē'dāni Sāvatthiyaṃ puruttame  
 Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātāhaṃ kumbhadāsiyā. 5.  
 Gatā udakahāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ <sup>7</sup> dijaṃ addasaṃ  
 sītattaṃ <sup>8</sup> toyamajjhamhi. Taṃ disvā idaṃ abravim : 6.  
 udakahāri ahaṃ site <sup>9</sup> sadā udakam otariṃ <sup>10</sup>  
 ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayaabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā.<sup>11</sup> 7.  
 Kassa <sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa tvam bhito sadā udakam otari?  
 vedhamānehi gattehi sītam <sup>13</sup> vedayase bhusaṃ. 8.  
 Jānanti ca tuvaṃ <sup>14</sup> bhoti Punṇike paripucchasi

<sup>1</sup> attatthaparipucchikā, P.

<sup>2</sup> uggahetā 'va, P.

<sup>3</sup> sokayirupāyikā, P.

<sup>4</sup> assosiṃ, P.

<sup>5</sup> jinasāsane, A. B.

<sup>6</sup> nātimaññisaṃ, P. ; atimaññissaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> kittiya, B. ; sotthiyaṃ, A.

<sup>8</sup> sītattī, P.

<sup>9</sup> pi te, P. <sup>10</sup> āhari, B.

<sup>11</sup> codanabhayaṭṭitā, B.

<sup>12</sup> tassa, P. <sup>13</sup> sutam, P.

<sup>14</sup> jānanti vata maṃ, A.

karontaṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ rundhantaṃ <sup>1</sup> kamma pāpa-  
kaṃ. <sup>2</sup> 9.

Yo ce vuddho <sup>3</sup> daharo vā pāpakammaṃ pakubbati  
udakābhiseccanā so pi <sup>4</sup> pāpakammā pamuccati. 10.

Uttarantassa <sup>5</sup> akkhāsiṃ dhammatthasaṃhitāṃ padaṃ  
taṃ ca sutvāna <sup>6</sup> saṃviggo pabbajitvārahā <sup>7</sup> ahu. 11.

Pūrentī ūnakaṣaṭṭhaṃ <sup>8</sup> jātā dāsikule yato  
tato Puṇṇā ti nāmaṃ me bhujissaṃ ca <sup>9</sup> akāṃsu te. 12.

Seṭṭhiṃ tato 'numodetvā <sup>10</sup> pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
aciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim. 13.

Iddhisu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmune. 14.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitāṃ  
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 15.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tatth' eva ca  
ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasēṭṭhassa vāhasā. 16.

Bhāvanāya mahāpaṇṇā suten' eva sutāvinī  
mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammaṃ vinassati. 17.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 18.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
udānavasena :

Udahārī ahaṃ site <sup>11</sup> sadā udakaṃ otari  
ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭhitā. 236.

Kassa brāhmaṇa tvāṃ bhito sadā udakaṃ otari ?  
vedhamānehi gattehi sītaṃ vedayase bhusaṃ. 237.

Jānanti ca tuvaṃ bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi  
karontaṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ rundhantaṃ <sup>12</sup> kamma pāpa-  
kaṃ. 238.

<sup>1</sup> rudantaṃ, P.

<sup>2</sup> katapāpakam, A.

<sup>3</sup> buddho, A.

<sup>4</sup> udakābhisiñcanā bhoti, A.

<sup>5</sup> udarantassa, B. ; uttarāṇassa, P.

<sup>6</sup> sutvā sa, A.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajitvāna sā, P.

<sup>8</sup> udakasataṃ, P. B.

<sup>9</sup> bhujissaṃ me, A.

<sup>10</sup> numānetvā, A.

<sup>11</sup> pite, ed.

<sup>12</sup> rudantaṃ, ed.

Yo ca vuddho daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati  
 udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. 239.  
 Ko nu te idam <sup>1</sup> akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānako <sup>2</sup>  
 udakābhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati ? 240.  
 Saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā <sup>3</sup>  
 nāgā ca <sup>4</sup> sumsumārā ca ye c' aññe udakecarā. 241.  
 Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migavadhikā  
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c'aññe pāpakammīno  
 udakābhisecanā te pi <sup>5</sup> pāpakammā pamuccare. <sup>6</sup> 242.  
 Sacē imā nadiyo te pāpam pubbekataṃ vaheyyum <sup>7</sup>  
 puññam p'imā <sup>8</sup> vaheyyum te tena tvaṃ paribāhiro. <sup>9</sup> 243.  
 Yassa brāhmaṇa tvaṃ bhūto sadā udakaṃ otari  
 tam eva brahme <sup>10</sup> mā kāsī mā te sitaṃ chaviṃ hane. 244.  
 Kumaggam <sup>11</sup> paṭipannam maṃ ariyamaggam samānaya  
 udakābhisecanam <sup>12</sup> bhoti imam sātā <sup>13</sup> dadāmi te. 245.  
 Tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakaṃ.  
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa <sup>14</sup> sace te dukkham appiyaṃ 246.  
 mā kāsī pāpakaṃ kammaṃ āvi vā yadi vā raho.  
 Sace ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissasi karosi vā 247.  
 na te dukkhā pamuty <sup>15</sup> atthi upeccāpi palāyato.  
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ 248.  
 upehi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādinam  
 samādiyāhi silāni tan te atthāya hehiti. <sup>16</sup> 249.  
 Upemi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅgham ca tādinam  
 samādiyāmi silāni tam me atthāya hehiti. <sup>17</sup> 250.  
 Brahmabandhu pure āsi ajj' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo  
 tevijjo vedasampanno <sup>18</sup> sotthiyo c'amhi <sup>19</sup> nhātaṃ <sup>20</sup> ti. 251.

<sup>1</sup> idham, cd.<sup>2</sup> jānato, cd. ; jānako, m.<sup>3</sup> maṇḍakak°, cd.<sup>4</sup> nāgā 'va, cd.<sup>5</sup> te hi, cd.<sup>6</sup> pāmuñcati, cd.<sup>7</sup> vahum, m.<sup>8</sup> puññān' imā, cd.<sup>9</sup> paribāhiro assa, cdd. ; assa om. m.<sup>10</sup> pitaṃ chavi māne, cd.<sup>11</sup> Kummaggam, cd.<sup>12</sup> °secanā, cd.<sup>13</sup> sātā, cd.<sup>14</sup> bhāyasi pi d°, cd.<sup>15</sup> samuty, cd.<sup>16</sup> hotīti, cd.<sup>17</sup> hotīti, cd.<sup>18</sup> devasampo°, cd.<sup>19</sup> dhamhi, cd.<sup>20</sup> nāhako, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha udakam āharīti ghaṭena udakavāham<sup>1</sup> alāsi. Tena sadā udakam otarin ti sītakāle pi sabbadā rattim divam udakam otari. Yādā yādā ayyakānam udakena attho tadā tadā udakam pāvīsi, udakam otaritvā udakam upanesi ti adhippāyo.

Ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā ti ayyakānam daṇḍabhayena bhītā. Vācādosabhayaṭṭitā ti vacīdaṇḍabhayena c'eva dosabhayena ca aṭṭitā pīlitā site pi udakam otarin ti yojanā. Ath' ekadivasam Puṇṇā dāsi ghaṭena udakam ānetum udakattittham gatā. Tattha addasa aññātaram brāhmaṇam udakasuddhikam himapāta-samaye mahati site vattamāne pato va udakam otaritvā sasīsam nimujjitvā mante japitvā udakato utṭahitvā allavattam allakesam pavedhantam dantaviṇam vādayamānam. Tam disvā karuṇasañcoditamānasā tato nam diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā: kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto ti gātham āha. Tattha kassa brāhmaṇa kuto ca nāma bhayaṇetuto bhīto hutvā sadā udakam otari sabbakālam sāyampātā otaritvā ca. Vedhamānehi kampamānehi sarirāvayavehi sītam vedayase bhusam sītam dukkham ativiya dukkham paṭivedayasi paccanubhavasi.

Jānantī ca tuvaṃ bhoti ti bhoti Puṇṇike tvam katūpacitam pāpakammam rundhantam<sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇasamattham kusalam kammam iminā udakaro-hanena karontam maṃ jānantī ca paripucchasi. Nanu ayam attho loke pākato. Evaṃ tathāpi yaṃ mayham vadāmi ti dassento so vuḍḍho cā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: vuḍḍho vā daharo vā majjhimo vā yo koṭi ti sadisaṃ pāpakammam pakubbati ativiya karoti so pi bhusam pāpakammam nivārako. Dakābhisecana sinānena. Tato pāpakammā pamuccati accantam eva vimuccati ti.

Tam sutvā Puṇṇikā tassa paṭivacanam denti: ko nu te ti ādim āha. Tattha ko nu te idam akkhāsi.

ajānantassa ajānako<sup>1</sup> ti kammavipākam ajānantassa te sabbenā sabbam kammavipākam ajānako<sup>2</sup> aviddasu<sup>3</sup> bālo. Uda kābhise cana hetu pāpakammato pamuccatī ti idam atthajātam ko nu nāma akkhāsi? Na so saddheyyavacano nāpi c'etaṃ yuttan ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam eva yuttiabhāvam vibhāventī saggaṃ nūna gamissanti<sup>4</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha nāgā ti vajjhasā. Sumsumārā ti kumbhilā. Ye c'aññe udayekarā ti ye c'aññe pi vārigocarā macchamakaranandiyādayo ca. Te pi saggaṃ nūna gamissanti deva lokam upapajjissanti maññe, udakābhise canā pāpakammato mutti hoti ce ti attho.

Orabbhikā ti urabbhaghātakā. Sūkarikā ti sūkaraghātakā. Maccharikā ti kevaṭṭā. Migavadhikā ti māgavikā. Vajjaghātakā ti vajjaghātakamme niyuttā.

Puññaṃ p'imā<sup>5</sup> vaheyyum ti imā Aciravati-ādayo nadiyo yathā tayā pubbekataṃ pāpaṃ tattha udakābhise canena sace vaheyyum nihareyyum tathā tayā kataṃ puññaṃ pi imā nadiyo vaheyyum pavāheyyum. Tena tvam paribāhiro assa tathā pahitena puñña-kammena paribāhiro virahi vināseti. So tassa paṭipakkho yathā āloko andhakārassa vijjā ca avijjāya. Na evaṃ nahānam pāpassa tasmā nitṭham ettha gantabbam udakābhise canā pāpaparimutti ti. Tenāha bhagavā :

Udakena suci homa hutana hāyati jāyato

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so suci so ca brāhmaṇo ti.

Yadi pāpaṃ pavāhetukāmo pi sabbenā sabbam pāpaṃ Māro hī ti dassetuṃ yassa brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha. Tattha tam eva<sup>6</sup> brahme mā kāsi ti yato pāpato tvam bhito tam eva pāpaṃ brahme brāhmaṇa tvam mā kāsi.<sup>7</sup> Uda karohanam pana idise sītakāle kevalam sarīram

<sup>1</sup> jānato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ajānato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> avindisu, cd.

<sup>4</sup> gamissasi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> puññān' imā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kam eva, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tvam ākāsi, cd.

eva dhovati. Tenāha: mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane<sup>1</sup> ti idise sītakāle udakābhisecanena jātasītaṃ tava sariraṃ chaviṃ<sup>2</sup> mā haneyya mā bādhesi ti attho.

Kumaggam<sup>3</sup> paṭipannan ti udakābhisecanena sutthu hoti ti imaṃ kumaggam<sup>4</sup> micchāgāhaṃ paṭipannaṃ paggayha<sup>5</sup> tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> maṃ ariyamaggam samānaya<sup>7</sup> ti sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā ti imaṃ buddhādihi ariyehi gatamaggam samānesi. Tasmā bhoti imaṃ sātakaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ ācariyabhāgam tuyhaṃ dadāmi, taṃ paṭigaṇhā ti attho

So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ tuyh' eva sūtako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakan ti vatvā sace bhāyasi dukkhassā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: yadi tuyhaṃ sakalāpāyike sugatiyañ ca aphāsukanādo sakkatādibhedam<sup>7</sup> dukkhaṃ bhāyasi yadi tesam appiyaṃ na iṭṭhaṃ āvi vā paresaṃ pākataabhāvena appaṭichannaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya vā pañātīpātā divasena yadi vā raho apākataabhāvena paṭicchannaṃ katvā manodvāre yeva abhiṭṭhādivasena anumattam pi pāpakaṃ lāmaka-kammaṃ mā kāsi mā kari. Atha pana taṃ pāpaka-kammaṃ āyati karissasi etarahi karosi vā nira-yādisu catūsu apāyesu manussesu ca tassa phalabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ ito etto vā palāyante<sup>8</sup> mayi nānubandhissati ti adhippāyo.

Upecca<sup>9</sup> sañcicca. Palāyato pi te tato pāpato mutti makkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantarasaṃavāye sati vipaccate vā ti attho. Upaccāti vā pāṭho. Upa-netvā ti attho. Evaṃ pāpassa akaraṇena dukkhabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni puññassa karaṇena pi taṃ dassetuṃ sace bhāyasi<sup>10</sup> ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha tādinan ti diṭṭhādisutādibhāvappattaṃ yathā vā purimakā sammāsambuddhā passitabbā tathā passi-

<sup>1</sup> chaviṃ āne, cd.

<sup>2</sup> chavi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kummaggam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kummaggam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paggayhati, cd.

<sup>6</sup> taṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> saggatādi<sup>10</sup>, cd.

<sup>8</sup> phalāyante, cd.

<sup>9</sup> upacca, cd.

<sup>10</sup> bhāyati, cd.

tabbato tādisaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehī ti  
 yojanā. Dhammasaṃghesu pi es'eva nayo. Tādinam  
 varabuddhādinaṃ dhammaṃ atthannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ  
 saṃghasaṃmūhaṇ ti yojanā. Tan ti saraṇaṃgamaṇaṃ  
 silānaṃ samādānaṃ ca. Hehiti bhavissati ti. So brāh-  
 maṇo saraṇesu silesu ca patitthāya aparabhāge satthu  
 santikaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā  
 ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirass'eva tevijjo hutvā attano  
 paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānento brahmabandhū  
 ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: ahaṃ pubbe brāhmaṇa-  
 kulena uppattimattena brahmabandhu nāmāsi. Tathā  
 arubhedādinaṃ ajjhenādimmattena tevijjo vedasam-  
 panno<sup>1</sup> sotthiyo ṇhātako ca nāmāsi. Idāni sabbaso  
 bāhitapāpitatāya brāhmaṇo paramatthabrāhmaṇo vijjat-  
 tayādhigamaṇa tevijjo maggañāṇasaṃkhātena vedena<sup>2</sup>  
 samannāgatattā<sup>3</sup> vedasampanno nirattasabbapāpatāya<sup>4</sup>  
 ṇhātako ca amhī ti. Ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi  
 attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccakabhāsita ti sabbā<sup>5</sup>  
 theriyā gāthā eva jātā.

Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Soḷasaṇipātaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXVI.

Visatīnipāte kaḷa bhamaravaṇṇasaḍḍisā ti ādikā  
 Ambapāliya theriya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu  
 katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ ku-  
 salaṃ upacinaṇṭi Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā  
 upasampannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadaṃ samādāya  
 viharanti ekadivasaṃ sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ  
 cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ karonti puretaraṃ gacchan-  
 tiyā khīṇāsavatheriyā khīpantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḍaṃ  
 cetiyaṅgaṇe pati. Taṃ khīṇāsavatheriṃ apassitvā gantvā

<sup>1</sup> bedas°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bedena, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sampannāg°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nirattis°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sabba, ed.

sayam pacchato gacchanti tam khelapiṇḍam disvā “kā nāma gaṇikā imasmiṃ thāne khelapiṇḍam pātesi.” ti akkosi. Sā bhikkhunikāle silam rakkhanti gabbhavāsam jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ thapesi. Tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyam rājauyyāne ambarukkhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti. Tam disvā uyyānapālo nagaram upanesi. Ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī tveva vohariyittha. Atha nam abhirūpaṃ dassaniyam pāsādikam vilāsakantukādiguṇavisesamuditam disvā sambahulā rājakumārā attano pariggaham kātukamā aññamaññaṃ kalaham akamsu. Tesam kalahavūpasamattham<sup>1</sup> tassā kammasañcoditā vohārikā sabbesam hotū ti gaṇikāthāne thapesum. Sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāram katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa niyyādetvā pacchā attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti attano sarīrassa jarājiṇṇabhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccataṃ eva bhāventi :

Kālabhamaravaṇṇasadisā<sup>2</sup> vellitaggā<sup>3</sup> mama muddhajā  
ahum

te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā.<sup>4</sup> Saccavādivacanam anaññ-  
athā. 252.

Vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūram mama<sup>5</sup> utta-  
maṅgabhūto

tam jarāya sasalomagandhikam.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi°. 253.

Kānanam va sahitam suropitam kocchasūcivicitaggaso-  
bhitam

tam jarāya viralam tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 254.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvannaṃ manditam<sup>7</sup> sobhate su venihi 'la-  
ṇkatam

tam jarāya khalitam siram katam. Saccavādi° 255.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate<sup>8</sup> su bhamukā pure  
mama

<sup>1</sup> te tam kalaham, cd. <sup>2</sup> kālakā bh°, cd. <sup>3</sup> vallitaggā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sāna°, cd. <sup>5</sup> opūra mama, cd. <sup>6</sup> jarāyatha salomago°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> kaṇhakhandh°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sobhare, m.



tā jarāya valihi palambitā.<sup>1</sup> Saccavādi° 256.

Bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinīla-m-  
āyatā

te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate. Saccavādi° 257.

Sanhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam  
pati<sup>2</sup>

sā jarāya upakūlitā viya.<sup>3</sup> Saccavādi° 258.

Kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ<sup>4</sup> suniṭṭhitaṃ sobhate<sup>5</sup> su mama  
kaṇṇapāliyo

pure tā jarāya valihi palambitā.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi° 259.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate<sup>7</sup> su dantā pure mama  
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapitakā.<sup>8</sup> Saccavādi° 260.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārini<sup>9</sup> kokilā va madhuram nikū-  
jitaṃ

taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 261.

Sanhakambu-r-iva<sup>10</sup> supphamajjitā sobhate<sup>11</sup> su gīvā pure  
mama

sā jarāya bhaggā vināmitā.<sup>12</sup> Saccavādi° 262.

Vatṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>13</sup> su bāhā<sup>14</sup> pure  
mama

tā jarāya yathā pāṭali dubbalikā.<sup>15</sup> Saccavādi° 263.

Sanhamuddikāsuvannaṃamaṇḍitā<sup>16</sup> sobhate<sup>17</sup> su hatthā pure  
mama

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā. Saccavādi° 264.

Pinavattāpahituggatā<sup>18</sup> ubho sobhate<sup>19</sup> su thanakā pure  
mama

<sup>1</sup> palambhitā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> sati, cd.    <sup>3</sup> upakūlitā piyam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṃkakimsukataṃ, cd.    <sup>5</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>6</sup> dalitīpal°, cd.    <sup>7</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>8</sup> khandhāyavāsītā, cd. ; khaṇḍāyacāsītā, m.

<sup>9</sup> vanasaṇḍa°, cd.    <sup>10</sup> sanhamuṇḍikā suvaṇṇamaṇḍitā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> sobhare, m.    <sup>12</sup> vināsītā, cd.    <sup>13</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>14</sup> bāhā, om. cd.    <sup>15</sup> jarāyathā pāṭalibbalitā, cd. m.

<sup>16</sup> sanhatammudī va pupphamajjitā, cd.    <sup>17</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>18</sup> °vattasahit°, m. ; °pahitumgatā, cd.    <sup>19</sup> sobhare, m.

te rindī va<sup>1</sup> lambante 'nodakā. Saccavādi° 265.

Kaṇṇanaphalakam va sumatṭham<sup>2</sup> sobhate<sup>3</sup> su kāyo pure  
mama

so valihi sukhumāhi otato. Saccavādi° 266.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>4</sup> su ūrū pure mama  
te<sup>5</sup> jarāya yathā velunāliyo.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi° 267.

Sanhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate<sup>7</sup> su jaṃghā pure  
mama

tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva. Saccavādi° 268.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>8</sup> su pādā pure mama  
te jarāya phuṭikā<sup>9</sup> valimatā.<sup>10</sup> Saccavādi° 269.

Ediso ahu ayam samussayo<sup>11</sup> jajjaro bahudukkhānam  
ālayo

so palepapatito jarāgharo. Saccavādi° 270.

Imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha kālākā ti kālakavaṇṇā.  
Bhamaravaṇṇasadisā ti kālākā hontā pi bha-  
marasadisavaṇṇā. Siniddhanilā ti attho. Vellitagga  
ti kuñcitaggā. Mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā kuñcitā vellitā  
ādikā. Muddhajā ti kesā. Jarāyā ti jarāhetu jarāya  
upahatasobhā. Sānavākasadisā ti sānasadisā<sup>12</sup> vāka-  
sadisā ca sānavākasadisā<sup>13</sup> c'eva. Makacivākasadisā cā ti  
pi attho. Saccavādivacanam anaññathā ti.  
Saccavādinō avitathavādinō<sup>14</sup> sammāsambuddhassa "sab-  
bam rūpam aniccam jarābhūtan" ti ādi vacanam  
anāññathā yathābhūtam eva. Na tattha vitatham atthi ti.

Vāsito va<sup>15</sup> surabhikaraṇḍako ti puppha-  
gandhavāsacūṇṇādihi vāsito vāsam gāhāpito pasādhanasa-  
muggo viya sugandhi. Puppapfīram mama utta-  
maṅgabhūto ti campakasumanamallikādipupphehi<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> therī ti va, m.

<sup>2</sup> sammatṭham, m. cd.

<sup>3</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>4</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>5</sup> tā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> velunāliyo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>8</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>9</sup> phuṭitā, m.; pubbitā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> valimakā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> samudayo, cd.

<sup>12</sup> sāna°, cd.

<sup>13</sup> sāna°, cd.

<sup>14</sup> avitatathavādinō, cd.

<sup>15</sup> vāsito ca, cd.

<sup>16</sup> dhammakasum°, cd.

pūrito pubbe mama kesakalāpo. Nimmalo ti attho. Tan ti uttamaṅgaṃ. Atha pacchā. Etarahi salomagaṇḍhikaṃ pākatikalomagandham eva jātaṃ. Atha vā salomagandhikaṃ ti matthalomehi samānagandham. Elakalomagandhan ti pi vadanti.

Kānanam va sahitam suropitam ti sutthu ropitam sahitam ghanasannivesam uddham eva utthita-uddhadighasākham<sup>1</sup> upavanam viya. Kocchasūcivicitagga sobhitan ti pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasūciyā ca kesajātāvijātanena<sup>2</sup> vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhitam. Ghanabhāvena vā kocchasadisam hutvā phaladantasūcihi<sup>3</sup> vicitaggaṭāya sobhitam. Tan ti uttamaṅgajam. Viralam<sup>4</sup> tahim tahi ti. Tattha tattha viralam<sup>5</sup> vilūnakesam.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitam ti suvaṇṇavajirādihi vibhūsitam kaṇhakesapuñjakam. Ye pana paṇhakaṇḍakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitan<sup>6</sup> ti paṭhanti tesam saṇhāhi<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṇasūcihi jātāvijātanena maṇḍitan ti attho. Sobhate suveṇi<sup>8</sup> laṅkatam ti sundarehi rājarukkhaphalasadisehi kesaveṇi<sup>9</sup> alaṅkatam hutvā pubbe virājate.<sup>8</sup> Tam jarāya khalitam siram katan ti tam tathā sobhitam siram<sup>9</sup> idāni jarāya khalitam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam<sup>10</sup> vilūnakesam katam.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā ti cittakārena sippinā nīlāya vaṇṇadhātuyā sutthu katu lekha viya. Subhamukā pure mamā ti sundarā bhamukā pubbe mama. Sobhaṇe gatā mama bhamukā. Vali<sup>11</sup>hi palambitā ti nalāṭante uppannāhi vali<sup>11</sup>hi palambantā ti.

Bhassarā ti pabhassarā. Surucirā ti sutthu rucirā. Yathā maṇi<sup>12</sup> ti maṇimuddikā<sup>12</sup> viya. Nettāhesum ti sunettā ahesum. Abhinīla-māyatā ti abhinīla hutvā āyatā ca. Te ti nettā. Jarāy'abhihatā ti jarāya abhihatā.

<sup>1</sup> utthitā°, cd.<sup>2</sup> kesajātānīvijātanena, cd.<sup>3</sup> phalādaṇḍa°, cd.<sup>4</sup> virūlham, cd.<sup>5</sup> virūlham, cd.<sup>6</sup> paṇḍak°, cd.<sup>7</sup> saṇḍāhi, cd.<sup>8</sup> virājito, cd.<sup>9</sup> saram, cd.<sup>10</sup> khaṇḍātikam, cd.<sup>11</sup> manī, cd.<sup>12</sup> manim°, cd.

San̥hatuṅgasadisī<sup>1</sup> cā ti san̥hatuṅgasesamu-  
khāvayavānaṃ<sup>2</sup> enurupā'va. Sobhate ti vaddhetvā tha-  
pitaharītālavatti viya mama nāsikā sobhate. Su abhi-  
yobbanam patī<sup>3</sup> ti sundare abhinavayobbanakāle.  
Sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya  
jātā.

Kaṇkaṇaṃ va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ ti.  
Purimakappakataṃ suvaṇṇakaṇkaṇaṃ viya. Vatthala-  
bhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. Sobhate ti sobhanto. So-  
bhante ti vā pātho. Su iti nipātamattam. Kaṇṇa-  
pāliyo ti kaṇṇapantā.<sup>4</sup> Valihi palambitā tahim  
tahim<sup>5</sup> uppannavalihi valitā hutvā vaṭṭaniyā patecita vattha  
khandhā viya māpakā olambanti.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā ti kadalimaku-  
lasadisavaṇṇā. Khaṇḍā ti khaṇḍādibhedanapatanehi<sup>6</sup>  
khaṇḍitā khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā. Pītakā ti vaṇṇabhedena  
pītabhāvaṃ gatā.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārinī kokilā va  
madhuram nikūjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti vanasaṇḍe vocaraṇena  
vanasaṇḍacārinī.<sup>8</sup> Kānane anusāṅgitanivāsini kokilā viya  
madhuralāpaṃ nikūji.<sup>9</sup> Tato pi aham tan ti tam  
nikūjitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ālapanam khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ ti  
khaṇḍadantādibhāvena tattha tattha pakkhalitaṃ jātam.

San̥thakam mudī va suppa majjitā ti suṭṭhu  
pamajjitā san̥thakam suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya. Bhaggā  
vināmitā ti maṃsaparikkhayena vibhūtasirājanāya  
bhaggā hutvā vinatā.

Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ti vaṭṭena parigha-  
daṇḍena samasamā. Tā ti tā ubho pi bāhāyo. Yathā  
pāṭali dubbalikā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> jajjarabhāvena phalitapāṭali-  
sākhāsadisā.

<sup>1</sup> saṇḍato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> saṇḍato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> satī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṇṇagandhā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> taham taham, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sadisāvaṇṇasaṇḍā khaṇḍādhibhedapacānehi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> madhuranikujjitan, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vanasaṇḍacārinī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> nikujji, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nikujjitaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> pāṭalippalitā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> hi, cd.

Saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā<sup>1</sup> ti suvaṇṇamayāhi matṭhabhāsuramuddikāhi<sup>2</sup> vibhūsitā. Yathā mūlamūlikā ti mūlakakaṇḍasadisā.

Pīnavatṭapahituggatā ti pīnā vatṭā<sup>3</sup> añña-maññaṃ pahitā<sup>4</sup> 'va hutvā uggatā uddhamukhā. Sobhate su thanakā pure maman ti mama ubho pi thanā yathāvuttarūpā hutvā suvaṇṇakalāpiyo viya sobhiṃsu. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanam atitathe ca vattamānavacanam. Therīti valambante 'nodakā ti te ubho pi me thanā anudakā galitajalā venūdaṇḍake ṭhapitā<sup>5</sup> udakabhastā<sup>6</sup> viya lambanti.

Kañcanassa phalakam va sumatṭhan<sup>7</sup> ti jātihiṅgulakena makkhitvā khīraparimajjitasovaṇṇaphalakam viya sobhate. So valihi sukhumāhi otato ti so mama kāyo idāni sukhumāhi valihi tahim tahim vitato<sup>8</sup> valittacatam āpanno.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ti hatthināgassa hatthena samasamā. Hatthi<sup>9</sup> hi idha bhuñjati etenā ti bhogo ti vutto. Tā ti ūruyo.<sup>10</sup> Yathā veḷunāliyo ti idāni veḷupabbasadisā ahesum.

Saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamakkhitā<sup>11</sup> ti siniddhamattehi suvaṇṇanūpurehi vibhūsitā. Jaṅghā ti atthijaṅghāyo. Tā ti tā jaṅghāyo. Tiladaṇḍakā-rivā ti appamaṃsalohitattā kisabhāvena lūnāvasiṭṭhavisukkatiladaṇḍakā<sup>12</sup> viya ahesum. Rakāro padasandhikaro.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ti mudusiniddhabhāvena simbalitulapuṇṇapāliguṇṭhitaupāhaṇasadisā.<sup>13</sup> Te mama pādā idāni phuṭikā<sup>14</sup> bāhitā. Valimatā valimanto

Ediso ti evarūpo. Ahu ahosi. Yathāvuttappakāro ayam samussayo ti ayam mama kāyo. Jajjaro

<sup>1</sup> sandāmod°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °bhāsugatimudditāhi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vattam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sahitā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ṭhapitam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °bhasmā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sumatṭam, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vivato, cd.

<sup>9</sup> hattho, cd.

<sup>10</sup> tā ūruyo, cd.

<sup>11</sup> °maṇḍitā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> ulūnāvas°, cd.

<sup>13</sup> °pālikuṇḍima°, cd.; °sadiso, cd.

<sup>14</sup> niphuṭitā, cd.

ti sithilābaddho. Bahudukkhānam ālayo ti jarādi-  
hetukānam bahūnam dukkhānam ālayabhūto. So pale-  
papatito ti so ayam samussayo palepapatito. Abhi-  
saṅkhāralepaparikkhayena pātābhimukho ti attho. So pi  
alepapatito<sup>1</sup> ti vā padaviggaho. So ev' attho. Jarā-  
gharo ti jīṇṇagharasadiso. Jarāya vā gharabhūto ahosi.

Tasmā saccavādinō dhammānam yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvaṃ  
sammā<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> ñatvā kathanato avitathavādinō sammāsaṃ-  
buddhassa mama satthu vacanam añaññathā.<sup>3</sup>  
Evam ayam therī attano attabhāve aniccatāya sallakkha-  
ṇamukhena sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu aniccatam  
upadhāretvā tadanusārena tattha dukkhalakkhaṇam  
anantalakkhaṇam ca āropetvā vipassanam ussukkāpentī  
maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apa-  
dāne :

Yo raṃsiphusitāveḷo Phusso nāma mahāmuni  
tassāham bhaginī asim, ajāyim khattiye kule. 1.  
Tassa dhammam sunītvāham vippasannena cetasā  
mahādānam daditvāna patthayim rūpasampadam. 2.  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako  
uppanno lokapajjoto tilokasaraṇo jino. 3.  
Tadāruṇapure ramme brahmaññakulasambhavā  
vimuttacittam kupitā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunim abhisāpayim. 4.  
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsanadūsikā  
evam akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammunā 5.  
Dāruṇam nirayam gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā.  
tato cutā manussesu upapannā tapassinī 6.  
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattam akārayim.  
tamhā pāpā na mucciṣsam bhutvā dutṭhavisam yathā. 7.  
Brahmaceram aseviṣsam Kassape jinasāsane  
tena kammavipākena ajāyim tidase pure. 8.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahosim opapātikā  
ambasākhantare jātā Ambapālī ti ten' aham. 9.  
Parivutā pāṇikoṭihi pabbajim jinasāsane

<sup>1</sup> alenarapatito, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dhammad, cd.

<sup>3</sup> aññathā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vipatticittakupitā, B.

pattāhaṃ acalaṃ thānaṃ dhitā buddhassa orasā. 10.

Iddhisu ca vasī homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā

cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmuni. 11.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam

sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca

nānaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasetṭhassa vāhasā. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 14.

Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXVII.

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti ādikā  
Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-  
kāra tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ  
upacinantī ito ekanavutikappe Vipassissa bhagavato kāle  
kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā<sup>1</sup> ekadivasaṃ Bandhuma-  
tinagare bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pattaṃ  
gahetvā pūvassa pūretvā pattaṃ bhagavato datvā pītiso-  
manassajātā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā sā tena puññakam-  
mena devamanussesu samsaranti anukkamena upacitavi-  
mokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ  
Mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā Rohiṇī ti  
laddhanāmā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante  
vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā mātāpi-  
tūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sāsane pasādaṃ uppādetvā te  
anujānāpetvā sayam pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ ka-  
rontī na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.  
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Vipassissa mahesino

piṇḍāya vicarantassa pūve dāsima ahaṃ tadā. 1.

Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpanidhihi ca

tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 2.

Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
 paññāsa cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 3.  
 Manasā patthitā nāma sabbam mayhaṃ samijjhatha  
 sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca. 4.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā vippakule ahaṃ  
 Rohiṇī nāma nāmena ñātakehi piyāyitā. 5.  
 Bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā ,athāta-  
 thaṃ  
 samviggamānasā hutvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 6.  
 Yoniso padahantinaṃ arahattam apāpunim  
 ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ akarim tadā 7.  
 Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūvadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.  
 kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsana-  
 ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
 pubbe sotāpannakāle pitarā attanā vacanapaṭivacanavasena  
 vuttagāthā udānavasena bhāsanti :

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti patibujjhasi <sup>1</sup>  
 samaṇān' eva kittesi, samaṇī nūna bhavissasi. <sup>2</sup> 271.  
 Vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi <sup>3</sup> .  
 Rohiṇī dāni pucchāmi : kena te samaṇā piyā ? 272.  
 Akammakāmā alasā paradattopajivino  
 āsaṃsukā sādukāmā <sup>4</sup> kena te samaṇā piyā ? 273.  
 Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi  
 tesaṃ te kittayissāmi paññāsilaparakkamaṃ. 274.  
 Kammakāmā analasā kammasetṭhassa kārakā  
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇa piyā. 275.  
 Tīni pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino  
 sabbapāpaṃ <sup>5</sup> pahīn' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. 276.  
 Kāyakammaṃ suci nesaṃ vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ  
 manokammaṃ suci nesaṃ tena <sup>6</sup> 277.

<sup>1</sup> patibujjhati, cd. ; pabujjhasi, m.      <sup>2</sup> bhavissati, cd.

<sup>3</sup> samaṇānaṃ sayam casi, cd.      <sup>4</sup> sādunukāmā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sabbam pāpaṃ, cd.



Vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā  
puṇṇā sukkānaṃ dhammānaṃ tena° 278.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino  
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena° 279.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino  
ekaggacittā satimanto tena° 280.

Dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇī<sup>1</sup> anuddhata  
dukkhaṃ<sup>2</sup> antaṃ pajānanti tena° 281.

Yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena° 282.

Na te saṃ koṭṭhe<sup>3</sup> osenti<sup>4</sup> na kumbhiṃ na kalopiyam  
pariniṭṭhitam esānā tena° 283.

Na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇaṃ na rūpiyaṃ  
paccuppannaṃ yāpenti tena° 284.

Nānākulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca  
aññaṃaññaṃ piyāyanti<sup>5</sup> tena° 285.

Atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohinī<sup>6</sup>  
saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā 286.

Tuvaṃ h'etaṃ pajānāsi<sup>7</sup> puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ  
Amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ.

paṭiṭṭhito h'ettha yañño<sup>8</sup> vipulo no bhavissati. 287.

Sace bhāyasi<sup>9</sup> dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ  
upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
samādiyāhi silāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. 288.

Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. 289.

Brahmabandhu pure āsi so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo  
tevijjo sotthiyo c'amhi vedagū c'amhi nhātakō<sup>10</sup> ti. 290.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā attano  
dhitu bhikkhūsu sammutiṃ<sup>11</sup> aticchantena vuttā. Tattha  
samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti. Bhoti tvam

<sup>1</sup> mantabhāṇa, cd.    <sup>2</sup> kiñcinaṃ, cd.    <sup>3</sup> koṭṭha, cd.

<sup>4</sup> openti, m.    <sup>5</sup> pihayanti, m.

<sup>6</sup> jātā pi Rohini, cd.    <sup>7</sup> hetu pajānāmi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sotthiṃ yañño, cd.    <sup>9</sup> bhāyati, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nātakō, cd.    <sup>11</sup> sammuti, cd.

passanakāle pi samaṇā ti kittenti samapaṭibaddham<sup>1</sup> yeva katham kathenti passasi.<sup>2</sup> Samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasī ti passanato utthahanti samaṇā icc' eva paṭibujjhasi niddāya vuṭṭhāsi.<sup>3</sup> Samaṇānam eva kittesī ti sabbakālam pi samaṇe eva samaṇānam eva vā guṇe kittesi abhiththavasi. Samaṇī nūna bhavissasi<sup>4</sup> ti gihirūpena thitā vicittena samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi. Atha vā samaṇī nūna bhavissasi<sup>5</sup> ti idāni gihirūpena thitā pi naciren eva samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi.

Samaṇesu eva ninnaponabhāvato vacchasi ti desi. Rohiṇi dāni puccnāmī ti amma Rohiṇi<sup>6</sup> taṃ aham idāni pucchāmī ti brāhmaṇo attano dhītaram pucchanto āha: kena te samaṇā piyā ti. Amma Rohiṇi<sup>7</sup> tvam sayanti pi pabujjhanti pi aññadāsi samaṇānam eva guṇe kittayasi. Kena nāma kāraṇena tuyham samaṇā piyāyitabbā jātā ti attho.

Idāni brāhmaṇo samaṇesu dosam dhitu ācikkhanto akamakāmā ti gātham āha. Tattha akamakāmā ti na kammakāmā attano paresam ca atthāvaham kiñci kammam na kātukāmā. Alasā ti kusitā. Paraddattopajīvino ti parehi dinnam yeva upajīvanasilā. Āsam sukā ti tato vuḍḍhā pajānanādinam āsimsanakā. Sādukāmā ti sādu madhuram eva āhāram icchanakā. Sabbam etaṃ brāhmaṇo samaṇānam guṇe ajānanto attanā ca parikkappitam dosam āha.

Taṃ sutvā Rohiṇī<sup>8</sup> "laddho dāni me okāso ayyānam guṇe kathetum" ti tuṭṭhamānasā bhikkhūnam guṇe kittetukāmā paṭhaman tāva tesam kittane somanassam pavedenti cirassam vata man tātā ti gātham āha. Tattha cirassam vatā ti cirena vata. Tātā ti pitaram ālapati. Samaṇānam ti samaṇe. Samaṇānam vā mayham piyāyitabbam. Tesanti samaṇānam. Pañ-

<sup>1</sup> opatibandham, cd.    <sup>2</sup> passati, cd.    <sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhisi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhavissati, cd.    <sup>5</sup> bhavissati, cd.    <sup>6</sup> Rohini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> Rohini, cd.

<sup>8</sup> Rohinī, cd.

ñ ā s i l a p a r a k k a m a n t i p a ñ c a s i l a m c a u s s ā h a m c a .  
K i t t a y i s s ā m i t i p a ṭ i j ā n e t v ā t e k i t t e n t i .

A k a m m a k ā m ā a l a s ā t i t e n a v u t t a d o s a m t ā v a n i b -  
b e t h e t v ā t a p p a ṭ i p a k k b a b h ū t a g u ṇ a m d a s s e t u m k a m m a -  
k ā m ā t i ā d i m ā h a . T a t t h a k a m m a k ā m ā t i v a t t a -  
p a ṭ i v a t t ā d i b h e d a m k a m m a m s a m a ṇ a k i c c a m p a r i p ū r a ṇ a -  
v a s e n a k ā m e n t i i c c h a n t i t i k a m m a k ā m ā . T a t t h a y u t t a p a -  
y u t t ā h u t v ā u t t h ā y a s a m u t t h ā y a v ā y ā m a n a t o n a a l a s ā t i  
a n a l a s ā . T a m p a n a k a m m a m s e t t h a m u t t a m a m n i b b ā -  
n ā v a h a m e v a k a r o n t i t i k a m m a s e t t h a s s a k ā r a k ā .  
K a r o n t ā p a n a t a m p a ṭ i p a t t i y ā ā v a j j a b h ā v a t o r ā g a m  
d o s a m p a j a h a n t i . Y a t h ā r ā g a d o s ā p a h i y a n t i e v a m  
s a m a ṇ a k a m m a m k a r o n t i . T e n a m e s a m a ṇ ā p i y ā t i  
t e n a y a t h ā v u t t e n a s a m m ā p a ṭ i p a j j a n e n a m a y h a m s a m a ṇ ā  
p i y ā p i y ā y i t a b b ā t i a t t h o .

T i ṇ i <sup>1</sup> p ā p a s s a m ū l ā n i t i l o b h a d o s a m o h a s a m -  
k h ā t ā n i a k u s a l a s s a t i ṇ i m ū l ā n i . D h u n a n t i t i n i c c h ā -  
d e n t i p a j a h a n t i t i a t t h o . S u c i k ā r i n o t i a n a v a j j a k a m -  
m a k ā r i n o . S a b b a p ā p a m <sup>2</sup> p a h i n ' e s a m t i a g g a -  
m a g g ā d h i g a m e n a s a b b a m p i p ā p a m p a h i n a m .

E v a m s a m a ṇ ā s u c i k ā r i n o t i s a m k h e p a t o v u t t a m a t t h a m  
v i b h a j i t v ā d a s s e t u m k ā y a k a m m a n t i g ā t h a m ā h a . T a m  
s u v i ṇ ñ e y y a m e v a .

V i m a l ā s a m k h a m u t t ā ' v ā t i s u d h o t a s a m k h ā v i y a  
m u t t ā v i y a c a v i g a t a m a l ā r ā g ā d i m a l a r a h i t ā . S u d d h ā  
s a n t a r a b ā h i r ā t i s a n t a r a b ā h i r a t o s u d d h ā s u d d h ā -  
s a y a p a y o g ā t i a t t h o . P u ṇ ṇ ā s u k k e h i d h a m m e h i  
t i e k a n t a s u k k e h i a n a v a j j a d h a m m e h i p a r i p u ṇ ṇ ā . A s e k -  
k e h i s i l a k k h a n d h ā d i h i s a m a n n ā g a t ā t i a t t h o .

S u t t a g e y y ā d i b a h u s s u t a m e t e s a m s u t e n a c a u p p a n n ā t i  
b a h u s s u t ā . P a r i y a t t i b ā h u s a c c e n a p a ṭ i v e d h a b ā h u s a c -  
c e n a c a s a m a n n ā g a t ā t i a t t h o . T a m e v a d u v i d h a m <sup>3</sup> p i  
d h a m m a m d h ā r e n t i t i d h a m m a d h a r ā . S a t t ā n a m  
ā c ā r a s a m ā c ā r a s i k k h ā p a d e n a d h a m m e n a ñ ā y e n a j i v a n t i t i  
d h a m m a j i v i n o . A t t h a m d h a m m a m c a

desentī<sup>1</sup> ti bhāsitattham ca desanādhhammaṃ ca kathenti pakāsentī ti. Athavā atthato anapetaṃ dhammato anapetaṃ ca desenti ācikkhanti.

Ekaggacittā ti samāhitacittā. Satimato ti upatthitasatino. Dūraṃgamā ti araṇṇagatāya manus-supacāraṃ muñcitvā dūraṃ gacchanti.<sup>2</sup> Itthānubhāvena vā yathāruceitaṃ dūratthānaṃ gacchanti ti dūraṃgamā. Mantā vuccati paññā. Tāya bhaṇanasilatāya man-tabhāṇī. Na uddhatā ti anuddhatā. Uddhaccarahitā vūpasantacittā. Dukkhaṣṣ'antaṃ pajānanti ti vattadukkhāya pariyantabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭivijjhanti.

Na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti yato gāmato pakkamanti tasmim gāme kiñci sattaṃ vā saṃkhāraṃ vā apekkhāvasena na oloketi. Atha kho pana anāpekkhā<sup>4</sup> va gacchanti pakkamanti.

Na tesam koṭṭhe osentī ti te samaṇā saṃ attano santakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ koṭṭhe na osenti na paṭisāmetvā ṭhapenti. Tādisassa pariggahassa abhāvato. Kumbhin ti kumbhiyaṃ. Kaḷopiyaṃ ti pacchiyaṃ. Pariniṭṭhitam esānā ti parakulesu paresu atthāya siddham eva ghāsaṃ pariyesantā.

Hiraṇṇaṃ ti kaḥāpanā. Rūpiyaṃ ti rajataṃ. Paccuppanna yāpenti ti atitaṃ ananusocantā anāgataṃ ca apaccāsiṃsantā paccuppanna yāpenti attabhāvaṃ pavattenti. Añña maññaṃ piyāyanti<sup>4</sup> ti añña maññaṃ mettim karonti. Piyāyanti ti pi pāṭho. So ev' attho.

Evam brāhmaṇo dhītuyā santike bhikkhūnaṃ guṇe sutvā pasannamānaso dhītaraṃ paṣaṃsanto atthāya vatā ti ādim āha.

Amhaṃ pi ti amhākaṃ pi. Dakkhiṇaṃ ti deyya-dhammaṃ. Etthā ti etesu samaṇesu. Yaṇṇo ti dānadhammo. Vipulo ti vipulaphalo. Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva. Evam brāhmaṇo saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhito aparabhāge saṃjātasamvego pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vad-

<sup>1</sup> dassenti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gacchati, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kiñcinam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> aññamaññaṃ pismī ti, cd.

ḍhetvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya attano paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānento<sup>2</sup> brahmabandhū ti gātham āha. Tass' attho heṭṭhā vutto yeva.

Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXVIII.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsī<sup>3</sup> ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vaṅkahārajanapade aññatarasmim migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tena ca samayena Upako ājivako bodhimaṇḍato dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ Bārāṇasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippassanno "paripunnāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, kaṃ si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi" ti pucchitvā :

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto

sabbamjaho taṇhakkhaye<sup>4</sup> vimutto sayam abhiññāya kaṃ uddiseyyan ti.

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati

sadevakasmim lokasmim n'atthi me paṭipuggalo

dhammacakkaṃ<sup>5</sup> pavattetuṃ gacchāmi Kāsinam puram

andhabhūtasim lokasmim āhañchum amatadudrabhin ti.

Satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakka-pavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so huveyya p' āvuso, arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gaḍetvā pakkanto

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> udānanto, cd.

<sup>3</sup> avasī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> taṇhakkhayo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> brahmacakkaṃ, cd

Vaṅkahārajanapadaṃ agamāsi. So tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāmaṃ upanissāya vāsaṃ kappesi. Taṃ tattha jeṭṭhakamigaluddako upatṭhāsi. So ekadivasaṃ dūraṃ migavaṃ gacchanto “mayhaṃ arahante mā pamajji” ti attano dhītaraṃ Cāpaṃ ānāpetvā agamāsi saddhiṃ puttabhātukehi. Sā c’assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā. Atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāravelāya migaluddakassa gharaṃ gato parivisitum<sup>1</sup> upagataṃ Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakonto bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jivāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirāhāro nipajji. Sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaraṃ pucchi: “kiṃ mayhaṃ arahante appamajji” ti. “So ekadivasaṃ eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Migaluddako ca tāvad ev’assa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukan ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto<sup>2</sup> parivattati yeva. So vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha. Upako ekena pariyāyena attano ajjhāsayam ārocesi. Itaro “jānāsi pana kiñci sippan” ti. “Na jānāmi kiñci sippan” ti. “Ajānanta sakkā gharaṃ āvasitun” ti. Tumhākaṃ maṃsahārako bhavissāmi maṃsaṃ ca vikkinissāmi<sup>3</sup> ti. Māgaviko amhākaṃ pi etad eva ruccati ti uttarisāṭakaṃ datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe katipāhaṃ vasāpetvā tādisse divase gharaṃ ānetvā dhītaraṃ adāsi. Atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsaṃ anvāya putto nibbatti. Subhaddo ti ’ssa nāmaṃ akamsu. Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsahārakassa putta mā rodi mā rodī ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakaṃ uppaṇdeti. So “mā tvam Cāpe maṃ anāthā” ti maññi. Atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma. Tassāhaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha. Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ aṭṭiyati ti ñatvā punappunaṃ tathā kathesi yeva. So ekadivasaṃ tāya kathāya vutte kujjhitvā gantum āraddho. Tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim<sup>4</sup> āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> pavisitum, cd.<sup>2</sup> nitthunanto, cd.<sup>3</sup> vikkinissāmi, cd.<sup>4</sup> paññatti, cd.

Bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhi. Yo bhikkhave “ajja kuhiṃ anantajino” ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Upako pi “kuhiṃ anantajino vasatī” ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattthiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe thatvā “kuhiṃ anantajino” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu. So bhagavantam disvā “jānātha maṃ bhagavā” ti. “Āma jānāmi.” “Kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakaṃ kalam vasi” ti. “Vaṅkahārajanapade bhante” ti. “Upaka idāni mahallako jāto pabbajitum sakkhissasi” ti. “Pabbajissāmi bhante” ti. Satthā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āṇāpesi: “Ehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ pabbājehi” ti. So taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajito satthu sātike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto na cirass’ eva anāgāmi-phale patitṭhāya kalam katvā avihesu nibbatto. Nibbattakhaṇe yeva arahattaṃ apāpuni.<sup>1</sup> Avihesu nibbattamattā satta janā arahattaṃ pattā. Tesam ayam aññataro. Vuttam h’etaṃ :

Aviham upapannā ’me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo  
rāgadosaparikkhīnā tiṇṇā soke vippattitaṃ  
Upako Salakaṇṭho <sup>2</sup> ca Pukkuso <sup>3</sup> ti ca te tayo  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi <sup>4</sup> ca Piṅgiyo  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogaṃ upaccagun ti.

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadayā Cāpā dāraṃ ayyakassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggam gacchanti Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ sātike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī maggapatipāṭiyā arahatte patitṭhitā attano patipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca <sup>5</sup> kathitagāthāyo udānavasena ekajjhaṃ katvā :

<sup>1</sup> apāpuni, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Salakaṇḍo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Pukkusā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Bahumanti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> attanā va, cd.

Latṭhihattho pure āsi so dāni migaluddako  
 āsaya<sup>1</sup> palipā ghorā nāsakkhi pāram etase.<sup>2</sup> 291  
 Sumattam<sup>3</sup> mam maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi<sup>4</sup>  
 Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-  
 aham.<sup>5</sup> 292.

Mā me kujjhi mahāvira mā me kujjhi mahāmuni  
 na hi kodhaparetassa<sup>6</sup> suddhi atthi kuto tapo. 293.  
 Pakkamissañ<sup>7</sup> ca Nālato ko' dha Nālāya vacchati  
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajivino. 294.  
 Ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme vathā pure  
 aham ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nātakā. 295.  
 Etto c'eva<sup>8</sup> catubbhagam yathā bhāsasi tam ca me  
 tayi rattassa posassa ulāram vata tam siyā. 296.  
 Kāl' anginim<sup>9</sup> va takkārim<sup>10</sup> pupphitam girimuddhani  
 phullam dālikalatṭhim<sup>11</sup> va antodipe va pātalinim.<sup>12</sup> 297.  
 Haricandanalittangim<sup>13</sup> kāsikuttamadhārinim<sup>14</sup>  
 tam mam rūpavatim santim<sup>15</sup> kassa ohāya gacchasi. 298.  
 Sākuntiko va sakunim<sup>16</sup> yathā bandhitum icchati<sup>17</sup>  
 āharimena rūpena na mam tvam bādhayissasi. 299.  
 Imañ<sup>18</sup> ca me puttaphalam Kāla uppāditam tayā  
 tam mam puttavatim santim<sup>19</sup> kassa ohāya gacchasi. 300.  
 Jahanti putte sappaññā tato ñāti tato dhanam  
 pabbajanti mahāvira nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. 301.  
 Idāni te imam puttam dandena churikāya vā  
 bhūmiyam vā nisumbheyyam<sup>20</sup> puttasokā na gacchasi.<sup>21</sup> 302.  
 Sace puttam sigālānam kukkurānam padāhisi<sup>22</sup>  
 na mam puttakate jammi<sup>23</sup> punar āvattayissasi. 303.

<sup>1</sup> āsayā, cd. <sup>2</sup> assitum, m.; etasse, cd. <sup>3</sup> sumutta, cd.

<sup>4</sup> atosayam, cd. <sup>5</sup> puno-p-aham, m. <sup>6</sup> kodhāp°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pakkam°, cd. <sup>8</sup> etto Cāpe, m. <sup>9</sup> kālamkāna, cd.

<sup>10</sup> takkāri, cd. <sup>11</sup> dālimalatṭhi, m.; dālījalatṭhi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> pātali, cd. <sup>13</sup> otangī, cd. <sup>14</sup> odharinī, cd.

<sup>15</sup> rūpavatī santī, cd. <sup>16</sup> sakunī, cd. <sup>17</sup> icchasi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> amañ, cd. <sup>19</sup> tvam mam puttavatī santī, cd.

<sup>20</sup> nisumbhissa, m.; nisumbhiyam, cd. <sup>21</sup> gacchati, cd.

<sup>22</sup> sadā hi pi, cd. <sup>23</sup> puttamkate jappi, cd.



Handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhiṃ Kāla gamissasi <sup>1</sup>  
katamaṃ gāmaṃ <sup>2</sup> nigamaṃ nagāraṃ rājadhāniyo.<sup>3</sup> 304.  
Ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino  
gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo.<sup>4</sup> 305.  
Eso hi bhagavā buddho nadim <sup>5</sup> Nerañjaram pati  
sabbadukkhapahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinaṃ.  
tassāham santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. 306.  
Vandanā dāni vajjāsi lokanāthaṃ anuttaram  
padaakkhinaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. 307.  
Etaṃ kho labbhaṃ <sup>6</sup> ambehi yathā bhāsasi tam ca me <sup>7</sup>  
vandanā dāni te vajjaṃ <sup>8</sup> lokanāthaṃ anuttaram  
padaakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. 308.  
Tato ca Kālo pakkāmi nadim <sup>9</sup> Nerañjaram pati  
so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. 309.  
Dukkhā dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
Ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ. 310.  
Tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padaakkhiṇaṃ <sup>10</sup>  
Cāpāya ādisitvāna <sup>11</sup> pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanā ti. 311.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha laṭṭhihaṭṭho ti daṇḍa-  
hattho. Pure ti pubbe paribbājakakāle. Caṇḍaṇakuk-  
kurādināṃ parihāraṇatthaṃ daṇḍaṃ hatthena gahetvā  
vicaraṇako ahosi. So dāni migaluddako ti so eko  
idāni migaluddehi saddhim sambhogasamvāsehi migaluddo  
māgaviko jāto. Āsāyā ti taṇhāya. Āsiyā ti pi pāṭho.  
Ajjhāsayaheṭu ti attho. Palipā ti kāmapaṇkato diṭṭhi-  
paṇkato ca. Ghorā ti aviditavipulattā ca hatthā dāruṇato  
ghorā. Na sakkehi pāraṃ etase <sup>12</sup> ti tass' eva  
palipassa pārabhūtaṃ <sup>13</sup> nibbānaṃ etum <sup>14</sup> gantum na

<sup>1</sup> kuhi Kālāgam°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gāma, cd.

<sup>3</sup> rājadhāniyo, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rājadhāniyo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> nadī, cd.

<sup>6</sup> laddhaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> yathā bhāsi tuvaṃ ca me, m.

<sup>8</sup> te gacchaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> nadī, cd.

<sup>10</sup> katvānaṃ abhiddakkhiṇaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> āvikatvāna, cd.

<sup>12</sup> etasse, cd

<sup>13</sup> pāragūtaṃ, cd.

<sup>14</sup> etaṃ, cd.

sakkkhi na abhisambhuni ti. Attānam eva sandhāya Upako vadati.

Sumattam mam maññam ānā ti attani suṭṭhu mattam<sup>1</sup> madappattam kāmagedhavasena laggam pamattam vā katvā mam sallakkhanti. Cāpā puttam atosayi<sup>2</sup> ti migaluddassa dhītā Cāpā ājivakassa puttā ti ādinā mam ghaṭṭenti puttam tosesi kelāpassasi. Puttam mam maññam ānā ti ca paṭhanti. Subhati ti mam maññam ānā<sup>3</sup> ti attho. Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā ti Cāpāya tayi uppannam kilesabandhanam chindetvā. Pabbajissam<sup>4</sup> puno-m-ahan ti puna dutiyavāram pi aham pabbajissāmi. Idāni tassā mayham attho n'atthi ti vadati.

Tam sutvā Cāpāya khamāpentī mā me kujjhī ti gātham āha. Tattha mā me kujjhī ti kelikāraṇamatena mā mayham kujjhi. Mahāvīra mahāmuni ti Upakam ālapati. Tam hi sā “pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pabbajitukāmo” ti katvā khantiṃ<sup>5</sup> ca paccāsimanti<sup>6</sup> mahāmuni ti āha. Tenevāha: na hi kodha-paretassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo ti. Tvam ettakam pi asahanto katham cittam damessasi<sup>7</sup> katham vā tapam carissasi ti adhippāyo.

Atha Nālam gantvā jīvitukāmā pi ti Cāpāya vutto āha: pakkamissam ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchati ti. Ko idha Nālāya vasissati, Nālāto 'va aham pakkamissam' eva. So hi tassa jātagāmo. Tato nikkhamitvā pabbajitattā evam āha. Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo. So ca Magadharatṭhe Bodhimaṇḍassa āsannapadeso. Tam sandhāya vuttam: bandhanti itthirūpena samane dhammajīvino ti. Cāpe tvam dhammena jīvante dhammike pabbajite attano itthirūpena kuttākappehi bandhanti tiṭṭhasi. Yenāham idāni yādiso-jāto tasmā tam pariccajāmī ti adhippāyo.

<sup>1</sup> matta, ed.

<sup>2</sup> puttam matopassī, ed.

<sup>3</sup> maññamāno, ed.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajissam yaṃ, ed.

<sup>5</sup> khanti, ed. <sup>6</sup> paccāsimsananti, ed. <sup>7</sup> damessati, ed.

Evam vutte Cāpā tam nivattetukāmā: ehi Kālā<sup>1</sup> ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: kālavaṇṇatāya<sup>2</sup> Kālā Upaka. Ehi nivattassu mā pakkami. Pubbe viya kāme paribhuñja. Ahaṃ ca ye ca me santi nītakā te sabbe tūyaṃ imāya pakkamitukāmatāya vasikatā vasavattito katā ti.

Tam sutvā Upako etto e' evā ti gātham āha. Tattha Cāpe ti Cāpe. Cāpasadisa-aṅgalaṭṭhitāya sā Cāpā ti nāmaṃ labhi. Tasmā Cāpā ti vuccati. Tvaṃ Cāpe ya thā bhāsa si idāniyādisaṃ<sup>3</sup> kathesi ito catubbhāgaṃ ce piyasamudāhāraṃ kareyyāsi. Tayi rattassa rāgā-bhibhūtaṃ purisassa ulāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. Ahaṃ pan' etarahi tayi kāmesu ca viratto tasmā Cāpāya vacanena tiṭṭhāmi ti adhippāyo.

Puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ<sup>4</sup> uppādetukāmā Kāl'<sup>5</sup> aṅginim<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Tattha Kālā ti tassa ālapanam. Aṅginin<sup>7</sup> ti aṅgalaṭṭhisampannam. Va iti<sup>8</sup> upamāya nipāto. Takkāriṃ<sup>9</sup> pupphitaṃ girimuddhanī ti pabbatamuddhani thitaṃ supupphitaḍālikalaṭṭhim<sup>10</sup> viya. Ukkāgārin ti keci paṭhanti. Aṅgalaṭṭhim<sup>11</sup> viyā ti attho. Girimuddhanī ti ca idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatā-dassanattam vuttam. Keci kāliginin ti pātham vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisaṃ ti attam vadanti. Phulla-dālimalaṭṭhim vā ti<sup>12</sup> pupphitaṃ bijapūralataṃ viya. Antodipe va pāṭalin ti dipagabbhantare pupphita-pāṭalirukkham viya. Dipagahanaṃ c'ettha sokapāṭihāriya-dassanattam eva.

Haricandanalittaṅgin<sup>13</sup> ti lohita candanena anu-littasabbaṅgim.<sup>14</sup> Kāsikuttamadhārinin<sup>15</sup> ti utta-makāsikavatthadharam. Tam man ti tādisaṃ mam. Rūpavatim santin<sup>16</sup> ti rūpasampannasamānam.

<sup>1</sup> Kālā, cd.<sup>2</sup> kālavaṇṇo, cd.<sup>3</sup> sādisaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> āsatti, cd.<sup>5</sup> Kāl' aṅgitam, cd.<sup>6</sup> aṅginī, cd.<sup>7</sup> ca iti, cd.<sup>8</sup> takkāri, cd.<sup>9</sup> laṭṭhi, cd.<sup>10</sup> Aṅgathilaṭṭhi, cd.<sup>11</sup> laṭṭhitaṃ ti, cd.<sup>12</sup> oṭaṅgi, cd.<sup>13</sup> oḅaṅgi, cd.<sup>14</sup> oḍhārinan, cd.<sup>15</sup> rūpavati santi, cd.

Kassa ohāya gacchasi ti kassa nāma sattassa kassa vā hetuno kena kāraṇena pahāya ohāya pariccajivā gacchasi.

Ito param pi tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthā 'va ṭhapetvā pariyosāne tisso gāthā. Tattha sākuntiko ti sakunāluddo viya. Āharimena rūpenā ti kesamaṇḍanādinā sarirajagganena c'eva vatthābharaṇādinā ca abhisamkhārikena rūpena vaṇṇena kittimena cāturiyena cā ti attho. Na mam tvam bādhayissasi ti pubbe viya idāni mam tvam na bādhitum sakkhissasi.

Puttaphalan ti puttasaṃkhātaphalam puttappasavo.

Sappaññā ti paññavanto. Samsārena ādinavavi bhāvaniyā paññāya samannāgatā ti adhippāyo. Te hi appam va mahantam pi nātīparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham vā pahāya pabbajanti. Tenāha : pabbajanti mahāvīrā<sup>1</sup> nāgo chetvā va bandhanam ti. Ayaṃ bandhanam viya hatthināgo ghibandhanam<sup>2</sup> chindetvā mahāviriya ca pabbajanti. Na hinaviriya ti attho.

Daṇḍenā ti yena kenaci daṇḍena. Churikāyā ti na khurena.<sup>3</sup> Bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbhēyyan<sup>4</sup> ti paṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā<sup>5</sup> bādhanavijjhanādinā<sup>6</sup> vibādhissāmi. Puttasokā na gacchasi ti puttasananimittam na gacchissasi.

Padāhisī<sup>7</sup> ti dassasi. Puttakate ti puttakārakā. Jammi ti tassā<sup>8</sup> ālapanam. Lāmake ti attho.

Idāni tassa gamanam anujānitvā gamanaṭṭhānam jānitum handa kho ti gātham āha. Itaro pubbe aham aniyyānikam sasanam paggayha aṭṭhāsi, idāni pana niyyānika-anantajinassa sāsane ṭhātukāmo. Tasmā "tassa santikam gamissāmi" ti dassento ahamhā<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha gaṇino ti gaṇadharā. Asamaṇā ti na samitapāpā. Samaṇamaṇino ti samitapāpā ti evaṃsaññino. Vicarimhā ti pūraṇādisu attānam pakkhipitvā vadati.

<sup>1</sup> mahāvīra, cd.    <sup>2</sup> bandhana, cd.    <sup>3</sup> kharena, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nisumbhiyan, cd.    <sup>5</sup> pāthetvā, cd.    <sup>6</sup> bodhana°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sadāhisī, cd.    <sup>8</sup> tassa, cd.    <sup>9</sup> amhā, cd.

Nerañjaram<sup>1</sup> patī ti Nerañjarāya nadiyā samīpe. Tassā tire buddho abhisambodhim patto ti abhisambodhim<sup>2</sup> dassento sabbakālam bhagavā tattha vasī ti adhippāyena vadati.

Vandanam dāni me vajjāsī ti mama vandanam vadeyyāsī<sup>3</sup> mama vacanena lokanātham anuttaram vadeyyāsī ti attho. Padakkhiṇam ca katvāna ādiseyyāsī<sup>4</sup> dakkhinān ti buddham bhagavantam tikkhatum padakkhiṇam katvā pi catūsu thānesu vanditvā tato puññato mayham pattidānam dento padakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsī<sup>5</sup> ti buddhagūṇanam sutapubbattāhetusampannatāya ca evam vadati.

Etam kho labbham<sup>6</sup> amhehi ti etam padakkhiṇakāraṇam puññam amhehi tava dhātum sakkā na nivattanam pubbe viya kāmūpabhogo ca na sakkā ti adhippāyo. Tuvanā Cāpe ti tvam Cāpe. Vajjam vakkhāmi.<sup>7</sup> So ti Kālo. Addasāsī ti addakkhī. Satthudesanāya saccakathāya padhānattā sabbadhi muttāya<sup>8</sup> abhāvato dukkhan ti ādi vuttam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cāpāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIX.

Petāni bhoti puttānī ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī ito ekatimse kappe Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā ekadivasam satthāram piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā bhikkham datvā pañcapatitthitena vanditvā ca satthā tassā cittappasādam nātvā anumodanam katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu

<sup>1</sup> Nerañjara, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vasseyyāsī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ādiyeyyāsī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi vakkh°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> abhisambodhi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ādiseyyāmi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> laddham, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sabbinimuttāya, cd.

nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukam katvā dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā. Aparāparam sugatibhavesu yeva samsaranti paripakkāṇāṇā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Bārānasiyaṃ Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā rūpasampattiyaṃ Sundarī ti nāmam ahoṣi. Vayappattakāle c'assā kaniṭṭhabhātā kalam akāsi. Ath' assā pitā puttāsokena abhibhūto tattha tattha vicaranto<sup>1</sup> Vāsīṭṭhitheriyaṃ samāgantvā taṃ sokavinodanakāraṇaṃ pucchanto pe tā n i<sup>2</sup> b h o t i p u t t ā n i ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Therī taṃ<sup>3</sup> sokābhibhūtaṃ ūtvā sokavinodetukāmā bahūni me puttasa tā n i ti ādinā dve gāthā vatvā attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo "kathaṃ tvam ayye evaṃ asokā jātā" ti āha. Tassa therī ratanattayagunaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇo "kuhiṃ satthā" ti pucchitvā "idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharati" ti sutvā<sup>4</sup> tāvad eva rathaṃ yojetvā rathena Mithilāyaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasamkamitvā vanditvā sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpuni. Atha sārathi rathaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādāya Bārānasiṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiyaṃ taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Sundarī attano pitu pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi" ti mātaraṃ āpucchi. Mātā "yaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhogajātāṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ santakaṃ. Tvam imassa kulassa dāyādikā. Paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā pabbajī"<sup>7</sup> ti āha. Sā "na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho. Pabbajissāmi evāhaṃ amma" ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā mahatiṃ sampattiṃ<sup>8</sup> khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā pabbajī.<sup>9</sup> Pabbajitvā ca sikkhamānā yeva hutvā ghaṭenti<sup>10</sup> vāyamanti hetusampannatāya nāṇassa paripākam gatattā saha paṭi-sambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

<sup>1</sup> vicarante, cd.      <sup>2</sup> pe tā nu, cd.      <sup>3</sup> therī tassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ti taṃ sutvā, cd.      <sup>5</sup> arahatta, cd.      <sup>6</sup> ratha, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajī, cd.      <sup>8</sup> mahati sampatti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> pabbajī, cd.      <sup>10</sup> ghaṭenti, cd.

Piṇḍapātaṃ carantassa Vessabhussa mahesino  
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ paggayha buddhasetṭhassa dās'aham. 1.  
 Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako  
 vīthiyā<sup>1</sup> saṇṭhito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ. 2.  
 Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatisaṃ gamissasi  
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi. 3.  
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi  
 manasā patthitaṃ sabbāṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.  
 Sampattiṃ<sup>2</sup> anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanā<sup>3</sup>  
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavā.<sup>4</sup> 5.  
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako  
 nabhaṃ<sup>5</sup> abbhuggami dhiro haṃsarājā<sup>6</sup> va ambare. 6.  
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā<sup>7</sup>  
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 7.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass'idam phalaṃ. 8.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanā  
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena  
 viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādaṃ nadissāmi  
 ti upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā sam-  
 bahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim anukkamena Sāvattim gantvā  
 satthu santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekam-  
 antaṃ tṭhitā. Satthārā katapaṭisaṇṭhārā satthu orasadhī-  
 tubhāvādivibhāvanena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Ath' assā mātaraṃ  
 ādim katvā sabbo nātigaṇo parijano ca pabbaji. Sā aparā-  
 bhāge attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagāthaṃ  
 ādim katvā udānavasena :

Petāni bhoti puttāni<sup>8</sup> khādamānā tuvaṃ pure  
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. 312.  
 Sājja sabbāni khāditvā satta puttāni brāhmaṇi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vīthiyaṃ, P.

<sup>2</sup> sampatti, P.

<sup>3</sup> pabbajissa saṃ kiñcanā, P. <sup>4</sup> nibbāyissaṃ anāsavā, P.

<sup>5</sup> nasam, P. <sup>6</sup> haṃsarājī, P. <sup>7</sup> yāvasampadā, P.

<sup>8</sup> puttānaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> brahmaṇi, cd.

Vāsetṭhi<sup>1</sup> kena vaṇṇena na bālham<sup>2</sup> paritappasi. 313.  
 Bahūni puttasaṭṭhāni nātisaṃghasaṭṭhāni ca  
 khāditāni atitaṃse mama tuyham ca brāhmaṇa.<sup>3</sup> 314.  
 Sāham nissaraṇam ṇatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca  
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāham paritappayim.<sup>4</sup> 315.  
 Abbhutam vata Vāsetṭhi<sup>5</sup> vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ  
 kassa<sup>6</sup> tvam dhammam aññāya giram bhāsasi edisaṃ. 316.  
 Esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaram Mithilam pati  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammam desesi pāṇinam.<sup>7</sup> 317.  
 Tassāham brāhmaṇa<sup>8</sup> arahato dhammam satvā nirūpa-  
 dhim<sup>9</sup>  
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṭṭhāni vyapānudi.<sup>10</sup> 318.  
 So aham pi gamissāmi nagaram Mithilam pati  
 app eva mam so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. 319.  
 Addasa<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo buddham vippanuttamam nirūpadhim  
 tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pārāgū. 320.  
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam  
 ariyam c' atthaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 nam. 321.  
 Tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjam samarocayi  
 Sujāto tihi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>12</sup> 322.  
 Ehi sārathi gacchāhi ratham niyādayāh'<sup>13</sup> imam  
 ārogyam brāhmaṇim vajja<sup>14</sup> pabbajito<sup>15</sup> dāni brāhmaṇo.  
 Sujāto tihi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>16</sup> 323.  
 Tato ca ratham ādāya sahaṣsam cāpi sārathi  
 ārogyam brāhmaṇim<sup>17</sup> voca pabbajito<sup>18</sup> dāni brāhmaṇo.  
 Sujāto tihi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>19</sup> 324.  
 Etam c' aham<sup>20</sup> assaratham sahaṣsam cāpi sārathi.  
 tevijjam brāhmaṇam ṇatvā punṇapattam dadāmi te. 325.

<sup>1</sup> Vāsetṭhi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> bālam, cd.      <sup>3</sup> brahmaṇa, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> paritappati, cd.      <sup>5</sup> Vāsetṭhi, cd.      <sup>6</sup> tassa, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> pāṇinam, cd.      <sup>8</sup> hassa brāhme, m.  
<sup>9</sup> nirūpadhi, cd.      <sup>10</sup> apānudi, cd.      <sup>11</sup> addasaṃ, cd.  
<sup>12</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>13</sup> niyyāthayāhi, cd.  
<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇi vijjā, cd.      <sup>15</sup> pabbajji, m.  
<sup>16</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇi, cd.  
<sup>18</sup> pabbajji, m.      <sup>19</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>20</sup> etam ca te, cd.



Tumh' eva <sup>1</sup> hotu assaratho sahasam cāpi brāhmaṇi  
aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. 326.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ <sup>2</sup> ca phitaṃ c' imaṃ  
gehavigataṃ <sup>3</sup> pahāya  
pitā pabbajito tuyhaṃ bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvaṃ  
dāyādikā kule. 327.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ <sup>4</sup> ca rammaṃ c'imaṃ ge-  
vigataṃ <sup>5</sup> pahāya

pitā pabbajito mayhaṃ puttasokena attito  
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena attitā. 328.

So te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari  
uttitṭhapinḍo uñcho <sup>6</sup> ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaraṃ  
etāni abhisambhonti paraloke anāsavā. 329.

Sikkhamānāya me ayye dib bacakkhum visodhitam  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. 330.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa <sup>7</sup> sobhaṇe  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam. 331.

Anujānāhi me ayye. Icche Sāvattim <sup>8</sup> gantave <sup>9</sup>  
sihanādam nadissāmi buddhasettṭhassa santike. 332.

Passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇam harittacam  
adantānam dametāram <sup>10</sup> sambuddham akutobhayam. 333.

Passa Sundarim āyantim <sup>11</sup> vipṇamuttam nirūpadhim  
vītarāgaṃ viṣaṃyuttam katakiccam anāsavam. 334.

Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma tava santikam āgatā  
sāvikā te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundari. 335.

Tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā, tuyhaṃ dhīt'amhi <sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa  
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. 336.

Tassā te svāgataṃ bhadde tato <sup>13</sup> te adurāgataṃ  
evam hi dantā āyanti <sup>14</sup> satthu pādāni vandikā  
vītarāgā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā ti. 337.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha petānī ti orāni.

<sup>1</sup> tuyhaṃ va, cd.      <sup>2</sup> manik°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> gahavig°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> manik°, cd.      <sup>5</sup> gahavig°, cd.      <sup>6</sup> uccho, cd.

<sup>7</sup> theresamgh°, cd.      <sup>8</sup> Sāvattī, cd.      <sup>9</sup> gantuve, cd.

<sup>10</sup> dametānam, cd.      <sup>11</sup> Sundarī āyanti, cd.

<sup>12</sup> tuvaṃ dhītā, cd.      <sup>13</sup> ato, m.      <sup>14</sup> dantam āyanti, cd.

Bhotī ti tam ālapati. Puttānī ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Pete putte ti attho. Eko eva ca tassā<sup>1</sup> putto mato. Brāhmaṇo pana nacirakālaṃ ayaṃ sokena aṭṭā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evaṃsaññī hutvā bahuvacananāha. Tathā ca<sup>2</sup> sājja<sup>3</sup> sabbānī khāditvā satta puttānī ti klādamānā ti lokavohāravasena khumsanavacanam etaṃ. Loke hi yassā itthiyā jātajātā puttā maranti taṃ garahanti “puttakhādāri” ti ādi vadanti. Atīvā ti ativiya bhūtaṃ. Paritappasī ti saṃtappasi pure ti yojanā. Ayaṃ h’ettha saṃkhepattho. Bhoti Vāseṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> pubbe tvam mataputtā hutvā socanti paridevantī ativiya sokāya samappitā gāmanigamarāja-dhāniyo<sup>5</sup> āhiṇḍasi.

Sājja ti sā ajja. Sā tvam etarahī ti attho. Ajja ti vā pātho. Kena vaṇṇenā ti kena kāraṇena khāditānī ti therī brāhmaṇena vuttapariyāyen’ eva vadati. Sājja ti khāditānī ti vā vyagghadīpibilārādijātiyo sandhāy’ evam āha. Atitaṃ se ti atite koṭṭhāse. Atikkantabhavesū ti attho. Mama tuyhaṃ cā ti mayā cā tayā ca. Nissaraṇaṃ ñatvā jātiyā maraṇassa cā ti jātijarā-maraṇaṇaṃ nissaraṇabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā. Na cāpi paritappayin<sup>6</sup> ti na cāpi upāyās’ āsi.<sup>7</sup> Ahaṃ upāyasaṃ na āpajjī ti attho.

Abbhutaṃ vatā ti acchariyaṃ vata. Taṃ hi abhūtaṃ ti vuccati. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Na socāmi na rodāmi na cāpi paritappayin<sup>9</sup> ti evaṃ socanā-dinaṃ abhavadipativācam. Kassa tvam dhamma aññāyā ti kevalaṃ yathā ediso dhammo laddhuṃ na sakkā tasmā kassa nāma satthuno dhamma aññāya giraṃ vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ ti satthāraṃ sā naṃ ca pucchati.

Nirūpadhin ti niddukkhaṃ. Viññātasaddham-

<sup>1</sup> catasso, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tathā vā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sajja, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Vāseṭṭhi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> rajathāniyo, cd.

<sup>6</sup> parikappatī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> upāyāsi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> evarūpi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> paritappatī, cd.

mā ti paṭividdhaariyasaddhammā vyapānudin<sup>1</sup> ti nihari pajahi. Vip̄pamuttan<sup>2</sup> ti sabbaso vimuttam sabbakilesehi sabbabhavēhi ca visamyuttam. Hessati so sammāsambuddho assa brāhmaṇassa satthā ti tassa catusaccadhammadesanāya.

Ratham niyyādayāh' iman<sup>3</sup> ti imam ratham brāhmaṇiyā niyyādehi.<sup>4</sup>

Sahasam cāpi ti maggaparibbayattham nītam kahāpanasahasam cāpi ādaya niyyādesin ti yojanā. Assarathan ti assayuttaratham. Puṇṇapattan ti tuṭṭhidānam.

Evam brāhmaṇiyā tuṭṭhidāne diyyamāne tam sampaticchanti<sup>5</sup> sārathi tuyh'eva hotū ti gātham vatvā satthu santikam eva gantvā pabbajite<sup>6</sup> pana sārathimhi brāhmaṇi attano dhītaram Sundarim āmantetvā gharāvāse niyojenti hatthigavassan ti gātham āha. Tattha hatthi ti hatthino. Gavassan ti gāvo ca assā ca. Maṇikundalāñ cā ti maṇi ca kundalāni ca. Phītam<sup>7</sup> c'imam gehavigatam<sup>8</sup> pahāyā ti imam hatthiā-dippabhedam yathāvuttam avuttam ca khettavatthahiraññasuvaṇṇādibhedam phītam.<sup>9</sup> Bahu tam ca gehavigatam gehūpakaraṇam aññam ca dāsīdāsādīkam sabbam pahāya tava pitā pabbajito. Bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam ime bhoge bhuñjassu. Tuvam dāyādikā kule ti tuvam hi imasmiṃ kule dāyajjarahā ti. Tam sutvā Sundarī attano nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pakāsentī hatthigavassan ti ādim āha. Atha nam mātā nekkhammass' eva niyojenti so te ijjhatū ti ādinā diyaddhagātham āha. Tattha yaṃ tvam patthesi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam idāni yaṃ patthayasi ākaṃkhasī. So tava pabbajjāya samkappo pabbajjāya chando ijjhatu anantarāyena sijjhatu. Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti

<sup>1</sup> vyāpān°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vip̄pavutthan, cd.

<sup>3</sup> niyyātassābhiyan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> niyyātehi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> icchanto, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pabbajitenā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pītam, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gahavigatam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> thitam, cd.

ghare ghare upatitthitvā laddhabbabbhikkhāpiṇḍo. Uñcho<sup>1</sup>  
ti tadattham gharapaṭipāṭiyā āhiṇḍanam<sup>2</sup> utthānañ  
ca. Etānī ti uttithapinḍādini. Abhisambhonti  
ti anibbinṇarūpajamghābalaṃ<sup>3</sup> nissāya abhisambhavanti  
sādhenti ti attho.

Atha Sundarī sādhu amma<sup>4</sup> ti mātuyā patisunitvā  
nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā sikkhamānā yeva  
samānā tisso vijjā sacchikatvā satthu santikaṃ gaṇassāmī  
ti upajjhāyaṃ ārocetvā bhikkhunihi saddhim Sāvattthim  
agamāsi. Tena vuttaṃ sikkhamānāya me ayye  
ti ādi. Tattha sikkhamānāya me ti sikkhamā-  
nāya samānāya mayā. Ayye ti attano upajjhāyaṃ  
ālapati.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa  
sobhaṇe ti bhikkhunisaṃghe vuddharatanabhāvena  
thiraguṇayogena ca saṃghatheriyo ānehi silādihi samannā-  
gatattā sobhaṇe kalyāṇamitte ayye taṃ nissāya mayā  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa  
sāsanan ti yojanā.

Icche ti icchāmi. Sāvattthim gantave<sup>4</sup> ti Sāva-  
tthim gantum. Sihanādaṃ nadissāmī ti aññaṃ  
vyākaraṇaṃ sandhāyāha.

Atha Sundarī anukkamena Sāvattthim gantvā vihāraṃ  
pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammāsane nisinnaṃ disvā ulāra-  
pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyamānā attānaṃ eva ālapanti  
āha passa Sundarī ti. Hemavaṇṇan ti suvaṇṇa-  
vaṇṇaṃ. Harittacaṃ ti kañcanasannibhattacaṃ.  
Ettha ca bhagavā pītavaṇṇena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti vuccati.  
Atha kho sammad eva ghaṃsitvā jātihiṃgulakena anu-  
limpitvā suparimajjitakañcanādāsasannibho ti dassetuṃ  
hemavaṇṇan ti vatvā harittacan ti vuttaṃ.

Passa Sundarim āyantī<sup>5</sup> ti taṃ Sundarīnā-  
mikaṃ maṃ bhagavā gacchantam passa. Vipparamuttaṃ  
ti ādinā aññaṃ vyākaronṭi pītivippakāravasena vadati.  
“Kuto pana āgatā kattha ca āgatā kidisā cāyaṃ Sundarī” ti

<sup>1</sup> uccho, cd. <sup>2</sup> āhiṇḍanto, cd. <sup>3</sup> rūpājamaṃghab°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Sāvattthi gantuve, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ayanti, cd.

āsamkātinaṃ āsamkaṃ nivattetuṃ Bārāṇasīto ti gātham vatvā tattha sāvika cā ti vuttam attham pākātaram kātuṃ tuvaṃ buddho ti gātham āha. Tass' attho : imasmim sadevake loke tuvaṃ ev'eko sabbaññū buddho diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi ya-thārahaṃ anusāsanato tuvaṃ me satthā ahaṃ ca khināsavabrāhmaṇī<sup>1</sup> bhagavā tuyhaṃ ure tassā maṃ janitābhijātikāya orasā mukhato pavattadhammaghosena sāsanaassa ca mukhabhūtena ariyamaggena jātattā mukhato jātā niṭṭhitapariññādikaraṇiyatāya katakiccā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepitattā anāsavā ti.

Ath'assā satthā āgamanam abhinandanto tassā te svāgatan ti gātham āha. Tass'attho : mayā adhigataṃ dhammaṃ yāthāvato adhigacchi. Tassā te bhadde Sundari idha mama santike āgataṃ. Tato eva taṃ adurāgataṃ na durāgataṃ hoti. Tasmā evaṃ hi dantā āyanti yathā tvaṃ Sundari evaṃ pi uttamaena ariyamaggasamathena dantā. Tato eva sabbadhi vītarāgā sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā satthu pādānaṃ vandānikā āgacchanti. Tasmā tassā te svāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> adurāgatan ti yojanā.

Sundaritheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXX.

Daharā ahan ti ādikā Subhāya kammāradhitāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti anukkamena saṃropitakusalamūlā upacitavimokkhasambhārā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti paripakkaññā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarassa suvaṇṇakārassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattisobhāya Subhā ti tassā nāmaṃ ahosi. Anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā satthu

<sup>1</sup> obrāhmaṇo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kasmā tassa se svāgataṃ, cd.

Rājagahappavesane satthari saṃjātappasādā ekadivasam  
bhagavantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi.  
Satthā tassā indriyaparipākam disvā ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ  
catusaccagabbhadhammaṃ desesi. Sā tāvad eva sahas-  
sanayapaṭimaṇḍite sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi. Sā aparā-  
bhāge gharāvāse dosam disvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā  
santike pabbajitvā bhikkhunisile patitṭhitā upari maggat-  
thāya bhāvanam anuyuñjati.<sup>1</sup> Tam ñātikā kālēna kalam  
upasamkamitvā kāmehi nimantetvā<sup>2</sup> pahūtaḍḍhanavi-  
bhavam ca dassetvā palobhenti Sā ekadivasam attano  
santikam upagatānam gharāvāsesu kāmesu ca ādinavam  
pakāsentī d a h a r ā a h a n t i ādihi catuvisatiyā gāthāhi  
dhammaṃ kathetvā te nirāse<sup>3</sup> katvā vissajjitvā vipas-  
sanāya kammaṃ karontī indriyāni pariyodapenti bhā-  
vanam ussukkāpetvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi  
arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā :

Daherā aham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇi  
tassā me appamattāya<sup>4</sup> saccābhisamayā ahu. 338.  
Tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhusam aratim ajjhagam  
sakkāyasmim bhayaṃ disvā nikkhammam eva pihaye. 339.  
Hitvān' aham ñātigaṇam dāsakammakarāni ca  
gāmakhattāni phitāni ramaṇīye pamodite  
pahāy' aham pabbajitā<sup>5</sup> sāpateyyam anappakam. 340.  
evam saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme supavedite  
na me tam<sup>6</sup> assa patirūpaṃ ākiṇcaññaṃ hi patthaye  
yā<sup>7</sup> jātarūparajataṃ tṭhapetvā punar āgame.<sup>8</sup> 341.  
Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santiyā<sup>9</sup>  
n' etaṃ samaṇasārūpaṃ na etaṃ ariyam dhanam. 342.  
Lobhanam madanam c'etaṃ mohanam rajavadḍhanam  
sāsankam bahuāyāsam n'atthi c'ettha dhuvam tṭhiti. 343.  
Ettha rattā pamattā ca saṃkiliṭṭhamanā narā  
aññaṃaññaṇa vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti medhakam. 344.

<sup>1</sup> anuyuñjanti, cd.<sup>2</sup> nimantento, cd.<sup>3</sup> nirāhāse, cd.<sup>4</sup> anuppamattāya, cd.<sup>5</sup> pabbajitvā, cd.<sup>6</sup> n'etaṃ, m.<sup>7</sup> yo, cd. m.<sup>8</sup> āgahe, m.<sup>9</sup> santiya, cd. m.

Vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo  
 kāmesu adhipannānam dissate vyaśanam bahum. 345.  
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhayadassinim.<sup>1</sup> 346.  
 Na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhiyanti āsavā  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā<sup>2</sup> sallabandhanā. 347.  
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃghātipārutaṃ. 348.  
 Uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo uñcho<sup>4</sup> ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaraṃ  
 etaṃ kho mama sārappaṃ anagārūpanissayo. 349.  
 Vantā maḥesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa  
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 350.  
 Māhaṃ kamehi saṃgacchi yesu tānaṃ na vijjati  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikkhandhasamā dukhā.<sup>5</sup> 351.  
 Paripantho eso sabhaya<sup>6</sup> savighāto sakaṇṭako  
 gedho suvisamo c'eso mahanto mohanā mukho.<sup>7</sup> 352.  
 Upasaggo bhīmarūpo<sup>8</sup> kāmā sappasirūpamā  
 ye bālā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. 353.  
 Kāmapaṇkena sattā<sup>9</sup> hi bahū loke aviddasū<sup>10</sup>  
 pariyantaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. 354.  
 Duggatigamaṇaṃ maggaṃ manussā kāmahetukaṃ  
 bahum ve paṭipajjanti attano roga-m-āvaḥaṃ. 355.  
 Evaṃ amittajananaṃ tāpanā saṃkilesikā  
 lokāmisā bandhaniyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. 356.  
 Ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittapamādhino<sup>11</sup>  
 sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khiṇaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ.<sup>12</sup> 357.  
 Anantādinavā<sup>13</sup> kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā  
 appasādhā<sup>14</sup> raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosaṇā. 358.  
 Sāhaṃ etādisaṃ katvā vyaśanaṃ kāmahetukaṃ  
 na taṃ paccāgaṃissāmi nibbānābhiraṭṭā sadā. 359.

<sup>1</sup> oassinam, cd.      <sup>2</sup> pamattā, cd.      <sup>3</sup> muṇḍa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uccho, cd.      <sup>5</sup> dukkhā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> paribandho esa bhayo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> gehe suvisamaṃ c'etaṃ mahanta mohanaṃ sukhaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bhimmaro, cd.      <sup>9</sup> kāmasaṃsaggasattā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> bahūsu loke avindisu, cd.

<sup>11</sup> opamathino, m. ; cittasamādhino, cd.      <sup>12</sup> uddisaṃ, cd.

<sup>13</sup> na anantā pi navā, cd.      <sup>14</sup> appasādhā, cd.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sitibhāvābhikaṅkhinī<sup>1</sup>  
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye.<sup>2</sup> 360.  
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyatthāṅgikaṃ ujum<sup>3</sup>  
 taṃ<sup>4</sup> maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā<sup>5</sup> mahesino. 361.  
 Imaṃ passatha dhammattham Subhaṃ kammāradhītaraṃ  
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamūlambhi jhāyati. 362.  
 Ajj' atthamī pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā  
 vinīt' Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini.<sup>6</sup> 363.  
 Sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhunī bhāvītindriyā  
 sabbayogavisamyuttā katakiccā arāsavā. 364.  
 Taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṃkamma iddhiyā  
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhītaṃ ti. 365.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha da ha r ā a ha m su dd ha-  
 va sa n ā ya ṃ pu re d ha m ma m a su ṇ i n ti ya sm ā  
 a ha ṃ pu bbe da ha r ā ta ru ṇ i e va ṃ su dd ha va sa n ā su dd ha va t-  
 tha ni va tth ā ala ṃ ka ta pa ṭ i ya t t ā sat thu san ti ke d ha m ma ṃ  
 as so si. Ta s s ā me a p pa ma t t ā ya<sup>7</sup> sa c c ā b h i s a-  
 ma yo a h ū ti ya sm ā ca ta sm ā me ma y ha ṃ ya th ā su ta ṃ  
 d ha m ma ṃ pa c ca ve k k hi tv ā ap pa ma t t ā ya up a ṭ ṭ hi ta sa ti ya  
 si la ṃ ad hi ṭ ṭ ha hit v ā bh ā va na ṃ a nu y u ṇ ja n ti y ā va ca tu n na ṃ  
 a ri ya sa c c ū na ṃ ab hi sa ma yo i da ṃ du k k ha n ti ā di n ā pa ṭ i-  
 ve d ho a ho si.

Ta to 'ha ṃ sa b ba k ā me su b hu sa ṃ a ra ti m  
 a j j ha ga n ti ta to te na k ā ra ṇ e na sat thu san ti ke d ha m-  
 ma s sa su ta t t ā sa c c ā na ṇ ca ab hi sa mi ta t t ā mā nu se su di b be su  
 c ā ti sa b be su k ā me su b hu sa ṃ a ti vi ya a ra ti m uk ka ṇ-  
 ṭ hi m<sup>8</sup> ad hi ga c c hi. Sa k k ā ya s mi ṃ up ā d ā na k k ha n d ha-  
 pa ṇ ca ke. B ha ya ṃ sa p pa ṭ i b ha ya b h ā va ṃ. N ā na ca k-  
 kh u n ā di s v ā ne k k ha m ma s s' e va pa b ba j j ā ni b b ā na s s'  
 e va. Pi ha ye pi ha y ā mi pa t t ha y ā mi.

D ā sa ka m ma ka r ā n i c ā ti d ā se ca ka m ma ka re ca.

<sup>1</sup> oābhisamkhini, cd.

<sup>2</sup> viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhaye, cd.

<sup>3</sup> uju, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tikkā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> paccuhāyini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> adhimattāya, cd.

<sup>8</sup> arati ukkaṇṭhi, cd.



Liṅgavipallāseṇa h'etaṃ vuttam. Gāmakhettāni ti gāme ca pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇavirūhanakhettāni ca gāmapariyāpannā vā khettāni. Phītāni ti samiddhāni. Ramaṇīye ti manuṇṇe. Pamodite ti pamudite. Bhogakkhandhe hutvā ti sambandho. Sāpateyyan ti santakam maṇikanakarajatādipariggahavatthu. Anappakan ti mahantaṃ pahāyā ti yojanā. Evaṃ saddhāya nikkhammā ti<sup>1</sup> hitvān' ahaṃ nātigaṇan ti ādinā vuttappakāreṇa mahantaṃ nātiparivaṭṭam mahantañ ca bhogakkhandham pahāya kammaphalāni ratanattayam cā ti saddheyyavatthum saddhāya saddahitvā gharato nikkhamma saddhamme suppavedite sammā-sambuddhena suṭṭhu pavedite ariyavinaye ahaṃ pabbajitā. Evaṃ pabbajitāya pana na metaṃ assa paṭirūpam yad idaṃ chadditānam kāmānam paccāgamanam. Ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye ti<sup>2</sup> akiñcanabhāvaṃ apariggahabhāvaṃ eva patthayāmi. Yā<sup>3</sup> jātārūparajataṃ tḥapetvā punar āgame ti yo puggalo suvaṇṇam aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaddetvā punataṃ gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānam antare kathaṃ sisam ukkhipeyya.

Yasmā rajataṃ jātārūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā<sup>4</sup> na maggañāṇāya na nibbānāya hoti ti attho. N'etaṃ samaṇasārūppan ti etaṃ jātārūparajatādipariggahavatthum tassa<sup>5</sup> vā patigaṇhanam samaṇānam sārūppam na hoti. Tathā hi vuttam : na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātārūparajatan ti ādi. N'etaṃ ariyadhanan ti etaṃ yathāvuttapariggahavatthu saddhādīdhanam viya ariyadhammamayaṃ pi dhanam na hoti na ariyabhāvāvahato.

Tenāha lobhanan ti ādi. Tattha lobhanan ti lobhuppādam. Madanan ti madāvaham. Mohanan ti sammohanam.<sup>6</sup> Rajavaddhanan ti rāgarajādisamvaddhanam. Yena pariggahitaṃ tassa āsamkāvahattā

<sup>1</sup> nikkhamanti, cd.<sup>2</sup> patthaye ahan ti, cd.<sup>3</sup> Yo, cd.<sup>4</sup> santiye, cd.<sup>5</sup> tassā, cd.<sup>6</sup> sammohajanam, cd.

saha āsamkāya vattati ti sāsamkām.<sup>1</sup> Yena parigga-  
hitam tassa yato kuto āsamkāvaḥan ti attho. Bahu-  
āyāsan ti sajjanarakkhanādivasena bahuāyāsam. N'at-  
thi c'ettha dhuvaṇṭhi ti etasmim ṭhāne dhuva-  
bhāvo ca n'atthi calācalam<sup>2</sup> anavattitam evā ti attho.

Ettha rattā pamattā cā ti etasmim ṭhāne<sup>3</sup>  
rattā sañjātarajanaakusaladhammesu satiyā vippavāsena  
pamattā lobhādisamkilesena samkiliṭṭhacittā ca nāma  
honti. Tato ca aññamaññamhi vyāruddhā  
puthu kubbantī<sup>4</sup> medhakam ti antamaso mātā  
pi puttana putto pi mātārā ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ pativirud-  
dhā hutvā puthu sattā medhakam kalaham karonti.  
Tenāha bhagavā: puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu  
kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ mātā pi puttana putto pi  
mātārā vivadatī ti ādi.

Vadho ti maraṇaṃ. Bandho ti daddubandhanādi-  
bandhanaṃ. Parikleso ti hatthacchedādi-parikilesā-  
patti. Dhanam jānī ti dhanajāni c'eva parivārajāni ca.  
Soka pariddavo ti soko ca paridevo ca. Adhipan-  
nānaṃ ti ajjhositānaṃ. Dissate vyasanaṃ ba-  
hun ti yathāvuttavadhabandhanādibhedam avuttañ ca  
domanassupāyāsādidiṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañ ca  
bahavidhaṃ vyasanaṃ anatto kāmesu dissate  
'va.

Tam maṃ<sup>5</sup> ñāti amittā va kim maṃ kā-  
mesu yuñjathā ti tādisaṃ maṃ yathākāmesu virat-  
taṃ tumhe ñāti ñatakā samānā anattakāmā amittā  
viya kim kena kāraṇena kāmesu yuñjatha niyojetha.  
Jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhaya-  
dassinin<sup>6</sup> ti kāme bhayato passantaṃ pabbajitaṃ maṃ<sup>7</sup>  
anuñātha kim ettakaṃ<sup>8</sup> tumhehi anuññātan ti adhip-  
pāyo.

Na hiraññaṇa suvaṇṇena parikkhiyanti

<sup>1</sup> sāsamkā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> sasañcalam, cd.      <sup>3</sup> dhane, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kuppanti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> kammaṃ, cd.      <sup>6</sup> dassinan, cd.

<sup>7</sup> passantī pabbajitamanam, cd.      <sup>8</sup> etthakam, cd.

āsavā ti<sup>1</sup> kāmāsavādayo hiraññasuvannena na kadāci parikkhayam gacchanti. Atha kho tehi eva parivaḍḍhant'eva. Tenāha: amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā ti. Kāmā hi abhībhavattā mettiyā abhāvena amittā. Maraṇahetutāya ukkhittāsivadhakasadisattā vadhakā. Anubandhitvā pi anattābhavānattāya verānubandhapattāsadisattā sapattā. Rāgādīnaṃ sallānaṃ bandhanato sallabandhanā.

Muṇḍanti muṇḍitakesam. Tattha tattha nantakāni gaheṭvā saṃghāticīvarapārūpanena saṃghātipārutam.

Uttitṭhapinḍo ti vivatādvāre ghare ghare patitṭhitvā labhanakapinḍo. Uñcho<sup>2</sup> ti tad attham uñchācariyā.<sup>3</sup> Anāgārūpanissayo ti anāgārānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ upagantvā nissitabbato upanissayabhūto jīvita-parikkhāro. Tam hi nissāya pabbajitā jīvanti.

Vantā ti chadditā. Mahesihi ti buddhādīhi mahesihi. Khemaṭṭhāne ti kāmāyogādīhi anupaddavattānabhūte nibbāne. Te ti mahesayo. Acalaṃ sukhaṃ ti nibbānasukhaṃ pattā. Yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbānasukhaṃ pattā tasmā tam patthen-tena kāmā pariccajitabbā ti adhippāyo.

Māham kāmehi saṃgacchin ti aham kadāci pi kāmehi na samāgaccheyyam. Tasmā ti ce āha: yesu tāṇaṃ na vijjati ti ādi yesu kāmesu upaparikkhiyamānesu ekasmiṃ anattaparittānaṃ nāma n'atthi. Aggikkhandhūpamā mahābhīṭāpatṭhena dukkha-dukkhamatṭhena.

Paribandho esa bhayo yad idaṃ kāmā nāma aviditavipulānattābhavattā. Savighāto cittavighātakarattā. Sakaṇṭako vinivijjhanato. Gedho suvisamo<sup>4</sup> c'eso ti giddhihetutāya gedho suṭṭhu visamo. Mahāpalibodho so dhuraṇikkamanatṭhena mahanto. Mohanāmukho mucchāpatṭihetuto.

Upasaggo bhīmarūpo atibhīmsanakasabhāvo

<sup>1</sup> āsavādi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ucchācariyā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> uccho, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sucisamo, cd.

mahanto devatūpasaggo viya appatthikādidukkhāvahano.  
Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna.

Kāmapamkasattā ti kāmasamkhātēna pamkena  
sattā laggā.

Duggatigamanam maggan ti nirayādiapāya-  
gāminam<sup>1</sup> maggam. Kāmahetukan ti kāmopabboga-  
hetukam. Bahun ti pānātipātādibhedēna bahuvīdham.  
Roga-m-āva han ti rujanatthēna rogasamkhātassa di-  
tthadhammikādibhedassa dukkhassa āva hanakam.

Evan ti amittā vadhakā ti ādinā vuttappakāreṇa.  
Amittajananā ti amittabhāvassa nibbattakā. Tā-  
panā ti santāpanakā tapaniyā ti attho. Samkile-  
sikā ti samkilesāvahā. Lokāmisā ti loke āmisā-  
bhūtā. Bandhanīyā ti bandhabhūtehi samyojanehi  
bandhitabbā samyojaniyā ti attho. Maraṇa bandhanā  
ti bhavādisu nibbattinimittatāya pavattakaraṇato ca mara-  
ṇavibandhanā.

Ummādanā ti viparināmadhammatāviyogavasena so-  
kummāḍakarā bandhiyā vā uparūparimadāvahā. Ulla-  
panā ti aho sukham aho sukhan ti uddham uddham lapā-  
panakā. Ullolanā ti pi pātho. Bhattapiṇḍanimittam  
naṅguttham ullolento sunakho viya āmisahetu satte uparū-  
parilālanā paramabhāvañāta pāpa nākāsi attho.(?) Cittap-  
pamāthinō<sup>2</sup> ti parilāhuppādanādinā sampati<sup>3</sup> āyatiñ  
ca cittassa pamathanasilā. Cittappamaddino ti vā  
pātho. So<sup>4</sup> ev' attho. Ye pana cittappamādino ti  
vadanti tesam cittassa pamādāvahā ti attho. Samkile-  
sāyā ti vibādhanāya upatāpanāya vā. Khipam Mā-  
rena oḍḍitan<sup>5</sup> ti kāmā nām' ete Mārena uditam(!)  
kuminan ti dātthabbā sattānam anattāva hanato.

Anantādinavā ti palobhanam<sup>6</sup> maraṇāñ c'etan  
ti ādi. Idha sītassa purakkhato uñhassa purakkhato ti  
ādinā dukkhakkhandhasuttādisu vuttanayena apariyāntā-  
dinavā bahudosa. Bahudukkhā ti apāyikādibahuvi-  
dhadukkhānubandhā. Mahāvisā ti kaṭukasemhaphala-

<sup>1</sup> oḡāminī, cd. <sup>2</sup> cittappamatino, cd. <sup>3</sup> sammati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> so om. cd. <sup>5</sup> uddhitan, cd. <sup>6</sup> palopanam, cd.

tāya sālādimahāvisasadisā. Appassādā<sup>1</sup> ti satthadhā-rāgata madhubindu<sup>2</sup> viya padinna (?). Raṇakarā<sup>3</sup> ti rāgādisambandhato. Sukkapakkhavisosana<sup>3</sup> ti sattānam anavajjakotthāsavavināsakā.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ. Hetthāvuttanayen' eva satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā kāme pahāya pabbajitvānā ti attho. Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ vuttappakāraṃ. Katvā<sup>4</sup> ti iti katvā yathāvuttakāraṇenā ti attho. Na taṃ paccāgamiṣāmī<sup>5</sup> ti taṃ mayā pubbe vantaṃ kāmamethunaṃ na paribhuñjissāmi. Nibbānābhiratā sadā ti yasmā pabbajitakāla to paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ nibbānābhiratā tasmā na te paccāgamiṣāmī<sup>6</sup> ti yojanā.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ ti kāmānaṃ raṇaṃ te ca mayā kātappaṃ ariyamaggaṃ sampahāraṃ katvā. Sītibhāvābhikaṃkhinī<sup>7</sup> ti sabbakilesadaratha-pariḷāhavūpasamena sītibhāvasaṃkhātāṃ aralattaṃ abhikaṃkhanti. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ kkhaye ti sabbasaṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūte nibbāne abhiratā.

Yena tiṇṇā mahesino<sup>8</sup> ti yena ariyamaggena buddhādayo mahesayo saṃsāramahoghaṃ tiṇṇā ahaṃ pi tena gatamaggena<sup>9</sup> anugacchāmi sīlādipaṭipattiyā pāpuṇāmi ti attho.

Dhammatṭhaṃ ti ariyaphaladhamme tṭhitāṃ. Anejan ti paṭipassaddhitejatāya anejan ti laddhanāmaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Upasampajjā ti sampādetvā aggama-gādhigamena adhigantvā. Jhāyati ti taṃ eva phalajjhānaṃ upanijjhāyati.

Ajj'atṭhamī pabbajitā ti hutvā pabbajitāto paṭṭhāya ajj'atṭhamadivasā. Ito atite atṭhamiyaṃ pabbajitā ti attho. Saddhā ti saddhāsampannā. Saddhammasobhaṇā ti saddhammādhigamena sobhaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> appassādan, cd.    <sup>2</sup> °bindhu, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °visosakā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> thatvā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> pacchāgam°, cd.    <sup>6</sup> pacchāgam°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sītibhūtābhikaṃkhinī, cd.    <sup>8</sup> mahesinā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> gatamaggaṃ, cd.

B h u j i s s ā ti dāsabhāvasadisānam<sup>1</sup> kilesānam pahā-  
nena bhujissā. Kāmacchandā ti ināpagamena a n a ṇ ā.

Imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā atthame divase arahattam  
patvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle phalasamāpattiṃ<sup>2</sup> samā-  
pajjitvā nisinnam theriṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnam dassetvā pasamsan-  
tena bhagavatā vuttā. Atha Sakko devānam indo tam  
pavattim dibbena cakkhunā disvā evaṃ satthārā pasamsi-  
yamānā ayam therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaḥ ti  
tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhiṃ upasamkamitvā  
abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha atthāsi. Tam sandhāya  
saṅgītikārehi vuttam: tam Sakko deva samghena  
upasaṃkamma iddhiyā namassati bhūta-  
pati Subham kammāradhitaran ti. Tattha  
tisu kāmabhavesu bhūtānam sattānam pati issaro ti katvā  
bhūta pati ti laddhanāmo Sakko devarājā devasaṃ-  
ghena saddhiṃ tam Subham kammāradhitaran  
attano deviddhiyā upasaṃkamma namassati  
pañcapatitthitena vandati ti attho.

Subhāya kammāradhītāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.  
Visatināpatavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXXI.

Timsakanipāte Jīvakambavanānam rammān ti  
ādikā Subhāya Jīvakambavanikāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam  
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭ-  
ṭūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī samcoditakusalamulā  
anukkamena paribrūhitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkaññā  
hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsā-  
lakule nibbatti. Subhā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassā kira  
sarīrāvayavā sobhaṇavaṇṇayuttā ahesum. Tasmā Subhā  
ti anvattham eva nāmaṃ jātam. Sā satthu Rājagāhap-  
pavese paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃ-  
sāre jātasamvegā kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammam ca

<sup>1</sup> dāsabyabhāva°, ed.    <sup>2</sup> °samāpatti, ed.    <sup>3</sup> therī, ed.

khemato sallakkhentī Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitā 'va vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī katipāheneva anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhāsī. Atha naṃ ekadivasam aññataro Rājagahavāsī dhuttapuriso taruṇo paṭhamayobbane tṭhito Jivakambavane divāvihārāya gacchantiṃ disvā paṭibaddha-citto hutvā maggaṃ ovaranto kāmehi nimantesi. Sā tassa nānappakārehi kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ attano ca nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pavedentī dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammakathāṃ sutvā pi na paṭikkamati nibandhati yeva. Therī na attano vacane adhiṭṭhahantaṃ<sup>1</sup> akkhiṃhi ca rattaṃ disvā "handā tassāsabbham"<sup>2</sup> akkhiṃ" ti attano ekaṃ akkhiṃ uppāṭetvā tassa upanesi. Tato so puriso santāsī samvegajāto tattha vigatarāgo 'va hutvā theriṃ khamāpetvā gato. Therī satthu santikaṃ agamāsī. Saha dassane 'ssā akkhi paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Tato sā buddhagatāya pītiyā nirantaraṃ phutā hutvā atṭhāsī. Satthā tassā cittācāraṃ ñatvā dhammaṃ desetvā aggamaggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sā pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharanti attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā attano tena dhuttapurisena vuttagāthā udānavasena :

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> Subham

dhuttako sannivāresi. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā : 366.

Kin te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyāna<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhasi. na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusaṇāya kappati. 367. Garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kim maṃ ovariyāna<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhasi. 368.

Āvilacitto anāvilam sarajo vitarajaṃ<sup>6</sup> anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha vimuttamānaṣaṃ kim maṃ ovariyāna<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhasi. 369.

<sup>1</sup> atitṭhantaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tassasābhāvitam, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gacchantī bhikkhuṇī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ovadiyāna, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ovadiyāna, cd. <sup>6</sup> vigatarajaṃ, m. <sup>7</sup> ovadiyāna, cd.

Daharā ca apāpikā c' asi<sup>1</sup> kin te pabbajjā karissati.<sup>2</sup>

Nikkhipa<sup>3</sup> kāsāyacivaram ehi ramāmase<sup>4</sup> pupphite  
vane. 370.

Madhurañ ca pavanti<sup>5</sup> sabbaso kusumarajena samuddha-  
tā<sup>6</sup> dumā

paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite  
vane. 371.

Kusumitasikharā 'va pādapā abhigajjanti<sup>7</sup> 'va māluteritā  
kā tuyham rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. 372.

Vālamigasamghasevitam kuñjaramattakareṇulolitam<sup>8</sup>  
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhimsanakam mahā-  
vanam. 373.

Tapaniyakatā va dhitikā vicarasi Cittarathe<sup>9</sup> va accharā<sup>10</sup>  
kāsikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi<sup>11</sup> 'nūpame. 374.  
Aham<sup>12</sup> tava vasānugo<sup>13</sup> siyam yadi viharessasi kānanantare  
na hi m'atthi tayā<sup>14</sup> piyataro paṇo kinnarimandalo-  
cane.<sup>15</sup> 375.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa  
pāsādanivātavāsiniṃ parikamman te karontu nāriyo. 376.

Kāsikasukhumāni dhāraya abhiropehi<sup>16</sup> ca mālavaṇṇakam  
kañcanamanimuttakam bahum vividham ābharanam karo-  
mi te. 377.

Sudhotarajapacchadam subham goṇakatūlikasantatam  
navam<sup>17</sup>

abhirūha sayanam mahāraham candanamanditam sāra-  
gandhikam. 378.

Uppalam ca udakato ubbhatam<sup>18</sup> yathā yam amanussasevi-  
tam

<sup>1</sup> asāmikā vasi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> karissasi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nikkhamma, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ramāma, m.

<sup>5</sup> bhavanti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> samuṭṭhitā, cd. m.

<sup>7</sup> abhigacchanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> okārenu°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> cittalate, m.

<sup>10</sup> vadaccharā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> suvasanehi, m.; vasavanehi 'nopame, cd.

<sup>12</sup> aham tañ ca, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vasānubho, cd.

<sup>14</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>15</sup> kinnara°, cd.

<sup>16</sup> abhirososi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> goṇakamṭūlikattha santhatam, cd.

<sup>18</sup> ubbhitam, cd.; udakā samuggaṭam, m.



evam tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamis-  
sasi. 379.

Kin te idha sāsanasammatam<sup>1</sup> kuṇapapūramhi<sup>2</sup> susāna-  
vaddhane

bhedanadhamme kaḷebare yaṃ disvā vimano<sup>3</sup> udik-  
khasi. 380.

Akkhini ca turiyā-r-iva<sup>4</sup> kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare  
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍ-  
dhati. 381.

Uppalasikharopamānite<sup>5</sup> vimale hāṭakasannibhe<sup>6</sup> mukhe  
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍha-  
ti. 382.

Api<sup>7</sup> dūragatā saremhase<sup>8</sup> āyatapamhe visuddhadassane  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā<sup>9</sup> nayanā kinnarimandalo-  
cane.<sup>10</sup> 383.

Apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ<sup>11</sup> kiḷanakam gavesasi  
Meruṃ<sup>12</sup> lamghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ mag-  
gayasi.<sup>13</sup> 384.

N'atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā  
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samū-  
lako.<sup>14</sup> 385.

Inghālakhuyā<sup>15</sup> va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato<sup>16</sup> kato  
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso<sup>17</sup> atha maggena hato samū-  
lako.<sup>18</sup> 386.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito<sup>19</sup> siyā  
tvaṃ tādisikam<sup>20</sup> palobhaya jānantim<sup>21</sup> so imam vihañ-  
ṇasi. 387.

Mayham hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca<sup>22</sup> sati upaṭ-  
thitā

<sup>1</sup> °sammati, cd.      <sup>2</sup> kunapa°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vamaṇo, cd.

<sup>4</sup> turiyāni ca, cd.      <sup>5</sup> °sikharāsamānite, cd.

<sup>6</sup> hāṭaka°, cd.      <sup>7</sup> asi, cd.      <sup>8</sup> saremhase, m.

<sup>9</sup> piyataro, cd.      <sup>10</sup> kinnara°, cd.      <sup>11</sup> canda, cd.

<sup>12</sup> Meru, cd.      <sup>13</sup> magīyasi, cd. m.      <sup>14</sup> samūlato, cd.

<sup>15</sup> inghālakhuyā, m.      <sup>16</sup> aggito, m.

<sup>17</sup> kīdiso, cd.      <sup>18</sup> samūlato, cd.

<sup>19</sup> nanusāsito, m. ; anupāsito, cd.

<sup>20</sup> tādisaṃ kam, cd.      <sup>21</sup> jānatī, cd.      <sup>22</sup> va, cd.

samkhatam asubham ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na lim-  
pati. 388.

Sāham sugatassa sāvikā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇi.  
uddhatasallā anāsavā suññāgaragatā ramām' aham. 389.

Diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā.  
tantihi <sup>1</sup> ca khilakehi ca vinibaddhā <sup>2</sup> vividham panacci-  
tā. <sup>3</sup> 290.

'Tamh' uddhate <sup>4</sup> tantikhilake <sup>5</sup> visatṭhe <sup>6</sup> vikale paripakkate  
avinde <sup>7</sup> khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 391.  
Tathūpamam dehakāni man tehi dhammebi vinā na vat-  
tanti <sup>8</sup>

dhammebi vinā na vattanti <sup>9</sup> kimhi tattha manam nive-  
saye. 392.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā  
katam  
tamhi te <sup>10</sup> viparītadassanam paññā mānusikā niratthi-  
kā. 393.

Māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam  
upadhāvasi <sup>11</sup> andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpa-  
kam. <sup>12</sup> 394.

Vatṭani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhe bubbulakā <sup>13</sup> saassukā  
pīḷikolīkā <sup>14</sup> c'ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇ-  
ditā. <sup>15</sup> 395.

Uppāṭiyā cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā  
handā te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tā-  
vade. 396.

Tassa ca viramāsi <sup>16</sup> tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam  
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. 397.  
Āhaniya edisam janam aggim <sup>17</sup> pajjalitam <sup>18</sup> 'va liṅgiya

<sup>1</sup> tantuhi, m.

<sup>2</sup> vinibandhu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paracchikā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uddhate, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ekhilate, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vissatṭhe, cd. m. <sup>7</sup> na vindeyya, m. <sup>8</sup> vattati, cd. m.

<sup>9</sup> santidhammebi vinā na vattati, m. cd.

<sup>10</sup> tamhi va te, cd. <sup>11</sup> upaṭṭhāsi, m. ; upaṭṭhavasi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> rūparo, cd. m. <sup>13</sup> pubbāḷhakā, cd. ; pubbulakā, m.

<sup>14</sup> pīḷi, cd. <sup>15</sup> piṇḍanā, cd. <sup>16</sup> vigamāsi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> paliṅgiya, cd.

gaṇhissam āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā kamehi  
no. 398.

Muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ  
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakan  
ti. 399.

Imā gathā paccudabhāsi. Tattha Jīvakambavanan ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam. Ramman ti ramaniyam. Tam kira bhūmibhāgasampattiyaṃ chāyūdakasampattiyaṃ rukkhānaṃ ropitākarena ati viya manuññaṃ manoramaṃ. Gacchantin<sup>3</sup> ti ambavanam uddissakatam<sup>4</sup> divāvihārāya upagacchantim.<sup>5</sup> Subhan ti evaṃnāmikaṃ. Dhuttako ti itthidhutto Rājagahavasi kir' eko mahāvibhavassa suvaṇṇakārassa putto yuvā abhirūpo itthidhutto purisamadamatto vicari. So tam paṭipathe disvā paṭibaddhacitto maggaṃ uparundhitvā atthāsi. Tena vuttam: dhuttako sannivāresi ti gamanam nisedhesi ti attho. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā ti tam enaṃ nivāritvā tthitaṃ dhuttaṃ Subhā bhikkhunī kathesi. Ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim<sup>6</sup> Subhaṃ abravi Subhā ti<sup>7</sup> ca attānaṃ eva therī aññaṃ viya katvā vadati. Theriyā vuttagāthānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sambandha-dassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayaṃ gāthā vuttā.

Abravī Subhā ti vatvā tassā dhuttakāraddassanattamaṃ āha kin te aparādhitaṃ ti ādi. Tattha kin te aparādhitaṃ mayā ti kim tuyhaṃ āvuso mayā aparaddhaṃ.<sup>9</sup> Yaṃ mama ovadiyāna titthasi ti yena aparādhena mama gacchantim<sup>10</sup> ovaditvā gamanam nisedhetvā titthasi. So n'atth' evā ti adhippāyo.

Atha itthi ti saññāya evaṃ paṭipajji.<sup>11</sup> Evam pi na yuttaṃ ti dassenti āha: Na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusanāya kappatī ti. Āvuso

<sup>1</sup> namehi, cd.    <sup>2</sup> pavaram p°, cd.    <sup>3</sup> gacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uddissagataṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> °gacchanti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> gacchanti bhikkhunī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> Subhā si, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vuttakathānaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> anaruddhaṃ, cd.

<sup>10</sup> gacchanti, cd.

<sup>11</sup> paṭipajjasi, cd.

suvaṇṇakāraputta lokiyacārittena purisassa pi pabbajitānaṃ phusaṇāya na kappatī. Pabbajitāya pana puriso tiracchānagato viya phusaṇāya na kappatī. Tiṭṭhatu tāva purisaphusaṇārāgavasen' assā nissaggiyena purisassa nissaggiyassāpi phusanā na kappat' eva.

Tenāha : Garuke mama satthu sāsane ti ādi. Tass' attho garuke pāsānachattam viya garukātabbemaḥmayham satthu sāsane yā sikkhā bhikkhuniyo uddissa sugatena sammāsambuddheṇa desitā paññattā. Tā hi parisuddhakusalakotṭhāsam rāgādiāṇgaṇānaṃ sabbaso abhāvena anaṅgaṇaṃ ovambhūtaṃ maṃ gacchantin<sup>1</sup> ti kena kāraṇena ovaḍitvā<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhasī ti.

Āvilacitto ti cittassa āvilabhāvakarānaṃ kāmavittakkādīnaṃ vasena āvilacitto tvam, tad abhāvato anāvilam rāgarajādīnaṃ vasena sarajo aṅgaṇo, tad abhāvato vitarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha khandhapaṇṇake samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttamānaṃ samam kasinā ovaḍitvā tiṭṭhasī ti evaṃ theriyā vutte dhuttako attano adhippāyaṃ vibhāvento daharā cā ti ādinā dasa gāthā abhāsī.

Tattha daharā ti taruṇi paṭhame yobbane ṭhitā. Apāpikā c'asī<sup>3</sup> ti rūpena alāmikā asi. Uttamarūpa-dharā cāhosī ti adhippāyo. Kin te pabbajjā karissatī<sup>4</sup> ti tuyham evaṃ paṭhamavaye ṭhitāya rūpasampannāya pabbajjā kim karissati.<sup>5</sup> Buddhāya vigatarūpāya<sup>6</sup> vā pabbajitabban ti adhippāyena vadati. Nikkhipā ti chaḍḍehī. Nikkhippā ti vā paṭho. Apanetvā ti attho.

Madhuran ti sukham. Subhan ti attho. Pavanti ti vāyanti. Sabbaso ti samantato. Kusumarajenā samuṭṭhitā dumā ti ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhahamānakusumareṇuvātena<sup>7</sup> attano kusumaraje sayam samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti. Paṭha-

<sup>1</sup> gacchantī, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ācaritvā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> apāyikā vasī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> karissasī, cd.    <sup>5</sup> karissasī, cd.    <sup>6</sup> vigaccharūpāya, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samuṭṭhassamāna<sup>o</sup>, cd.

mavasanto<sup>1</sup> sukho utū ti ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso<sup>2</sup> sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatī ti attho.

Kusumitasikharā ti supupphitagga. Abhigajjanti<sup>3</sup> va māluteritā ti vātena sañcalitā abhigajjanti<sup>4</sup> va abhithhunantā viya tiṭṭhanti.<sup>5</sup> Yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasī ti sace tvaṃ ekikā vanam ogāhissasi. Kā nāma te tattha rati bhavissatī ti attano bandhasukhābhiratattā<sup>6</sup> evam āha.

Vālamigasasāṅghasevitan ti sīhavyagghādivālamigasamūhehi tattha tattha upasevitaṃ. Kuñjaramattakareṇulolitan ti mattakuñjarehi<sup>7</sup> hatthinīhi ca migānaṃ cittatāpanena rukkhagacchādinaṃ sākhañjanena<sup>8</sup> ca ālolitaṃ padesaṃ kiñcāpi tasmīṃ vane idisaṃ tadā n'atthi vanam nāma evarūpan ti taṃ bhimsāpetukāmo evam āha. Rahitan ti janarahitaṃ vijanaṃ. Bhimsanakaṇ ti bhayajanakaṃ.

Tapanīyakatā<sup>9</sup> va dhītikā ti rattasuvannaṇena viracitā dhitalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya vicarasi.<sup>10</sup> Idāni ce ito c'ito ca<sup>11</sup> sañcarasi Cittarathe va accharā ti Cittarathanāmake uyyāne devaccharā viya. Kāsikasukhamehī ti Kāsikaratṭhe uppannehi atī viya sukhumehi. Vagguhī ti siniddhamatṭhehi. Sobhasi vasanehi<sup>12</sup> n'opame ti vāsanapārūpanavatthehi anūpame upamārahite.

Tvaṃ idāni me vasānugo asī<sup>13</sup> ti bhāvīnaṃ attano adhippāyavasena ekantikaṃ vattamānaṃ viya katvā vadati :

Ahamtavavasānugo siyan<sup>14</sup> ti aham pi tuyhaṃ vasānugo<sup>15</sup> kiṃkārapaṭissāvī bhaveyyaṃ. Yadi viharemasi (!) kānanantarehī ti yadi mayam<sup>16</sup> ubho

<sup>1</sup> ovassante, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vassantim°, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °gacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °gacchanti, cd.    <sup>5</sup> abhithhunatāviya tiṭṭhati, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °rattattā, cd.    <sup>7</sup> °mattākareṇu°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> °bhañjanāni, cd.    <sup>9</sup> tampiniyatatā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vicarati, cd.    <sup>11</sup> ca om. cd.    <sup>12</sup> vasavanehi, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vaso asī, cd.    <sup>14</sup> siyun, cd.    <sup>15</sup> viramasī, cd.

<sup>16</sup> yadi ayam, cd.

pi vanantare saha vasāma ramāma. Na hi m'atthi  
tayā<sup>1</sup> piyataro ti vasānugabhāvassa kāraṇam āha.  
Pāṇo ti satto. Añño koci pi satto tayā<sup>2</sup> piyataro may-  
ham n'atthi ti attho. Athavā pāṇo tī attano jīvitam  
sandhāya vadati. Mayham jīvitam piyataram<sup>3</sup> na hi  
atthi ti attho. Kinnarimandalocane<sup>4</sup> ti kinnari  
viya mandaputhuvilocane.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi  
agāram āvasā ti<sup>5</sup> sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi  
ekāsanam ekaseyyam brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi  
kāmaabhogehi sukhitā hutvā agāram ajjhāvasa. Sukhitā  
hoti agāram āvasanti ti keci<sup>6</sup> paṭhanti. Tesam  
sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvasanti ti attho. Pāsā-  
danivāta vāsini ti nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini. Pāsā-  
davi mānavāsini ti ca pāṭho. Vimānasadisesu pāsā-  
desu vāsini ti attho. Parikammanti veyyāvaccam.

Dhārayā ti paridaha nivāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca  
karohi. Abhirohehi ti maṇḍanavibhūsanavasena vā  
sarīram āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho. Mālavanṇakan  
ti mālaṃ c'eva gandhavilepanam ca. Kañcanamaṇi-  
muttakan ti kañcanena maṇimuttānam vāsehi c'eva  
uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti hi ca yuttam. Suvanna-  
mayamaṇimuttāhi cittan<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Bahun ti batthū-  
pagādibhedato bahuppakāram. Vividhan ti karaṇavi-  
katiyā nānāvidham.

Sudhotarajapacchadan<sup>8</sup> ti sudhotakāyapavā-  
hitam rajam uracchadam. Subhan ti sobhanam. Goṇa-  
katūlikapatthatan<sup>9</sup> ti dīghalomakālako javena c'eva  
haṃsalomādipuṇṇāya tūlikāya ca patthatam.<sup>10</sup> Navan ti  
abhinavam. Mahārahan ti mahaggham. Candā-  
namañḍitasāragandhikan ti gosīsakādisāraca-

<sup>1</sup> tassā, cd.<sup>2</sup> tassā, cd.<sup>3</sup> piyam tam, cd.<sup>4</sup> kinnaram°, cd.<sup>5</sup> āvasan ti, cd.<sup>6</sup> āvasanti keci, cd.<sup>7</sup> citan, cd.<sup>8</sup> sudhotarajatam pacchadan, cd.<sup>9</sup> °patthatan, cd.<sup>10</sup> patthatam, cd.

danena maṇḍitatāya surabhigandhi kaṃ<sup>1</sup> evarūpam sayanam āruha<sup>2</sup> taṃ āruhitvā yathāsukhaṃ sayāhi c'eva nisīda vā ti attho.

Uppalañ ca udakato ubbhatan ti. Cakāro nipātamattam. Udakato ubbhatam utthitam accuggamaṭṭhitam suphullam<sup>3</sup> uppalam. Yathāyaṃ amanussa sevitan ti tañ ca rakkhasapariggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātatā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kenaci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya. Evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini ti evam eva<sup>4</sup> taṃ sutthū phullam uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu āgesu attano sarirāvayavesu kenaci aparibhuttasu yeva araṃ gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājinnā bhavissasi.<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ dhuttakena attano adhippāye pakāsite therī sarīrasabhāvavibhāvanena taṃ tattha vicchedenti kin te idāni ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta kesādikūṇapapūre ekante bhedana dhamme susānava d d hane idha imasmiṃ kāyasaññite asucikalebare kin nāma tava sāraṇa ti samanāṃ sambhāvitaṃ yaṃ disvā vimāno aññatarasmiṃ ārammaṇe vigatamanasaṃkappo etth' eva vā avimāno somanassiko hutvā udikkhasi taṃ mayhaṃ kathehi. Taṃ taṃ sutvā dhuttako kiñcāpi tassā rūpaṃ caturassasobhitaṃ saddhammaṃ dassanato pana paṭṭhāya yasmim diṭṭhipāse paṭibaddhacitto taṃ eva apassanto<sup>6</sup> akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti ādim āha. Kāmañ cāyaṃ therī sutthū samyatatāya santindriyatāya dhīravippasannasammasantanipātakammānubhāvanipphanhesu<sup>7</sup> maṇasā pañcapasādapatimaṇḍitesu nāyānesu labbhamānesu bhāvi ti cāturiye diṭṭhipāte yasmāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> caritabhāvavilāsādi parikkappavāñcito so dhutto jāto yasmāyaṃ diṭṭhirāgo savisesaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Tattha akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti. Turī<sup>9</sup> vuccati migi. Casaddo nipātamattam.

<sup>1</sup> °gandhi, cd.<sup>2</sup> āruham, cd.<sup>3</sup> suphulla, cd.<sup>4</sup> evam evam, cd.<sup>5</sup> bhavissati, cd.<sup>6</sup> apatissanto, cd.<sup>7</sup> °sommasanta°, cd.<sup>8</sup> yasmā mayam, cd.<sup>9</sup> turi, cd.

Migacchāpāya<sup>1</sup> va te akkhīnī ti attho. Koriyā-r-ivā ti vā pālī kuñcakārakukkuṭiyā ti vuttam hoti. Kinnariyā<sup>2</sup> va pabbatantare ti pabbatakucchiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vicaramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhīnī ti attho. Tava me nayanāni udikkhiyā ti tava vuttā guṇavisesādinayanāni disvā. Bhiyyo uparūpari me kāmābhirati pavaddhati.

Uppalasikharopamānite<sup>4</sup> ti rattuppalaggasadisāsamkāni. Vimale ti nimmale. Hāṭakasān nibhe<sup>5</sup> ti kañcanarūpakassa mukhasadisē te mukhe nayanāni dakkhiyā ti yojanā.

Asi dūragatā ti dūram ṭhānaṃ gatāsi. Saremhase ti aññaṃ kiñci acintetvā tava nayanāni eva anusarāmi. Āyatapamhe ti dighapakhume. Visuddhadassane ti nimmalalocane. Na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā<sup>6</sup> nayanā ti tava nayanato añño koci mayham piyataro n'atthi. Tayā ti hi sāmīatthe eva karaṇavacanam. Evaṃ cakkhusampattiyaṃ uccāritassa viya tantivippalapato tassa sadisassa manoratham viparivattanti therī apathenā ti ādinā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha apathena payātum icchasi ti āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta panthe aññasmiṃ itthijane yo tvam buddhasutam buddhassa bhagavato orasam<sup>7</sup> dhītaram maggayasi<sup>8</sup> patthesi. So tvam panthe kheme ujumagge apathena kaṇṭakanivutena<sup>9</sup> sabhayena kummaggena payātum icchasi paṭipajjitukāmo si. Candam<sup>10</sup> kilānakam gavesasi candamaṇḍalam kilāgolakam<sup>11</sup> kātukāmo si. Merum<sup>12</sup> laṅghetum icchasi ti caturāsitiyojanasahasubbedham Sinerupabatarājam laṅghayitvā aparabhāge ṭhātukāmo si yo tvam mam buddhasutam maggayasi<sup>13</sup> ti yojanā.

<sup>1</sup> migacchāpā, cd.<sup>2</sup> kinnarī, cd.<sup>3</sup> pabbakucchiyaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> °sikharosamānī, cd.<sup>5</sup> hātakas°, cd.<sup>6</sup> piyataro, cd.<sup>7</sup> orasa, cd.<sup>8</sup> magiyasi, cd.<sup>9</sup> °nivitena, cd.<sup>10</sup> canda, cd.<sup>11</sup> °golīkam, cd.<sup>12</sup> Meru, cd.<sup>13</sup> maggessasi, cd.



Idāni tassa attano avisayabhāvaṃ patthanāya ca vighā-tāvahanam dassetuṃ n'atthi hī ti ādi vuttam. Tattha rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā ti yattha idāni me rāgo siyā bhaveyya taṃ ārammaṇam sadevake loke n'atthi. Evaṃ na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso ti naṃ rāgaṃ kīriso ti pi na jānāmi. Atha maggena hato samūlako ti. Atha ti nipātamattam. Ayoniso-manasikārasaṃkhātēna mūlena samūlako<sup>1</sup> rāgo ariyamaggena hato samugghātito.<sup>2</sup>

Imghālakhuṃyā ti aṅgārakāsuyā. Ujjhito ti vātakhitto<sup>3</sup> viya yo koci dahano.<sup>4</sup> Indhanam<sup>5</sup> viyā ti attho. Visapatto-rivā ti visagatabhājanam viya. Aggato kato ti aggato abhirato appagghanako kato. Visassa lesam pi asesetvā apanihito vināsito ti attho.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitaṃ ti yassā itthiyā idaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ nāṇena apāṭivekkhitaṃ apariññā-tam siyā. Satthā vā anusāsito siyā ti satthā vā dhammasarīrassa adassanena yassā itthiyā anusāsito siyā. Tvam tādīsikaṃ palobhassā ti<sup>6</sup> āvuso tvam tathārūpaṃ aparimadditasamkhāraṃ apaccavekkha kata-lokuttaradhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kāmehi palobhassa upacchandassa.<sup>8</sup> Jānantim<sup>9</sup> so imaṃ vihaññāsī<sup>10</sup> ti so imaṃ pavattim<sup>11</sup> nivattiṃ ca yāthāvato jānantim<sup>12</sup> paṭividdha-saccaṃ imaṃ Subhaṃ bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññāsī sampati āyatim<sup>13</sup> ca vighātadukkhaṃ<sup>14</sup> āpajjasi.<sup>15</sup>

Idāni 'ssa vighātāpattim<sup>16</sup> kāraṇavibhāvanena dassenti mayhaṃ hī ti ādim āha. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Akkuṭṭhavadite ti akkose vandanāya ca. Sukhadukkhe ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. Itthānītthavi-passasamāyoge vā. Sati upaṭṭhitā ti paccavek-

<sup>1</sup> samūlato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sammugghātito, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ujjhito vātikhitto, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dahaniyo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> indanam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kapalo asā ti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> kataṃ lok°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> upajjhandassa, cd.

<sup>9</sup> jānanti, cd.

<sup>10</sup> viññāsī, cd.

<sup>11</sup> pavatti, cd.

<sup>12</sup> jānantī, cd.

<sup>13</sup> āyati, cd.

<sup>14</sup> vighātam°, cd.

<sup>15</sup> āpajjati, cd.

<sup>16</sup> opāttinā, cd.

khaṇayuttā sati vā sabbakālaṃ upaṭṭhitā saṃkhatam  
asubhan ti jāniyā ti tebhūmakam saṃkhāragatam  
kilesāsucipaggharaṇena asubhan ti ñatvā. Sabbatth'  
evā ti sabbasmim yeva bhavassaye. Mayham maṇo  
taṇhālopādinaṃ na upalimpati.

Maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇinī<sup>1</sup> ti aṭṭhaṅgika-  
maggasamkhātena ariyayānena nibbānapuram yāyini upa-  
gatā. Uddhaṭṭasallā ti attano santānato samuṭṭhita-  
rāgādisallā.

Sucittitā ti hatthapādamukhādiākārena suṭṭhu cittitā  
viracitā. Sombhā ti sombhakā. Dārūkacillakā  
navā ti dārudaṇḍādihi uparacitarūpakāni. Tantihi<sup>2</sup>  
ti nhārusuttakehi. Khilakehi ti hatthapādapiṭṭhikaṇ-  
nakādiatthāya ṭhapitadaṇḍehi. Vinibaddhā<sup>3</sup> ti vivi-  
dhen' ākārena baddhā.<sup>4</sup> Vividham panaccitā<sup>5</sup> ti  
yantasuttādinaṃ<sup>6</sup> channavissajjanādinā<sup>7</sup> paṭṭhapitanaccitā.  
Panaccantānaṃ<sup>8</sup> viya diṭṭhā ti yojanā.

Tamh' uddhaṭṭe tantikhilake ti sannivesavi-  
siṭṭharadavisesayuttam<sup>9</sup> upādāya rūpakasamaññātambi  
tantikhilake paṭṭhānato uddhaṭṭe<sup>10</sup> bandhato vis-  
saṭṭhe visukaraṇena aññamaññaṃ vikale tahiṃ  
tahiṃ khipanena paripakkate vikirite. Avinde  
khaṇḍaso kate ti potthakarūpassa avayave khaṇḍā-  
khaṇḍite kate potthakarūpaṃ na vindeyyaṃ na upalabhey-  
yaṃ. Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha manam nive-  
ssaye tasmim potthakarūpāvayave kimhi kim khāṇuke<sup>11</sup>  
udāhu rajjuka mattikāpiṇḍādike vā. Manam ti manam  
paññaṃ niveseyya. Visamkhāre avayave sā pañña kadāci  
pi na pateyyā<sup>12</sup> ti attho.

Tathūpaman ti tam sadisaṃ. Tena potthakarūpena  
sadisaṃ. Kin ti ce āha dehakāni ti ādi. Tattha

<sup>1</sup> yānam yā°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vinibandhā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bandhā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> panacchitā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> tan tam sutto, cd.

<sup>7</sup> chanavis°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> panaccantāna, cd.

<sup>9</sup> tamh' uṭṭhate ti ya tantakhilakam sannivesa°, cd.

<sup>10</sup> uṭṭhate, cd.

<sup>11</sup> khāṇute, cd.

<sup>12</sup> ppateyyā, cd.

dehākānī<sup>1</sup>ti hatthapādāmukhādidehāvayavā.<sup>2</sup> Man ti me patipattim<sup>3</sup> upatthahanti. Tehi dhammehi ti tehi paṭhaviādicakkhādiddhammehi<sup>4</sup> vinā na ppavattanti.<sup>5</sup> Na hitathā tassa sannivitthe paṭhaviādidhamme muñcitvā deho nāma santi. Dhammehi vinā na vattanti ti deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi vinā na vattanti na upalabbhanti. Evam sante kim hitattha manam nivesaye ti paṭhaviyam udāhu āpādi ke deho ti vā hatthapādādihi vā manam paññam niveseyya. Yasmā paṭhaviā dipasādadharmamatte esā samaññā yad idam deho ti vā hatthapādādinī ti vā satto ti vā itthi ti vā puriso ti vā tasmā na ettha jānako koci abhiniveso hoti ti.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa<sup>6</sup> cittikam bhittiyā katan ti yathā kusalena cittakārena bhittiyam haritālena makkhitam littam tena lepam datvā katam alikhitam cittikam itthirūpam addasa<sup>7</sup> paseyya.<sup>8</sup> Tattha yā upatthambhanakhepanādikiriyāsam-pattiyā mānusikā<sup>9</sup> nu kho ayam bhitti apassayatthitā ti paññā niratthikā<sup>10</sup> manussabhāvasamkhātassa atthassa tattha abhāvato mānusi ti pana kevalam tahiṃ tassa ca viparītadassanam<sup>11</sup> yāthāvagahaṇam na hoti dhammapuñjamatte itthipurisādigahaṇam pi evam-sampadam idam datthabban ti adhippāyo.

Māyam viya aggato katan ti māyākārena purato upadhāvasi<sup>12</sup> vā māyāsadiṣam. Supinante va suvaṇṇapādapan ti supinam eva supinantam. Tattha upatthitasuvaṇṇamayarukkham viya. Upadhāvasi<sup>13</sup> andha rittakan ti. Andha bāla. Rittakam tucchakam antosārarahitam. Idam attabhāvam evam mamā ti sāravantam viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi.<sup>14</sup> Janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakan ti māyākā-

<sup>1</sup> °mukhānid°, cd.    <sup>2</sup> patipatti, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °dhamme, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pavattati, cd.    <sup>5</sup> makkhittam adasa, cd.

<sup>6</sup> adassa, cd.    <sup>7</sup> paseyya, cd.    <sup>8</sup> mānasikā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> niratthakā, cd.    <sup>10</sup> viparivādassanam, cd.

<sup>11</sup> upatthāsi, cd.    <sup>12</sup> upatthāvasi, cd.

<sup>13</sup> abhinivisati, cd.

rena<sup>1</sup> mahājanamajjhe dassitaṃ rūpiyarūpasadisam sāraṃ  
sāraṃ upaṭṭhahantaṃ asāraṃ ti attho. Vaṭṭaṇi-r-ivā  
ti lākhāya guḷikā viya. Koṭṭar'o hitā ti koṭṭare rukkha-  
susire ṭhapitā. Majjhe pubbaḷhakā ti akkhidala-  
majjhe<sup>2</sup> ṭhitajalapubbaḷhasadisā. Sa assukā ti assuja-  
lasahitā. Piḷikolīkā ti akkhigūṭhako. Ettha  
jāyati ti etasmiṃ akkhiṃdaḷe ubhosu koṭṭisu visagan-  
dham vāyanti<sup>3</sup> nibbattati. Piḷikolīkā ti vā akkhidalesu  
nibbattanakā piḷikā vuccati. Vividhā ti nilādimaṇ-  
ḍalānaṃ c'eva rattapītādinam sattannam paṭalānaṃ ca  
vasena anekavidhā. Cakkhuvidhā ti cakkhubhāvā  
cakkhuppakārā vā. Tassa anakalāpaggahabhāvato  
piṇḍitā ti samuditā.

Evam cakkhusmiṃ sārājantassa cakkhuno asubhattaṃ  
anavaṭṭhitatāya aniccataṃ ca vibhāvesi. Vibhāvetvā ca  
yathā nāma koci lobhaniyaṃ bhaṇḍam gahe tvā corakantā-  
raṃ paṭipajjanto corehi palibuddho taṃ sobhaniyabhaṇḍam  
datvā gacchati evam evam cakkhumhi sā rattena tena  
purisena palibuddhā therī attano cakkhum uppāṭetvā tassa  
adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: uppāṭiya cārudassanā ti  
ādi. Tattha uppāṭiyā ti uppāṭetvā cakkhu kūpato  
niharitvā. Cārudassanā ti piyadassanā manohara-  
dassanā. Na ca pajjitthā ti tasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ  
saṅgaṃ nāpajji. Asaṅgaṃ mānasā ti katthaci pi  
ārammaṇe anāsattacittā.<sup>4</sup> Handa te cakkhun ti  
tassā kāmīnaṃ tato eva mayā dinnattā te cakkhusaṇṇitaṃ  
asucipiṇḍam gaṇha. Gahe tvā pasādayuttaṃ icchitaṃ  
ṭhānaṃ nehi.

Tassa ca viramāsi tāvade ti tassa dhuttapuri-  
sassa tāvad eva akkhiṃhi uppāṭitakkhaṇe eva rāgo vigac-  
chi. Tatthā ti akkhiṃhi tassam vā theriyaṃ. Athavā  
tatthā ti tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne. Khamāpayi ti khamā-  
pesi. Soṭṭhi siyā brahmācārīni ti seṭṭhacārīni  
ahosi so mayhaṃ ārogyam eva na bhaveyya. Puna no

mayāk°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dakkhid°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vāyanto, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °citto, cd.

edisam bhavissatī ti ito param evarūpaṃ anācāra-  
caraṇaṃ na bhavissati na karissāmī ti attho.

Āhariyā ti ghaṭṭetvā. Edisan ti evarūpaṃ sabbat-  
tha vitarāgaṃ. Liṅgiyā<sup>1</sup> ti pajjalitaṃ aggim āliṅgetvā.  
Tato ti tasmā dhuttapurisā. Sā bhikkhunī ti sā  
Subhā bhikkhunī. Āgami buddhavarassa san-  
tikan ti sammāsambuddhassa santikaṃ upagacchi upa-  
samkami. Passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ ti  
uttamehi puññasambhārehi nibbattamahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ  
disvā. Yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti porāṇaṃ viya uppā-  
danato pubbe viya cakkhum paṭipākātikaṃ ahosi. Yad  
ettha antarantarā na vuttaṃ taṃ vuttanayattā suviññey-  
yaṃ eva.

Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā  
samattā.

Tiṃsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXXII.

Cattālisaniṭṭhā nagaṃ hi kusumanāmeti ādikā  
Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
dhikārā tattha tattha bhavē purimattabbhāve ṭhatvā vivaṭ-  
ṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti carimabhavato sattame  
bhavē kalyāṇasannissaye paradāriyakammaṃ katvā kāyassa  
bhedaniraye nibbattitvā tattha bahūni vassasatāni niraye  
paccitvā tato cutā tisu jātisu tiracchānayaṇiṃ nibbattitvā  
tato cutā dāsiyā kucchismim napumsako hutvā nibbatti.  
Tato pana cutā ekassa daḍiddassa pākāṭikassa dhītā hutvā  
nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ Giridāso nāma aññatarassa  
satthavāhassa putto attano bhariyaṃ katvā gehaṃ ānesi.  
Tassa ca bhariyā atthi sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Tassaṃ  
issāpakatā sāmīno tassā viddesaṇakammaṃ akāsi. Sā  
tattha yāvajīvaṃ ṭhatvā kāyassa bhedaṃ imasmim buddhup-  
pāde Ujjeniyaṃ kulapadesasīlācārādiguṇehi abhisamma-

<sup>1</sup> laṅgiyā, cd.

tassa vibhavasampannassa seṭṭhissa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Isidāsī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tam vayappattakāle mātāpitaro kularūpavayavibhavādisarisassa aññatarassa seṭṭhiputtassa adamsu. Sā tassa gehe patidevatā<sup>1</sup> hutvā māsa-mattam vasi. Ath' assā kammaphalena sāmiko virattarūpo hutvā tam gharato nihari. Tam sabham pālito eva viññāyati. Tesam tesam pana sāmikānaṃ na ruccanoyyātāya samvegajātā pitaram anujānapetvā Jinadattāya<sup>2</sup> theriyā santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammam karonti nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patva phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitināmenti ekadivasam Pāṭaliputtanagare piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā Mahāgaṅgāya vālikapuline nisīditvā Bodhittheriyā nāma attano sahāyatheriyā pubbapaṭipattim pucchitvā tam attham gāthābandhavasena vissajjesi: Ujjeniyā puravareti ādinā. Tesam pana pubbapacchāvissajjanānaṃ sambandham dassetum:

Nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā<sup>3</sup> maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. 400.

Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhittherī silasampannā ca jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. 401. Tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattattham<sup>4</sup> kiriya<sup>5</sup> dhotapattāyo rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudiresum.<sup>6</sup> 402.

Imā tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Pāsādikā si ayye Isidāsī vayo pi te aparihīno kim disvāna valikaṃ athāsī<sup>7</sup> nekkhammam anuyuttā. 403. Evam anuyuñjamānā sā<sup>8</sup> rahite dhammadesanākusalā Isidāsī vacanam abravi<sup>9</sup> suṇa Bodhi yath'amhi pabbajitā. 404.

Ito param vissajjanagāthā:

<sup>1</sup> patidevatā, cd. <sup>2</sup> Jinarattāya, cd. <sup>3</sup> puthaviyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> attattham, cd. <sup>5</sup> kriya, m. <sup>6</sup> abbhudirayun ti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> athāpi, cd. <sup>8</sup> anuyuñjamānassa, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vacanabravi, cd.

Ujjeniyā puravare mayham pitā silasamvuto setthi  
 tass' amhi ekā<sup>1</sup> dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca. 405.  
 Atha me Sāketato varakā āgacchi uttamakulinā  
 setthi bahutaratano tassa maṃ saṇhaṃ<sup>2</sup> adāsi tāto. 406.  
 Sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātaṃ paṇāmaṃ upagamma<sup>3</sup>  
 sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitthā. 407.  
 Yā mayham<sup>4</sup> sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano  
 taṃ ekavārakam<sup>5</sup> pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demī. 408.  
 Annena pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha sannihitaṃ  
 chāдеми<sup>6</sup> upanayāmi<sup>7</sup> demī ca yaṃ yassa paṭirūpaṃ. 409.  
 Kālena utthahitvā gharaṃ samupagamim<sup>8</sup>  
 ummāradhotahatthapādā<sup>9</sup> pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. 410.  
 Kocchaṃ pasādam añjanañ ca ādāsakañ ca<sup>10</sup> gaṇhitvā  
 parikkammakārikā viya sayam eva patim vibhūsemi.<sup>11</sup> 411.  
 Sayam eva<sup>12</sup> odanaṃ sādhaयāmi sayam eva bhājanam  
 dhovi  
 mātā va ekaputtakam tathā<sup>13</sup> bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. 412.  
 Evaṃ<sup>14</sup> maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikam taṃ<sup>14</sup> niha-  
 tamānaṃ  
 utthāyikam<sup>15</sup> analasaṃ silavatim dussate bhattā. 413.  
 So mātarañ ca pitarañ ca bhaṇati āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi  
 Isidāsiyā na saha<sup>16</sup> vacchaṃ ekāgāre 'haṃ saha vatthum. 414.  
 Mā evaṃ putta<sup>17</sup> avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā  
 utthāyikā<sup>18</sup> analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. 415.  
 Na ca me himsati<sup>19</sup> kiñci na cāhaṃ Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
 dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi. 416.  
 Tassa vacanaṃ sunitvā sassū<sup>21</sup> sassuro ca maṃ apucchimsu

<sup>1</sup> eka, cd.<sup>2</sup> saṇhaṃ, cd.<sup>3</sup> paṇamam upagammaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> so mayham, cd.<sup>5</sup> tā eka<sup>o</sup>, cd.<sup>6</sup> khāдеми, cd.<sup>7</sup> upaniyāmi, m.<sup>8</sup> sasughāmi, cd.<sup>9</sup> oḍhoti<sup>o</sup>, cd.<sup>10</sup> koccha passā añcanañca ādāyakañca, cd.<sup>11</sup> ayam eva patibhūsemi, cd.<sup>12</sup> ayam eva, cd.<sup>13</sup> tatthā, cd.<sup>14</sup>—<sup>14</sup> maṃ—taṃ om. cd.<sup>15</sup> utthāhikam, m.; upatthāyikam, cd.<sup>16</sup> saha om. cd.<sup>17</sup> puttaṃ, cd.<sup>18</sup> utthāhikā, m.<sup>19</sup> hisati, cd.<sup>20</sup> vaccha, cd.<sup>21</sup> sassū, om. cd.

ki'ssa tayā<sup>1</sup> aparaddham bhaṇa vissatthā<sup>2</sup> yathābhū-  
tam. 417.

Na pi 'ham aparajjham kiñci na pi hiṃsemi,<sup>3</sup> na gaṇāmi<sup>4</sup>  
dubbacanam kiṃ sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ viddessate<sup>5</sup>  
bhattā. 418.

Te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayimsu vimaṇā dukkhena  
avibhūtā<sup>6</sup> puttam anurakkhamānā jin' amhasi rūpinim  
Lacchim.<sup>7</sup> 419.

Atha maṃ adāsi tāto addhassa<sup>8</sup> gharamhi dutiyakulikassa  
tato upaddhasuṅkena<sup>9</sup> yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. 420.

Tassa<sup>10</sup> pi gharamhi māsaṃ avasi atha<sup>11</sup> so pi maṃ paṭic-  
chati<sup>12</sup>

dāsī va upaṭṭhahantim<sup>13</sup> adūsikam silasampannam. 421.  
Bhikkhāya ca vicarantam damakam dantam me pitā bha-  
ṇati

so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiñ<sup>14</sup> ca ghaṭikañ ca. 422.  
So pi vasitvā pakkham atha tātam bhaṇati dehi me  
pontim<sup>15</sup> ghaṭikañ ca mallakañ<sup>16</sup> ca puna pi bhikkham ca-  
rissāmi. 423.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammā sabbo ca me<sup>17</sup> nātigaṇavaggo  
kin te na kirati idha bhaṇa khippam yaṃ te<sup>18</sup> karihiti. 424.  
Evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yadi me attā sakkoti alam<sup>19</sup> mayham  
Isidāsiyā na vacchaṃ ekaghare 'ham saḥavatthum. 425.  
Vissajjito gato so aham pi ekākinī vicintemi<sup>20</sup>  
āpucchitūna gacchaṃ marituye pabbajissam vā. 426.

<sup>1</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> visatthā, m. cd.

<sup>3</sup> hisemi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhaṇāmi, cd. m.

<sup>5</sup> kātaye yaṃmaṃ vindesate, cd. ; kātumaye, m.

<sup>6</sup> adhibhūtā, m.

<sup>7</sup> rūpinī Lacchī, cd.

<sup>8</sup> addhassa, m.

<sup>9</sup> upaddhasukhena, cd.

<sup>10</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> atha om. cd.

<sup>12</sup> paṭiccharāti, cd. m.

<sup>13</sup> upaṭṭhahanti, cd.

<sup>14</sup> poṭṭhiñ, m.

<sup>15</sup> poṭṭhi, m. ; ponti, cd.

<sup>16</sup> pallañ ca, cd.

<sup>17</sup> ca om. cd. ; ca maṃ, m.

<sup>18</sup> khippapavan te, cd.

<sup>19</sup> atthā sakko ala, cd.

<sup>20</sup> ekānikā vicintesi, cd.



Atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi <sup>1</sup> gocarāya caramānā <sup>2</sup>  
 tātakulam vinayadhari <sup>3</sup> bahussutā silasampannā. 427.  
 Tam disvāna amhākam <sup>4</sup> utthāyāsanam tassā paññāpayim <sup>5</sup>  
 nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsi. 428.  
 Annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha <sup>6</sup> sannihitam  
 santappayitvā avoca ayye <sup>7</sup> icchāmi pabbajitum. 429.  
 Atha mam <sup>8</sup> bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka <sup>9</sup> carāhi tam  
 dhammam  
 annena ca pānena ca tappaya <sup>10</sup> samane dvijātī <sup>11</sup> ca. 430.  
 Athāham bhaṇāmi tātam rodanti <sup>12</sup> añjalim panāmetvā  
 pāpam hi mayā pakatam kammam tam nijjaressāmi. 431.  
 Atha mam <sup>13</sup> bhaṇati tāto pāpuṇa bodhiñ <sup>14</sup> ca aggadham-  
 mañ ca <sup>15</sup>  
 nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasettho. 432.  
 Mātāpitū <sup>16</sup> abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca ñātigaṇavaggaṃ  
 sattāham pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayi. 433.  
 Jānāmi attano <sup>17</sup> satta jātiyo yassāyaṃ phalam vipāko <sup>18</sup>  
 tam tava ācikkhissam tam <sup>19</sup> ekamanā <sup>20</sup> nisāmehi. 434.  
 Nagaramhi Erakakacche <sup>21</sup> suvaṇṇakāroham bahutadhamo <sup>22</sup>  
 yobbanamadena matto so paradāram āsevi 'ham. <sup>23</sup> 435.  
 So 'ham tato cavitvā nirayamhi āpaccissam ciraṃ  
 pakko tato ca utthahitvā makkatīyā kucchim okkami. 436.  
 Sattāhajātakam <sup>24</sup> mam mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yathā pi gantvāna paradā-  
 ram. 437.  
 So 'ham tato cavitvā kalam karitvā Sindhavāraññe

<sup>1</sup> sāgacchi, cd.<sup>2</sup> gocaramānā, cd.<sup>3</sup> takulavinayatherāni, cd. <sup>4</sup> na ca amhākaham, cd.<sup>5</sup> sā paññ°, cd. <sup>6</sup> khajjena yaṃ tattha, cd.<sup>7</sup> ayya, cd. <sup>8</sup> nam, cd. <sup>9</sup> puttike, m.<sup>10</sup> santappassa, cd. <sup>11</sup> dvijāti, cd.<sup>12</sup> rodenti, cd. <sup>13</sup> nam, cd. <sup>14</sup> bodhiyaṃ, cd.<sup>15</sup> phalañ ca, cd. <sup>16</sup> mātāpitūhi, cd.<sup>17</sup> attano om. cd. <sup>18</sup> phalavipāko, cd.<sup>19</sup> ācikkhiyaṃ tvam, cd. <sup>20</sup> etamanā, cd.<sup>21</sup> Ekakacche, cd. <sup>22</sup> ayaṃ pahutano, cd.<sup>23</sup> āsevi tam, cd. ; āsevissam, m. <sup>24</sup> sattāham j°, cd.

kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkami. 438.  
 Dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nillacchito <sup>1</sup> dārake parivahitvā <sup>2</sup>  
 kiminā v'atto akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 439.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa <sup>3</sup> gāviyā jāto  
 vaccho lākhātambo <sup>4</sup> nillacchito <sup>5</sup> dvādase māse. 440.  
 Te puna <sup>6</sup> naṅgalam ahaṃ sakataṃ <sup>7</sup> ca dhārayāmi <sup>8</sup>  
 andho v'atto akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 441.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto  
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 442.  
 Timsativassamhi mato sākāṭikakulamhi dārikā jātā  
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi. <sup>9</sup> 443.  
 Tam man tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaddhiyā <sup>10</sup>  
 okaḍḍhati vilapantim <sup>11</sup> acchinditvā kulagharassa. 444.  
 Atha soḷasame vasse disvāna <sup>12</sup> maṃ pattayobbanam <sup>13</sup>  
 kaññaṃ oruddha <sup>14</sup> tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. 445.  
 Tassa pi aññā bhariyā <sup>15</sup> silavati guṇavati yasavati ca  
 anurattā <sup>16</sup> bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanaṃ <sup>17</sup> akāsi. 446.  
 Tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti  
 dāsi va upatthahantim <sup>18</sup> tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. 447.

Tattha nagaramhi kusumanāme ti kusuma-  
 puran ti evaṃ kusumasaddena gahitanāmake nagare.  
 Idāni taṃ nagaraṃ Pāṭaliputtamhi ti sarūpato dasseti.  
 Puṭhuvīyā maṇḍe ti sakalāya pathaviyā maṇḍabhūte  
 Sakyakulakulīnāyo ti Sakyakule kuladhītāyo. Sa-  
 kya-puttassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitāya evaṃ vuttam.

Tatthā ti tāsū dvīsu bhikkhunīsu. Bodhi therī ti  
 evaṃnāmikā therī. Jhāna jjhāyana ratāyo ti loki-  
 yalokuttarassa jhāyane abhiratā. Bahussutāyo ti

<sup>1</sup> nilajjito, cd. <sup>2</sup> parihitvā, cd. <sup>3</sup> govāṇijakassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> lākhātammo, cd. <sup>5</sup> na lacchito, cd. <sup>6</sup> tena puna, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sakata, cd. <sup>8</sup> catthavāyaramhi, cd.; dhārayamhim, m.

<sup>9</sup> gandhitipurisa°, cd.; dhanita°, m.

<sup>10</sup> vuddhiyā, m. <sup>11</sup> vilapantī, cd. <sup>12</sup> disāna, cd.

<sup>13</sup> pattāyobbo, cd.

<sup>14</sup> uruddha, cd.

<sup>15</sup> tassā piyā bhariyā, cd.

<sup>16</sup> anuvattā, m.

<sup>17</sup> visenaṃ, cd.

<sup>18</sup> upatthahanti, cd.

pariyattibāhusaccena bahussutā. Dhutakilesāyo ti aggamaggena sabbaso samugghātita-kilesā.

Bhattattham kiriyā ti bhattakiccam nitthapetvā. Rahitamhī ti janarahitamhī vivittatthāne. Sukhanisinnā ti pabbajjāsukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhānisinnā. Imā girā ti idāni vuccamānā sukhā lāmakā. Abbhudiresun ti pucchāvissajjanavasena kathayimsu. Pāsādikā sī ti gāthā Bodhitheriyā<sup>1</sup> pucchāvasena vuttā. Evam anuyuñjamānā ti gāthā saṅgitikāreh' eva vuttā. Ujjeniyā ti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsiyā 'va vuttā.

Tattha pāsādikā sī ti rūpasampattiyā passantānam pasādāvahā asi. Vayo pi te aparihīno ti tuyham vayo pi na parihīno. Pathame vaye tthitā sī ti attho. Kiṃ disvāna valikan ti kiṃ disaṃ vyālikam dosam gharāvāse ādinavam disvā. Athāpi<sup>2</sup> nekkhammam anuyuttā ti. Athā ti nipātamattam. Nekkhammam pabbajjam anuyuttā asi.

Anuyuñjamānā ti pucchiyamānā. Sā iminā 'sī ti yojanā. Rahite ti suññatthāne. Suṇa Bodhiyath' amhi<sup>3</sup> pabbajitā ti Bodhitteri aham yathā pabbajitā amhi tam tam purānam suṇāhi.

Ujjeniyā puravare ti Ujjenināmake Avantiratthe uttamanagare. Piyā ti ekadhitubhāvena piyāyitabbā. Manāpā ti silācāraguṇena manavaddhanakā. Dayitā ti anukampitabbā.

Athā ti pacchā mayi vayappattakāle. Me Sāketato varakā ti Sāketanagarato mama varakā mam vārenti<sup>4</sup> āgacchi. Uttamakulīnā tasmim nagare aggakulikā yena te pesitā. So seṭṭhi pahūta dhanō tassa mam<sup>5</sup> suṇham adāsi tāto ti tassa Sāketaseṭṭhino suṇisaṃ puttassa bhariyam katvā mayham pitā mam adāsi.

Sāyam pātam ti sāyaṇhe pubbaṇhe ca. Paṇāmam upagamma sirasā karomī ti sassuyā sasu-

<sup>1</sup> pāhatigāthā te Bodhi°, ed.

<sup>2</sup> yathāpi, ed.

<sup>3</sup> yātamhi, ed.

<sup>4</sup> vārento, ed.

<sup>5</sup> tāsā mam, ed.

rassa ca santikaṃ upagantvā sirasā paṇāmaṃ karomi.  
Tesaṃ pāde vandāmi yath' amhi anusitṭhā ti  
tehi yathā anusitṭhā amhi tathā karomi tesaṃ anusitṭhiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
na atikkammā ti.

Ekavāḍakam pī ti ekam pi. Ubbiggā ti sam-  
gantvā. Āsanana<sup>2</sup> demī ti yassa puggalassa anucchavi-  
kaṃ tam tassa demi.

Tatthā ti parivesanattḥāne. Sannihitaṃ ti sajjī-  
taṃ hutvā vijjamaṇaṃ. Chādemī ti upacchindemi.  
Upacchinditvā upanayāmi ti upanetvā demica yaṇ  
ti mayam yassa paṭirūpaṃ tad eva demā ti attho.

Ummāradhota hatthapādā<sup>3</sup> ti dhovetvā gharaṃ  
samupāgami.<sup>4</sup>

Kocchan ti massūnaṃ kesānaṃ ca ullikhanakocchaṃ.  
Pasādan ti kaṇhacunṇādimukhavilepanaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Pasā-  
dhanan ti pī pāṭho pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ. Añjanan  
ti añjananāliṃ.<sup>6</sup> Parikammakārikā viyā ti  
aggakulikā vibhavasampannā vīsati paricārīkā viya.

Sādhayāmi ti pacāmi. Bhājanan ti lohabbhāja-  
naṃ ca. Dhovanti paricarāmi ti yojanā.

Bhattikatan ti katasāmbhattikaṃ. Anuttaran  
ti anubhavantaṃ. Kārikan ti tassa tassa itikattabbassa  
kārikaṃ. Nihatamaṇan ti apanītamānaṃ. Uṭṭhā-  
yikan ti utṭhānaviriyasampannaṃ. Analaṣan ti tato  
eva akusītaṃ. Silavatī ti silācārasampannaṃ. Na-  
sate ti dussati kujjhati bhaṇati.

Apucchāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> gamissāmi ti ahaṃ tumhe āpu-  
cchitvā<sup>8</sup> yattha katthaci gamissāmi ti so mama sāmiko  
attano mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati, kim bhaṇatī ti ce  
āha: Isidāsiyā na saha<sup>9</sup> vacchaṃ<sup>10</sup> ekāgāre  
ahaṃ saha vatthun ti nacemhiyaṃ (?)

Dessā ti appiyā. Alam me ti payo janam me tāya

<sup>1</sup> anusitṭhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> āpanan, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ummāradhovan ti hatthapādehi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sampucchāmi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kaṇṇa°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> onāli, cd.

<sup>7</sup> apuccho°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> apuccho°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> saha om. cd.

<sup>10</sup> saccam, cd.

n'atthi ti attho. Āpucchāham<sup>1</sup> gamissāmī ti yadi me tumhe tāya saddhim samvāsam icchatha aham tumhe āpucchitvā<sup>2</sup> viddesam pakkamissāmi. Tassāpi mama bhat-tuno ki'ssā ti kim assa. Tava sāmikassa tassā aparad-dham<sup>3</sup> vyālikam katam.

Na pi 'ham aparajjhan ti nāpi aham tassa kiñci aparajjhi. Ayam eva vā pātho. Na pi himsemi ti na bādhemi. Dubbacanan<sup>4</sup> ti duruttavacanam. Kim sakkā kātuye<sup>5</sup> ti kim mayā kātum ayye sakkā. Yam mam<sup>6</sup> viddessate<sup>7</sup> bhattā ti yasmā akāraṇe-n'eva bhattā mayham viddessate<sup>8</sup> viddesam<sup>9</sup> cittappako-pam karoti.

Vimanā ti domanassikā. Puttam anurakkha-mānā ti attano puttam mayham sāmikam cittam anurak-khaṇena anurakkhantā. Jin' amhase rūpinim<sup>10</sup> Lacchin ti jinā amhase jinā vat'<sup>11</sup> amha rūpavatim Sirim.<sup>12</sup> Manussavesena carantiyā Siridevatāya parihinā vatā ti attho.

Aḍḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassā ti paṭhamasāmikam upādāya dutiyassa aḍḍhassa kulaput-tassa gharamhi mam adāsi. Dento ca tato paṭhamasuṅ-kato upaḍḍhasuṅkena adāsi. Yena mam vindatha seṭṭhi ti yena suṅkena mam paṭhamam seṭṭhi vindatha paṭilabhi tato upaḍḍhasuṅkenā ti yojanā.

So pī ti dutiyasāmiko pi. Mam paṭicchatī<sup>13</sup> ti mam nīhari so gehato nikkadḍhi. Upaṭṭhahantim<sup>14</sup> dāsī viya upaṭṭhahantim upaṭṭhānam karontim.<sup>15</sup> Adū-sikan ti adubbbhanakam.

Damakan ti kāruṇṇādhitṭhānatāya paresam cittassa damakam. Yathā pare kiñci dayanti evam attano kāyam

<sup>1</sup> apucch°, cd.      <sup>2</sup> apucch°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> aparajjham, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dubbacan, cd.      <sup>5</sup> kātumayye, cd.      <sup>6</sup> yamam, cd.

<sup>7</sup> vinde sake, cd.      <sup>8</sup> vindesati, cd.      <sup>9</sup> viddhesam, cd.

<sup>10</sup> jin' amhisi rūpini, cd.      <sup>11</sup> ajinā vat', cd.

<sup>12</sup> Siri, cd.      <sup>13</sup> paticcharatī, cd.

<sup>14</sup> upaṭṭhahantī, cd., both times.      <sup>15</sup> karontī, cd.

vācam ca dantaṃ vūpasantaṃ katvā parasabhāvañātāya  
vivarāṇakam.

Jāmatā ti duhitu pati.<sup>1</sup> Nikkhipa pontiñ ca  
ghaṭikañ cā ti tayā<sup>2</sup> paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍaṇ ca  
bhikkhākapālāṇ ca chaḍḍehi.

So pi vasitvā pakkhan ti so pi bhikkhako puriso  
mayā saddhiṃ addhamāsamattam vasitvā.

Athanaṃ bhaṇati<sup>3</sup> tāto ti taṃ bhikkhakam mama  
pitā mātā. Sabbo ca me ñātigaṇo vaggo hutvā  
bhaṇati. Kathaṃ kin te na kirati va idha tuyhaṃ  
kin nāma na kirati na sādhiyati. Bhaṇa khippaṃ  
yan te karihitī ti.<sup>4</sup>

Yadā me attā sakkoti yadi mayhaṃ attādhīno  
bhujisso ce alaṃ mayhaṃ Isidāsiyā tāya payojanaṃ  
n'atthi. Tasmā na saha vacchaṃ<sup>5</sup> na pakkhiyaṃ  
ekaghare ahaṃ tāya sahavatthun ti yojanā.

Vissajjito gato so bhikkhako pitarā vissajjito ya-  
thāruci gato. Ekākinī<sup>6</sup> ti ekikā'va. Apucchitūna  
gacchan<sup>7</sup> ti mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetvā gacchāmi.  
Marituye ti maritu ce. Vā ti vikappatthe nipāto.

Gocarāyā ti bhikkhāya. Tātakulaṃ āgacchī ti  
yojanā.

Tan ti taṃ Jinadattam.<sup>8</sup> Uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ tassā<sup>9</sup>  
paññāpayim ti uṭṭahitvā āsanaṃ assā theriyā paññā-  
pesi.

Idh'evā ti imasmiṃ gehe ṭhitā. Puttakā ti sā-  
maññāvohārena dhītaraṃ anukampento ālapati. Carāhi  
taṃ pabbajitvā caritabbaṃ brahmacariyādi dhammañ  
cara. Dvijāti ti brahmajāti.

Nijjaressāmi ti jirāpessāmi vināpessāmi.

Bodhin ti saccābhisambodhiṃ maggañāṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti attho.  
Aggaḍhamman ti phaladhamme arahatte. Yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> dahitā pati, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> bhaṇasī ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kim tvam bhaṇa yan te khippaṃ karihi karissatī ti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> na saccam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> ekākikā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> apucchitum na g°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> Jinarattam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> °sanam sā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> maggañāṇāṇan, cd.

sacchikari dvipadasetṭho ti yaṃ maggaphala-  
nibbānasaññitaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ dvipadānaṃ setṭho  
sambuddho sacchi akāsi, labhassū ti yojanā.

Sattāhaṃ pabbajitā ti pabbajitā hutvā sattā-  
hena. Phassayī ti phussi sacchākāsi. Yassāyaṃ  
phalavipāko ti yassa pāpakammasa ayam sāmikassa  
amanāpabhāvasaṃkhāto nissandaphalabhūto vipāko. Taṃ  
tava ācikkhissaṃ ti, taṃ kammaṃ tava kathessāmi.  
Taṃ ti ācikkhiyamānaṃ taṃ eva kammaṃ taṃ vā mama  
vacanaṃ. Ekamaṇā ti ekaggamaṇā. Ayam eva  
vā pātho.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche ti evaṃnāmake nagare.  
So paradāraṃ asevi 'haṃ ti' so ahaṃ parassa  
dāraṃ asevi.

Ciraṃ pakko ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraya-  
agginā dadḍho. Tato ca utṭhahitvā ti tato nirayato  
vutṭhito<sup>2</sup> cuto. Makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamī ti  
paṭisandhim gāṇhi.

Yūthapo ti yūthapati. Nillacchesī<sup>3</sup> ti purisa-  
bhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bijakāni nillacchesī<sup>4</sup> nīhari.  
Tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ  
atīte katassa kammassaphalaṃ. Yathā pi gantvā na  
paradāraṃ ti yathā taṃ paradāraṃ atikkamitvā.

Tato ti makkaṭṭayonito. Sindhavāraññe<sup>6</sup> ti Sindha-  
varaṭṭhe aññataratṭhāne. Elakiyā ti ajiyā.

Dārake parivahitvā ti piṭṭhim āruya kumārake  
vahitvā. Kiminā 'v' aṭṭo<sup>7</sup> ti abhijātātṭhāne kimi-  
paramgato ca hutvā. Aṭṭo aṭṭito. Akallo ti gilāno.  
Ahoṣi ti vacanaseso.

Vānījakassā ti gāviyo vikkiṇitvā jivakassa. Lākhā-  
tambo ti lākhārasarattehi viya tambehi lomēhi saman-  
nāgato.

Te punā<sup>8</sup> ti vahitvā. Naṅgalan ti siram. Sakaṭan

<sup>1</sup> asevi tan ti, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vutṭhitā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> nilacchesī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nicchasi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> dhammapho, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Sindharaññe, cd.

<sup>7</sup> aṭṭe, cd.

<sup>8</sup> phunā, cd.

ti attho. Andho v'attho ti kāṇo va hutvā. Attho pīlito.

Vithiyā ti nagaravithiyam. Dāsiyā ghare jāto ti gharadāsiyā kucchimhi jāto. Vanna jātiyā ti pi vadanti. N'eva mahilā na puriso ti itthi pi puriso pi na homi. Jātinapumsako ti attho.

Timsativassamhi mato ti napumsako hutvā timsavassakāle mato. Sākaṭikakulamhī<sup>1</sup> ti senakakule. Dhanikapurisa pātabahulamhī<sup>2</sup> ti ināyikanam purisānam adhipatanabahule bahūhi ināyikehi abhibhavītabbe.

Ussannāyā ti upacitāya. Vipulāyā ti mahatiyā. Vaddhiyā<sup>3</sup> ti inavaddhiyā. Okaddhatī ti avakaddhatī. Kulagharassā ti mama jātakulagehato.

Oruddha tassa putto ti assa satthavāhassa<sup>4</sup> putto mayi paṭibaddhacitto nāmena Giridāso nāma. Avarundhati attano pariggahabhāvena gehe karoti.

Anurattā bhattāraṇ<sup>5</sup> ti bhattā anubhavati. Tassāham viddesanaṃ<sup>6</sup> akāsin ti tassa bhattuno taṃ bhariyaṃ patividdesanakammaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāsi. Yathā taṃ so kujjhati evaṃ paṭipajji.

Yaṃ maṃ abhikiritūna<sup>8</sup> gacchantī ti yaṃ dāsīviya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahantī<sup>9</sup> tattha tattha patino apakiritvā<sup>10</sup> chaddetvā anapekkhā apagacchantī. Etaṃ tassa mayhaṃ tadā katassa paradārikakammassa patividdesanakammassa<sup>11</sup> ca nissandaphalaṃ. Tassa pi anto kato mayā ti tassa pi tathā anunayapāpakammassa pariyanto. Idāni mayā aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantiyā ito paraṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ atthi ti yaṃ pan' ettha anantarā vibhattaṃ vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

Cattālīsanipātavannaṇā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> tassākaṭika°, cd.    <sup>2</sup> dhanita°, cd.    <sup>3</sup> addhiyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sattavāhassa, cd.    <sup>5</sup> anuvattā bhattānaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> videsanaṃ, cd.    <sup>7</sup> satividesana°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> abhikirituṃ na, cd.    <sup>9</sup> upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

<sup>10</sup> assakiritvā, cd.    <sup>11</sup> pattividesana°, cd.



## LXXIII.

Mahānipāte Mantāvatiyā nagare ti ādikā Sumedhāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti sakkaccaṃ vimokkhasambhāre sambhārenti Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā attano sakhihi kuladhitāhi saddhiṃ ekajjhāsaya hutvā mahantaṃ āramaṃ karetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Sā tena puññakammaṇa kāyassa bhedā Tāvatiṃsaṃ upagacchi. Tattha yāvata-yukaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Yāmesu uppajji, tato cutā Tusitesu, tato cutā Nimmanaratisu, tato cutā Paranimmitavasavattīsū ti anukkamena pañcasu kāmāsaggesu uppajjitvā tattha devarājūnaṃ mahesī hutvā tato cutā Kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā anukkamena viññūtaṃ pattā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa ulārapuññakammaṇa akāsi. Tattha yāvajivaṃ dhammūpajjivīni kusaladhammaniratā hutvā tato cutā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Mantāvatīnagare Koṇcassa nāma rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā mātāpitāro Sumedhā ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Taṃ anukkamena vuddhippattaṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitāro “Vāraṇavatīnagare Anikarattassa nāma rañño dassāmā” ti āmantesuṃ. Sā pana daharakālato paṭṭhāya attano samānavayāhi rājakaññāhi dāsījanehi ca saddhiṃ bhikkhunūpasayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā cirakālato paṭṭhāya katādhikāratāya saṃsāre jātaṃvegā sāsane abhippasannā paññāvayappattakāle kamehi vinivattitamānasā ahoṣi.

Tena sā mātāpitūnaṃ ñāṭṭinaṃ sammānaṃ sutvāna “mayhaṃ gharāvāse na kiccaṃ, pabbajjissāṃ’ ahaṇ” ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitāro gharāvāse niyojenta<sup>1</sup> nānappakārena yācite pi saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhimsu. Sā “evaṃ me pabbajituṃ lab-

<sup>1</sup> niyojento, cd.

bhati 'ti chandaṃ gahetvā sayam eva attano kese chinditvā te eva kese ārabha paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti tattha nātikāratāya bhikkhunānaṃ santike manasikāravidhānassa sutapubbattā ca asubhanimittam uppādetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ adhigacchi. Adhigatapaṭhamajjhānaṃ ca attanā gharāvāse uyyojetum<sup>1</sup> upagate mātāpitaro ādikavā anto-janaparijanam sabbam rājakulam sāsane abhippasannam kāretvā gharato nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā sammā eva paripakkaññā<sup>2</sup> vimutti-paripācāniyaṇam dhammānaṃ visesitāya<sup>3</sup> ca na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navanivesamhi<sup>4</sup> sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo<sup>5</sup> vihāradānaṃ adāsīmha. 1.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum<sup>6</sup> satāni ca satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko vādo mānuse bhava. 2.

Devesu mahiddhikā hutvā<sup>7</sup> mānusakamhi ko vādo sataratanamaheśi<sup>8</sup> itthiratanam aham bhaviṃ.<sup>9</sup> 3.

Idha sañcitakusalam susamiddhakulappajā<sup>10</sup>

Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca aham pi ca tayo janā 4.

Āramam sukataṃ katvā sabbāvayavamanditam buddhapamukhasaṅghassa niyyādetvā pamoditā.<sup>11</sup> 5.

Yattha yatthupapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā devesu aggaṭam pattā manussesu tath' eva ca. 6.

Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso

Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo.<sup>12</sup> 7.

upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro

Kāsirajā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 8.

Tassāsum satta dhītarō rājakaññā sukhedhitā

buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā brahmacariyam carimṣu tā. 9.

<sup>1</sup> uyojetum, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paripakkātā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> visositāya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> saṅhe c'eva nivesamhi, P.

<sup>5</sup> sakhiyo vatiyo rājiniyo, P. <sup>6</sup> dasasatakkhattum om. P.

<sup>7</sup> deve mahiddhikā ahumha, A.

<sup>8</sup> sataratanassa mahesī, P.

<sup>9</sup> aham āsi, P.

<sup>10</sup> okuluppajji, P. <sup>11</sup> samoditā, A. <sup>12</sup> varatam varo, P.

Tāsaṃ saḥāyikā hutvā silesu susamāhitā  
 datvā dānāni sakkaccaṃ agāre vasataṃ carim. 10.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇḍihī ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 11.  
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agaṃ<sup>1</sup> tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ<sup>2</sup> Vasavattipuram tato. 12.  
 Yattha yatth' ūpapajjāmi puññakammasamohitā  
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.  
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ  
 Maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 14.  
 Sampattim<sup>3</sup> anubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekajātisu saṃsarim. 15.  
 So hetu so pabhavo<sup>4</sup> taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti  
 taṃ paṭhamaṃ<sup>5</sup> samodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nib-  
 bānaṃ. 16.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā  
 nāgi va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 17.  
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasetṭhassa santi<sup>6</sup>  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 18.  
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca atṭha me  
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 19.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>7</sup> paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena :

Mantāvatīyā nagare rañño Koṇcassa aggamahe<sup>8</sup>  
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsana<sup>9</sup>  
 Silavatī cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinitā  
 mātāpitaro upagamma<sup>9</sup> bhaṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. 449.  
 Nibbānābhiratāhaṃ asassataṃ<sup>10</sup> bhavagataṃ yadi pi dibbaṃ  
 kim āṅga pana tucchā kāmā appasāda bahu<sup>10</sup>  
 vighātā. 450.

<sup>1</sup> Yāmāsaṃgamaṃ, P.

<sup>2</sup> orati, P.

<sup>3</sup> sampatti, P.

<sup>4</sup> sā pabhavo, P.

<sup>5</sup> paṭhama, A.

<sup>6</sup> mama buddhassa santi<sup>6</sup>, A.

<sup>7</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> agga om. cd.

<sup>9</sup> upasaṃkamma, cd.

<sup>10</sup> asassataṃ om. cd.

Kāmā kaṭukā <sup>1</sup> āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā  
 te digharattam niraye samappitā haññante<sup>2</sup> dukkhitā. 451.  
 Socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino  
 sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā.<sup>3</sup> 452.  
 Bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā  
 desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. 453.  
 Saccāni amma <sup>4</sup> sambuddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajā-  
 nantā  
 ye abhinandanti bhavagatam pihanti devesu <sup>5</sup> upapat-  
 tim. 454.  
 Devesu pi upapatti <sup>6</sup> asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi  
 na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. 455.  
 Cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti <sup>7</sup>  
 na ca vinipātagatānam <sup>8</sup> pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. 456.  
 Anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane  
 appossukkā ghatissam <sup>9</sup> jātimaranappahānāya. 457.  
 Kiṃ bhavagatena <sup>10</sup> abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena  
 bhavatanhāya nirodhā arujānātha pabbajissāmi. 458.  
 Buddhanam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho  
 silāni brahmacariyam yāvajjivam na dūseyyam. 459.  
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitaro na tāva āhāram  
 āhariyam <sup>11</sup> ghaṭṭhā <sup>12</sup> maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. 460.  
 Mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto <sup>13</sup>  
 ghaṭenti saññāpetum <sup>14</sup> pāsādatale chamā patitam. 461.  
 Uṭṭhehi puttaka <sup>15</sup> kiṃ socitena dinnā si <sup>16</sup> Vāraṇavatimhi  
 rājā Anikaratto <sup>17</sup> abhirūpo tassa tvam dinnā. <sup>18</sup> 462.  
 Aggamahesi bhavissasi <sup>19</sup> Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā <sup>20</sup>  
 silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. 463.

<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhakā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> haññate, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bālā om. cd.

<sup>4</sup> amma om. cd.      <sup>5</sup> bhagavantam yanti d°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> uppatti, cd.      <sup>7</sup> katthaci labbhanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vinipātagatā, m.      <sup>9</sup> ghaṭiyam, cd.      <sup>10</sup> bhagavātena, cd.

<sup>11</sup> āharissam, m.      <sup>12</sup> ghaṭṭha, cd.

<sup>13</sup> samabhihato, cd.      <sup>14</sup> paññāpetum, cd.

<sup>15</sup> puttike m. ; puttika, cd.      <sup>16</sup> diṇṇ' amhi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> Anikar°, cd.      <sup>18</sup> diṇṇā, cd.

<sup>19</sup> bhavissati, cd.      <sup>20</sup> ariyā, m.

Rajje ānā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi  
bhuñjāhi kāmabbhoge vāreyyaṃ <sup>1</sup> hotu te putta. 464.

Atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni <sup>2</sup> bhavagatam  
asāram

pabbajjā vā hohiti <sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā <sup>4</sup> tena c'eva vāreyyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> 465.  
Kim iva pūtikāyaṃ asuciṃ <sup>6</sup> savaṇagandhaṃ <sup>7</sup> bhayānakam  
kunaṇḍam abhisamviseyyaṃ <sup>8</sup> gattaṃ <sup>9</sup> sakipaggharitaṃ <sup>10</sup>  
asucipunṇam. 466.

Kim iva t'āhaṃ jānanti vikūlakam maṃsasaṇḍapalittaṃ  
kimikulālayaṃ sakunaḥbhattam <sup>11</sup> kaḷevaram <sup>12</sup> kissa diya-  
yati <sup>13</sup> ti. 467.

Nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apetaṃ viññāṇo  
chutṭho kaḷiṅgaram <sup>14</sup> viya jigucchamaṇehi nātihi. 468.

Chaddūna <sup>15</sup> naṃ susāne parabhattam nhāyanti <sup>16</sup> jiguc-  
chantā

niyakā mātāpitaraṃ kiṃ pana sādharmaṇā <sup>17</sup> janatā. 469.

Ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare atṭhinhārusaṃghāte <sup>18</sup>

khelassumucchāssavaparipunṇe <sup>19</sup> pūtikāyaṃhi. 470.

Yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā <sup>20</sup> abhiantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā-  
gandhassa asahamaṇā sakā pi <sup>21</sup> mātā jiguccheyya. <sup>22</sup> 471.

Khandhadhātuāyatanam saṃkhatam <sup>23</sup> jātimūlakam  
dukkham yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti <sup>24</sup> vāreyyaṃ kissa icchey-  
yam. <sup>25</sup> 472.

Divase divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pateyyum kāyamhi  
vassasatam pi ca ghāto <sup>26</sup> seyyo dukkhasa c'eva khayō. 473.

<sup>1</sup> dhāreyyaṃ, cd. <sup>2</sup> edisakā, cd.; edisikāni, m.

<sup>3</sup> hohisi, cd. <sup>4</sup> vā om. cd. <sup>5</sup> dhāreyyaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> asuci, cd. <sup>7</sup> sāsanagandham, cd. <sup>8</sup> ovisēyya, cd.

<sup>9</sup> bhastam, m. <sup>10</sup> sakim p°, cd. <sup>11</sup> sakuna°, cd.

<sup>12</sup> kaḷevara, cd. <sup>13</sup> riyati, cd.

<sup>14</sup> kalikaram, cd. <sup>15</sup> chaddhana, cd.; chutṭhūna, m.

<sup>16</sup> paresam bhattam nāyanti, cd. <sup>17</sup> sādharano, cd.

<sup>18</sup> oṣaṃghāte, m. <sup>19</sup> khelasucchādassavap°, cd. m.

<sup>20</sup> vinibbhajjitvā, cd. <sup>21</sup> sakkaram pi, cd.

<sup>22</sup> jiguccheyyaṃ, cd. <sup>23</sup> saṃkhātā, cd.

<sup>24</sup> anivigananti, cd. <sup>25</sup> iccheyyum, cd. <sup>26</sup> saṅghāto, cd.

Ajjhupagacche ghātaṃ <sup>1</sup> yo viññū evaṃ <sup>2</sup> satthuno vacanaṃ  
 digho tesam <sup>3</sup> saṃsāro <sup>4</sup> punappunam haññamānānam. 474.  
 Devesu manussesu <sup>5</sup> ca tiracchānayaniyā asurakāye  
 petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā <sup>6</sup> diyante ghātā. <sup>7</sup> 475.  
 Nirayesu bahū <sup>8</sup> vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa  
 devesu pi attānaṃ <sup>9</sup> nibbānasukhā param n'atthi. 476.  
 Pattā te <sup>10</sup> nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe  
 appossukkā <sup>11</sup> ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahānāya. 477.  
 Ajj' eva tāta <sup>12</sup> abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kīṃ pasārehi <sup>13</sup>  
 nibbinṇā <sup>14</sup> me kāmā vantasamā <sup>15</sup> tālavatthukatā. 478.  
 Sā c'eva <sup>16</sup> bhaṇati pītaṃ Anikaratto <sup>17</sup> ca yassa dinnā <sup>18</sup>  
 upayāsi pītaṃ āvuto vareyyaṃ <sup>19</sup> upaṭṭhite kule. 479.  
 Atha asitanicitamuduke <sup>20</sup> kese khaggena chindiya  
 Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā <sup>21</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ <sup>22</sup> samā-  
 pajji. 480.

Sā ca taṃ samāpannā <sup>23</sup> Anikaratto <sup>24</sup> ca āgato nagaraṃ  
 pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaññā su bhāveti. 481.  
 Sā ca <sup>25</sup> manasikaroti Anikaratto <sup>26</sup> ca āruhi turitaṃ  
 maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yāceti Sumedhaṃ. <sup>27</sup> 482.  
 Rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi <sup>28</sup>  
 bhuñjāhi <sup>29</sup> kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. 483.  
 Nisatṭhaṃ <sup>30</sup> te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni  
 mā dummanā abosi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā. <sup>31</sup> 484.

<sup>1</sup> ghāta, cd.<sup>2</sup> eva, cd.<sup>3</sup> vo, m.<sup>4</sup> tesam sāro, cd.<sup>5</sup> mānussesu, cd.<sup>6</sup> aparimito, cd.<sup>7</sup> diyate ghāto, m. cd.<sup>8</sup> bahūhi, cd.<sup>9</sup> attānaṃ, m. cd.<sup>10</sup> tassā te, cd.<sup>11</sup> appossukkā, cd.<sup>12</sup> tāta, cd.<sup>13</sup> pasārehi, cd.<sup>14</sup> nibbāṇā, cd.<sup>15</sup> vantaṃ s°, cd.<sup>16</sup> sa c'eva, cd.<sup>17</sup> Anikar°, cd.<sup>18</sup> ssa sā dinnā, cd.<sup>19</sup> ubhayāya pi taruṇavatā dhāreyyaṃ, m. cd.<sup>20</sup> amitan°, cd.<sup>21</sup> cāpinatvā, cd.<sup>22</sup> ojjhāne, cd.<sup>23</sup> sammāpannā, cd.<sup>24</sup> Anik°, cd.<sup>25</sup> ssa 'va, cd.<sup>26</sup> Anik°, cd.<sup>27</sup> Sumedhā, cd.<sup>28</sup> daharikā si, m.<sup>29</sup> bhuñjāmi, cd.<sup>30</sup> nissatṭhaṃ, cd.<sup>31</sup> duve dukkh°, cd.

Tam tam bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā  
mā kāmehi abhinandi kāmehi' ādinavaṃ passa. 485.

Cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi<sup>1</sup> kāmabhoginam aggo  
atitto<sup>2</sup> kālaṃkato na ca tassa paripūrītā icchā. 486.

Satta ratanāni<sup>3</sup> vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasadisā<sup>4</sup> samantena  
na c'atthi titti<sup>5</sup> kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. 487.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā kāmā<sup>6</sup> sappasiropamā<sup>7</sup>  
ukkopamā anudahanti atthikaṅkālasannibhā.<sup>8</sup> 488.

Aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā  
ayogulo va santatto aghamulā dukkhapphalā.<sup>9</sup> 489.

Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā maṃsapesūpamā dukkhā<sup>10</sup>  
supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpamā. 490.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ  
aṅgarakāsusadisā aghamulā bhayaṃ vadho. 491.

Evam bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā  
gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. 492.

Kim mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi dayhamānamhi  
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe<sup>11</sup> tassa ghātāya<sup>12</sup> ghaṭitabbam. 493.

Dvāraṃ apāpunitvāna 'yaṃ<sup>13</sup> mātāpitara Anikarattañ<sup>14</sup> ca  
disvāna chamaṃ<sup>15</sup> nisinne rodante<sup>16</sup> idam avoca. 494.

Digho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunam ca rodatam  
anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. 495.

Assu thaññaṃ<sup>17</sup> rudhiram saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha<sup>18</sup>  
sattānaṃ saṃsaritam<sup>19</sup> sarāhi atthinaṃ ca<sup>20</sup> sannica-  
yam. 496.

Sara<sup>21</sup> caturo' dadhī upanite assuthaññaṃrudhiramhi<sup>22</sup>  
sara<sup>23</sup> ekakappam atthinaṃ<sup>24</sup> sañcayam Vipulena sa-  
mam. 497.

<sup>1</sup> āsi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> kāmā titto, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sabba rat°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> asadisā, cd.      <sup>5</sup> titthi, cd.      <sup>6</sup> kāmā om. m. cd

<sup>7</sup> sabbasir°, m.      <sup>8</sup> °kaṅkala°, m. cd.      <sup>9</sup> oppalā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> dukkhā, cd.      <sup>11</sup> °marāṇa, cd.      <sup>12</sup> ghātāya, m.

<sup>13</sup> °tvānaṃ, cd.      <sup>14</sup> Anik°, cd.      <sup>15</sup> disvāna mam, cd.

<sup>16</sup> rodente, cd. ; rodanti, m.      <sup>17</sup> dhaññaṃ, cd.

<sup>18</sup> °to ca atha, cd.      <sup>19</sup> saṃsaritam, m.      <sup>20</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>21</sup> sarā, cd.      <sup>22</sup> °dhaññaṃ, cd. ; °ruciramhi, m.

<sup>23</sup> param, cd.      <sup>24</sup> atthiram, cd.

Anamatagge saṃsarato <sup>1</sup> mahiṃ <sup>2</sup> Jambudīpam upanītaṃ  
kolatṭhimattagulikā mātāpītusv <sup>3</sup> eva na ppahonti. 498.

Sara <sup>4</sup> tiṇakatṭham <sup>5</sup> sākāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamatag-  
gato

pītusū caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pītupītusv <sup>6</sup> eva na ppahonti. 499.

Sara kāṇakacchapam pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchid-  
dam

siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ <sup>7</sup> manussa lābhamhi opam-  
mam. <sup>8</sup> 500.

Sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa <sup>9</sup> kāyakalīno asārassa  
khandhe <sup>10</sup> passa anicce sarāhi <sup>11</sup> niraye bahuvighāte. 501.

Sara kaṭasim vaddhente <sup>12</sup> punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātisū  
sara kumbhilabbayāni ca sarāhi cattārī saccāni. 502.

Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava pañcakaṭukena pītena <sup>13</sup>  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. 503.

Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye parilāhā  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā <sup>14</sup> kupitā <sup>15</sup> santāpitā. <sup>16</sup> 504.

Asapattamhi <sup>17</sup> samāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā <sup>18</sup>  
rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādharāṇā kāmā bahusapattā. 505.

Mokkhamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi yesu hi vadha-  
bandho

kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā <sup>19</sup> dukkhāni anubhon-  
ti. 506.

Ādipitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantam <sup>20</sup>  
ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. 507.

Mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi <sup>21</sup> sukham

<sup>1</sup> saṃsārato, cd.      <sup>2</sup> mahi, cd.      <sup>3</sup> mātāmātusv, m.

<sup>4</sup> sara om. m.      <sup>5</sup> tiṇakatṭhassa, cd.      <sup>6</sup> mātāpītusv, cd.

<sup>7</sup> paripunṇam, cd.      <sup>8</sup> upamam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> opamāya, cd. m.      <sup>10</sup> nandhe, cd.      <sup>11</sup> parāhi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> vaddhante, cd.; vaddhente, m.      <sup>13</sup> mitena, cd.

<sup>14</sup> kudhitā, m.      <sup>15</sup> kupitā om. m.      <sup>16</sup> santāpitā, cd.

<sup>17</sup> asampatt°, cd.      <sup>18</sup> bahusamattā, cd.

<sup>19</sup> kāmesu hi asākāmā, m.; vadhabandho om, cd.

<sup>20</sup> muccantam, m.

<sup>21</sup> jahe, cd.



mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gilītvā pacchā vihaññasi.<sup>1</sup> 508.  
 Kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu<sup>2</sup> tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho<sup>3</sup>  
 khāhinti<sup>4</sup> khu taṃ kāmā<sup>5</sup> chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. 509.  
 Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni  
 anubhohisi kāmesu yutto.<sup>6</sup> Paṭinissaja addhuve<sup>7</sup> kāme. 510.  
 Ajaramhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye sujarā  
 maraṇavyādhigahitā<sup>8</sup> sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. 511.  
 Idam ajaram idam amaram idam ajarāmarapadam asokaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
 asapattam<sup>10</sup> asambādham akhalitam abhayaṃ nirupatā-  
 pam. 512.  
 Adhigataṃ idam bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhanīyaṃ idam  
 yo yoniso payuñjati<sup>11</sup> na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena.<sup>12</sup> 513.  
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratim<sup>13</sup> alabhamānā  
 anunenti<sup>14</sup> Anikarattaṃ kese'va chamaṃ chupi<sup>15</sup> Sume-  
 dhā. 514.

Uttāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci<sup>16</sup> tassā pitaraṃ so  
 vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadas-  
 sā.<sup>17</sup> 515.

Vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhītā  
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. 516.  
 Acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya  
 pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle. 517.  
 Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navaṇivesaṃhi  
 sakhiyo tīpi janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsīmha. 518.  
 Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum satāni ca  
 satakkhattum  
 devesu upapajjimha. Ko pana vādo manussesu. 519.  
 Devesu mahiddhikā ahumha. Manussakamhi ko pana<sup>18</sup> vādo.

<sup>1</sup> vihaññati, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ramassu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> saṅkhānaṃ bandho, cd. ; saṅkhānubandho, m.

<sup>4</sup> kāhanti, cd. ; kāhinti, m.

<sup>5</sup> kāmā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kāmayutto, m. cd.

<sup>7</sup> paṭinissada andhave, cd.

<sup>8</sup> °bādhi°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> idan tamarāmaranapaduso, cd.

<sup>10</sup> athapattham, cd.

<sup>11</sup> payujjati, cd.

<sup>12</sup> aghaṭamāne, cd.

<sup>13</sup> rati, cd.

<sup>14</sup> aruṇenti, cd.

<sup>15</sup> thubhi, cd.

<sup>16</sup> yāva, cd.

<sup>17</sup> °dassāmi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> pana om. m.

Sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam aham āsi.<sup>1</sup> 520.

So hetu so pabhavo tam mūlam satthu sāsane<sup>2</sup> khanti  
tam pathamam samodhānam tam dhammaratāya nibbā-  
nam. 521.

Evam kathenti<sup>3</sup> ye saddahanti vacanam anomapaññassa  
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. 522.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha Mantāvatiyā nagare  
ti Mantāvati ti evaṃnāmake nagare. Rañño Koñ-  
cassā ti Koñcassa nāma rañño mahesiyā kucchimhi jātā  
dhītā āsi. Sumedhā ti nāmena Sumedhā. Pāsā-  
dikā<sup>4</sup> sāsana-kārehi ti satthu sāsana-kārehi ariyehi  
dhammadesanāya sāsane pasādika sañjātaratanattayappa-  
sādakatā.

Sīlavati ācārasīlasampannā. Cittakathā ti  
cittadhammakathā. Bahussutā pariyattidhammassa  
saṅghitā. Buddhasāsane vinītā ti evaṃ pabba-  
janti evaṃ nibbanti iti sīlam iti samādhi iti pañña iti  
suttānugatena yonisomanasikārena saṅgato<sup>5</sup> kilesānam  
vinigatattā buddhānam sāsane vinītā saṃyatakāyavācā-  
cittā. Ubhayo nisāmethā ti tumhe dve pi mama  
vacanam nisāmetha. Mātāpitāro upagantvā<sup>6</sup>  
bhaṇāti ti yojanā.

Yadi pi dibbam ti<sup>7</sup> devaloke pariyāpannam pi  
bhavagatam nāma sabbam pi asassatam<sup>8</sup> aniccam  
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam. Kim āgam pana  
tucchā kāmā ti kim āgam pana manussakāmā ye  
sabbe pi asātā 'va bhāvato tucchā rittā satthadhārāyam  
madhubindu viya appassādā etarahi āyatiñ ca vipula-  
dukkhatāya bahuvighātā.

Katukā ti anitthā sappatibhayatthena āsivisa-  
sadisā. Yesu kāmesu mucchitā ti ajjhositā.  
Samappitā ti sakammunā sabbaso appitā khittā upa-

<sup>1</sup> asim, m.    <sup>2</sup> sāvasāsane, m. cd.    <sup>3</sup> karonti, m. cd.

<sup>4</sup> pasādhitā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> taṅgato, cd.    <sup>6</sup> ugantvā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> dibbati, cd.    <sup>8</sup> apassapatam, cd.

pannā ti attho. Haññante ti bādhiyanti vinipātenti<sup>1</sup> apāye.

Acetanā ti attahitacetanāya abhāvena acetanā. Dukkhasamudayoruddhā ti taṇhānimittasamsāre aparuddhā. Desente ti catusaccadhamme desiyamāne. Ajānantā ti atthaṃ ajānantā. Na bujjhare ariyasaccāni ti dukkhādinī ariyasaccāni no paṭibujjhanti.

Am mā ti mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā ālapati. Te bahutarā ajānantā ye abhinandanti bhavagatāṃ pihanti<sup>2</sup> devesu upapattin<sup>3</sup> ti te buddhavaradesitāni saccāni ajānantā te yeva ca imasmim loke bahutarā ti yojanā.

Bhavagate aniccāmi ti sabbasmim bhave anicce<sup>4</sup> devesu upapatti na sassaṭā.<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ sante<sup>6</sup> pi na ca santasanti bālā na uttasanti na samvegaṃ<sup>7</sup> āpajjanti. Punappunāṃ jāyitabbassa aparāparaṃ upapajjamānassa.

Cattāro vinipātā ti nirayatiracchānāyonipeta-visayaasurayoni<sup>8</sup> ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo. Manussadevūpapattisañcitā<sup>9</sup> pana dve ca gatiyo. Kathañci kicchena kasirena labbhanti. Puññakammassa dukkarattā nirayesū ti sukharahitesu apāyesu.

Apposukkā<sup>10</sup> ti aññakiccesu nirussukkā. Ghaṭṭisam ti vāyamissam<sup>11</sup> bhāvanāṃ anuyūñjissāmi.

Kāyakalinā asārena kiṃ abhinanditenā ti yojanā. Bhavataṇhāya nirodhā ti bhavagatāya taṇhāya nirodhahetu nirodhanatthaṃ. Buddhānam uppādo laddho vivajjito nirayuppattiādiko atṭhavidho akkhaṇo. Khaṇo navamo khaṇo laddho ti yojanā. Sīlāni ti catupārisuddhisīlāni.

<sup>1</sup> vinipātetī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vihanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> upapattī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> anicca, cd.

<sup>5</sup> passitā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> santa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samvega, cd.

<sup>8</sup> pittivisayo°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> °sañjātā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> apposukkā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> vāyamissam, cd.

Brahmacariyan ti sāsana<sup>1</sup>brahmacariyaṃ. Na dūseyyan ti na kopeyyāmi.

Na tāva āhāraṃ āhariyaṃ gahaṭṭhā ti n'eva tāva ahaṃ gahaṭṭhā hutvā āhāraṃ āhariyāmi. Sace pabbajjaṃ<sup>2</sup> na labhissāmi maraṇavasaṃ eva gatā bhavissāmi ti evaṃ Sumedhā mātāpitāro bhaṇati ti yojanā.

Assā ti Sumedhāya. Sabbaso samabbhisāto ti assā pitā<sup>3</sup> sabbaso abhisātasukho Ghaṭenti saññāpetun ti pāsādatale chaṃā patitaṃ Sumedhaṃ mātā ca pitā ca gihibhāvāya saññāpetuṃ ghaṭenti vāyamanti. Ghaṭenti (!) pi paṭho. So eva attho.

Kim socitenā ti "pabbajjaṃ na labhissāmi" ti kim socanena. Dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi<sup>4</sup> Vāraṇavatinagare dinnā asi. Dinnā si ti vatvā puna pi dinnā ti vacanaṃ dalhaṃ<sup>5</sup> dinnābhāvadassanattaṃ.

Rajje ānā ti Alīkarattassa rajje tava ānā pavatti. Dhanam issariyan ti imasmiṃ kule patikule ca dhanam issariyaṃ ca. Bhogā sukhā ativiya iṭṭhā bhogā ti sabbam idaṃ tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ hatthagataṃ. Daharikā taruṇā. Tasmā bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge. Tenā kāraṇena dhāreyyaṃ hotu te puttā ti yojanā.

Ne ti mātāpitāro. Mā edisikāni ti evarūpāni rajje ānādini mā bhavantu. Tasmā ti ce āha bhavagatam asāran ti ādi.

Kim ivā ti kim viya.<sup>6</sup> Pūtikāyan ti imaṃ pūtikālevaram. Savanagandhan ti viṣaṭṭhagandhaṃ. Bhayānakan ti avitārāgānaṃ bhayāvahaṃ. Kuṇapaṃ abhisamvisēyyaṃ bhastan<sup>7</sup> ti kuṇapabharitaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ. Sakipaggharitaṃ<sup>8</sup> asucipuṇṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino<sup>9</sup> puṇṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pi hi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vatim pi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dalhim, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kimi viya, cd.

<sup>6</sup> abhisamvisēyyabhattachan, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pakip°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> asuno, cd.

huvā sakim<sup>1</sup> viya sabbakālam<sup>2</sup> adhippaggharantam  
mama idam ti abhiniveseyyam.

Kim iva t'āham jānantī vikūlakan<sup>3</sup> ti  
ativiya paṭikūlam asucihi mamsapesihi soṇitehi ca upa-  
littam anekesam kimikulānam ālayam sakunānam  
bhattabhūtam. Kimikulāle sakunabhattam ti  
pi pātho. Kimīnam avasittam sakunānañ ca bhatta-  
bhūtan<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Tam aham kalevaram jānantī tithā  
hammam idāni dhāreyyavasena kassa kena nāma kāra-  
nena diyyatī<sup>5</sup> ti dasseti tassa tañ ca dānam kim iva kim  
viya hoti ti yojanā.

Nibbuyhati susānam acirakāyo apeta-  
viññāno ti ayam kāyo acirena ca apagataviññāno  
susānam nibbuyhati upanīyati. Chuttho<sup>6</sup> ti chaddito.  
Kaliṅgaram viyā ti niratthakakatthakhaṇḍasadiṣo.  
Jigucchamānehi<sup>7</sup> nātihī ti janehi pi jiguccha-  
mānehi.

Chaddūna<sup>8</sup> nam susāne chaddetvā. Para-  
bhattan ti paresam soṇasigālādīnam annabhūtam.  
Nhāyanti<sup>9</sup> jigucchanti ti imassa pacchato āgatā  
ti ettakā pi jigucchamānā sasisam nimujjanti nhāyanti<sup>10</sup>  
pag eva puṭṭhavanto.<sup>11</sup> Niyakā mātāpitaro viya  
attano mātāpitaro pi. Kim pana<sup>12</sup> sādharanā  
vijātā ti. Itaro pana samūho jigucchati ti kim eva  
vattabbam.

Ajjhositā taṇhāvasena abhiniviṭṭhā. Asāre ti  
niccasārādisārarahite vinibbhujitvā<sup>13</sup> viññānavinibbhogaṃ  
katvā.

Gandhassa asahamānā<sup>14</sup> ti gandham assa  
kāyassa asahanti. Sakā pi mātā ti attano mātā pi.  
Jiguccheyyā ti koṭṭhāsānam vinibbhujanena<sup>15</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> pakim, cd.      <sup>2</sup> sabbakāram, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vikulan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhūtan only, cd.      <sup>5</sup> dissatī, cd.      <sup>6</sup> chuddho, cd.

<sup>7</sup> jigucchamāne, cd.      <sup>8</sup> chaddana, cd.      <sup>9</sup> nāyanti, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nāyanti, cd.      <sup>11</sup> puṭṭhavā, cd.      <sup>12</sup> kim na, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vinibhujo, cd.      <sup>14</sup> ahamānā, cd.

<sup>15</sup> vinibbhajjanena, cd.

kūlabhāvāya sutthutaram upatthahanato. Khandha-  
dhātuāyatanam ti rūpakkhandhādayo ime pañca  
khandhā cakkhudhātuādayo imā atthārassa dhātuyo cakkhā-  
yatanādini imāni dvādasāyatanāni ti evaṃ khandhadhā-  
tuyo āyatanāni cā ti sabbam idaṃ rūpārūpadhammajāta-  
saccasaṃbhuyyapaccayehi katattā saṅkhatam na  
yidaṃ tasmim bhava pavattamānadukkham. Jātipacca-  
yattā jātimūlakam ti evaṃ yoniso upāyena aru-  
cim<sup>1</sup> bhaṇanti vinayanti. Dhāreyyaṃ viwāham.  
Kissa kena<sup>2</sup> kāraṇena icchissāmi. Silāni brahma-  
cariyaṃ pabbajjadukkarā ti yad etam mātāpitūhi vuttam  
tassa paṭivacanam dātum divase ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pa-  
teyyum kāyamhi ti dine dine tīni sattisatāni tāvad  
eva nisitanisitabhāvena abhinavāni kāyasmiṃ sampatey-  
yūṃ. Vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo ti niran-  
taram vassasatam pi patamāno yathāvutto sattighāto  
seyyo. Dukkhasa c'eva khayoti evaṃ cev'atta-  
dukkhasa parikkhayo bhaveyya. Evaṃ mahantam pi  
pavattidukkham adhiṇāsetvā nibbānādhigamāya ussāho  
karaṇiyo ti. Ajjhupagacche ti sampaticcheyya. Evan  
ti vuttanayena idaṃ vuttam hoti: yo puggalo anamatag-  
gaṃ saṃsāraṃ aparimānam ca vaṭṭadukkham dipentaṃ  
satthuno vacanam viññāya yathāvuttam sattighātaduk-  
khāṃ sampaticcheyya tena c'eva vaṭṭadukkhassa parik-  
khayo siyā ti. Tenāha: dīgho tesam saṃsāro  
punappunam haññamānānam ti aparāparam  
jātijarāvyādhimaraṇādihi bādhiyamānānam ti attho.

Asura kāye ti kālakaṇṇjakādipetāsuranikāye. Ghātā  
ti kāyacittānam upaghātā. Bahū ti pañcavidhabandha-  
nādikammakaraṇavasena pavattiyamānā bahu anekaghātā.  
Vinipātagatassā ti sesāpāyasaṅkhatam vinipātaṃ  
upagatassa pi. Kilissamānassā ti tiracchānādiatta-  
bhāvato abhigghātādihi ābādhiyamānassa.

Devesu pi attānaṃ ti devassa bhāvesu pi attānaṃ  
n'atthi rāgaparilāhadinā sadukkhā savighātābhāvato. Nib-

<sup>1</sup> aruci, cd.<sup>2</sup> sandassa kena, cd.

bānasukhā param n'atthi ti nibbānasukhato param aññam uttamam sukham nāma n'atthi. Loka-sukhassa vipariṇāmasaṅkhārādukkhasabhāvattā. Tenāha bhagavā: nibbānam paramam sukhan ti.

Pattā te<sup>1</sup> nibbānan ti te nibbānappattā yeva nāma. Ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe ti sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ye yuttapayuttā.

Nibbiṇṇā ti virattā. Me ti mayā. Vantasamā tā sunavamadhusadisā. Tālavatthukatā ti tālassa chinditaṭṭhānasadisā katā.

Athā ti pacchā mātāpitūnam attano ajjhāsayaṃ pave-detvā Anikarattassa ca āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā. Asitaṇi-cita muduke<sup>2</sup> ti indanilabhamarasamānavanṇatāya asitaḥḥabhāvena nicite, simbalikulasamasamphassa-nāya muduke. Kesa khaggena chindiyā ti attano kesa sunisitena asinā chinditvā. Pāsādaṇ cāpi-dhatvā<sup>3</sup> ti attano vasanapāsāde sirigabbhaṃ pidhāya tassa dvāraṃ thaketvā<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Paṭhamajjhānam samāpajjī ti khaggena chinne attano kesa purato ṭhapetvā tattha paṭikulamanasikāram pavattentī yathā upaṭṭhite nimitte uppannam paṭhamam jhānam bhāvaṃ āpādetvā samāpajjī. Sā ca Sumedhā taḥim pāsāde samāpannajjhānan ti adhippāyo. Aniccasaññā su bhāveti ti jhānato vutṭhahitvā jhānam pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ti ādinā aniccānupassanaṃ sutṭhu bhāveti. Aniccasaññāgahaṇen'evam ettha dukkha-saññādinam pi gahaṇam katam ti veditabbam.

Maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo ti maṇivivittehi hemā-laṅkārehi vibhūsitagatto.

Rajje āṇā ti ādinā ṭhitakāranidassanaṃ. Tattha āṇā ti adhipaccam. Issariyaṇ ti yaso vibhavasampat-tibhogā. Sukhā ti itṭhā manāpiyā kāmūpabhogā. Daharikā sī ti tvaṃ idāni daharā taruṇī asi.

Nisaṭṭhan<sup>5</sup> te rajjan ti mayhaṃ sabbam pi tiyo-janikaṃ rajjam tuyhaṃ pariccattam. Tam paṭipaj-

<sup>1</sup> pattā ve, cd.

<sup>2</sup> amita<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> cāpi ṭhatvā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> thakketvā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> nissatṭhan, cd.

jītvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu. Ayaṃ maṃ kāme  
yeva nimanteti ti. Mā dummanā ahosi dehi  
dānāni yathāruciya mahantāni dānāni samaṇabrāhma-  
ṇesu pavattehi. Mātāpitāro te dukkhitā doma-  
nassappattā tava pabbajjāadhippāyaṃ sutvā. Tasmā kāme  
paribhuñjanti te pi upatthahanti tesam cittaṃ dukkhaṃ  
mocesī. Evam ettha padatthayojanā veditaḥḥa.

Mā kāme abhinandī ti vatthukāme kilesakā-  
mehi abhinandi. Atho kho tesu kāmesu ādīnavaṃ  
dosam mayhaṃ vacanānusārena passa nāṇacakkhunā  
olokehi.

Cātuddīpo<sup>1</sup> ti Jambudīpādīnaṃ catunnaṃ mahā-  
dīpānaṃ issaro. Mandhātā ti evaṃnāmo rājā.  
Kāmabhoginam aggo aggabhūto āsi. Tenāha  
bhagavā: Rāhu 'ggam attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabho-  
ginan ti. Atitto kālaṅkato ti caturāsīti vassasa-  
hassāni kumārakīlāvasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni opa-  
rajjavasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni cakkavattī rājā deva-  
bhogasādise bhoge bhuñjītvā chattiṃsa sakkānaṃ āyup-  
pamānakālaṃ tāvatimsabhavane saggasampattiṃ anubha-  
vitvā pi kāmehi atitto 'va kālaṅkato, kāmesu na c'assa  
paripūrītā icchā.

Satta ratanāni vasseyyā ti<sup>2</sup> satta pi rata-  
nāni. Vuṭṭhimā<sup>3</sup> devo. Dasadisā vyāpetvā.  
Samantena samantato purisassa rucivasena yadi pi  
vasseyya. Yathā tvaṃ Mandhātu mahārājassa evaṃ  
sante pi na vijjati titti kāmānaṃ; kāmānaṃ atittā  
'va maranti narā. Tenāha bhagavā: na kahāpaṇa-  
vassena titti kāmesu vijjati ti.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭhanatthēna. Sapa-  
sirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna. Ukkū-  
pamā ti tiṇukkūpamā anudahanatthēna. Tenāha:  
anudahanti ti atthikaṅkalāsannibhā ap-  
pasādatthēna mahāvisā ti halāhalādimahāvisasadisā  
aghadukkhassa mūlakāraṇabhūtā. Tenāha rukkhaphalā ti.



Rukkhaphalūpamā aṅgapaccaṅgānam phalibhañjanatthēna. Maṃsa pesūpamā bahusādhāraṇatthēna. Supinūpamā ittarapaccupatthānatthēna māyā viya palobhanato. Tenāha vañcaniyā ti vañcaniyā ti attho.

Yācitakūpamā ti yācitakabhaṇḍasadisā tāva kālikatthēna.

Sattisūlūpamā vinivijjhanatthēna. Rujatthe rogo. Dukkhatā sulayo gaṇḍo. Kilesāsu vippaggharaṇato<sup>1</sup> dukkhuppādanatthēna aghaṃ. Maraṇasampāpanena nighaṃ. Aṅgārakāsusadisā mahābhitāpanatthēna bhaya hetutāya ceva vadhabahutāya ca bhayaṃ vadhonāma kāmā ti yojanā.

Akkhātā antarāyikā saggamaggādhigamassa nibbānagāmimaggassa ca antarāyakaṛatthā ca cakkhubhūte buddhādīhi vuttā.

Gacchathā<sup>2</sup> ti Anikarattaṃ sadisaṃ vissajjeti.

Kim<sup>3</sup> mama paro karissatī ti. Paro añño. Mama kim nāma hitaṃ karissatī ti. Attano sīsamhi uttamaṅgaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamāno. Tenāha: anubandhe jarāmarāṇe ti tassa jarāmarāṇassa sīsadhassa. Ghātāya<sup>4</sup> samugghātāya ghaṭitabbaṃ vāyamitabbaṃ.

Chaman ti chamāyaṃ. Idam avocā ti.

Dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti ādikaṃ saṃvegasamvaddhanakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca: dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti. Kilesakammavipākavattābhūtānaṃ khandhāyatanādīnaṃ paṭipavattisaṃkhāto saṃsāro aparīññā-tavattukānaṃ andhabālānaṃ dīgho. Buddhañāṇena pi aparichindatiyo yathā hi anupacchinnā avijjātāṇānaṃ bhavappabandhassa pubbakoti na paññāyati. Evaṃ sarāmi koti ti punappunaṃ rodantaṃ aparāparaṃ sokavasena rudantānaṃ iminā pi avijjātāṇhā taṃ aparichinnaṃ tass'eva tesam vibhāveti ti.

Assu thaññaṃ rudhiraṃ<sup>5</sup> ti yaṃ nātivyaasa-

<sup>1</sup> cipaggharo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gacchatā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ki, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ghātāya, cd.

<sup>5</sup> rudhiyan, cd.

nāphuṭṭhānam rodantānam assuñ ca dāraḥakāle mā-  
tutthanato piṭam thaññam yañ ca paccatthikehi  
ghātītānam rudhiram saṃsāram anamatag-  
gato saṃsārassa anamataggattā [anumataggattā] aviditag-  
gattā iminā dighena addhunā sattānam saṃsa-  
ritam aparāparam saṃsarantanam saṃsaritam sa-  
ratha tam ti ca bahukan ti anussarāhi. Aṭṭhīnam  
sannicayam tathā aṭṭhīnam sannicayam sarāhi  
anussara upadhārehī ti attho.

Idāni ādinavassabahubhāvaṃ upamāya dassetuṃ :  
sara caturō 'dadhī ti gātham āha. Tattha  
sara caturō 'dadhī ti upanīte assuthaññe  
ca rudhiramhī ti imesaṃ sattānam anamatagge  
saṃsāre saṃsarantānam ekekassa pi aṭṭhiruhi assumhi  
thaññe rudhiramhī ca pamānato upametabbe caturō  
'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde upamāvasena buddhehi  
upanīte sara sarāhi. Ekakappam aṭṭhīnam  
sañcayam Vipulena saman ti ekassa pug-  
galassa ekasmim kappe aṭṭhīnam sañcayam Vipula-  
pabbatena samam upanītam. Vuttam hi c'etaṃ :

Ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo  
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi iti vuttam mahesinā  
so kho panāyam akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā  
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānam Giribbajan ti.

Mahājambudīpaṃ upanītam<sup>1</sup> kolaṭṭhi-  
mattā gulikā mātāpituvā eva na ppahontī  
ti. Jambudīpo ti saṅkhātā mahāpaṭhavim<sup>2</sup> padarattṭhite  
mattā darattṭhike katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātu ayaṃ  
me mātumātū ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā gulikā mātumā-  
tuvā eva na ppahontī ti. Mātāmātusu akkhināsv  
eva pariyaṇtikā gulikā parikkhayam pariyaḍānam<sup>3</sup> gacchey-  
yūṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarato<sup>4</sup> sattassa

<sup>1</sup> unitam, cd.    <sup>2</sup> oṭṭhavi, cd.    <sup>3</sup> mariyādānam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> saṃsārato, cd.

mātumātaro ti. Evaṃ Jambudīpamahisaṃsārassa dīgha-  
bhāvena upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Manasikāro hi ti.

Tiṇa kaṭṭha sākāhāpalāsaṇa ti tiṇaṇ ca kaṭṭhaṇ  
ca sākāhāpalāsaṇa ca. Upanītaṇ ti upamābhāvena  
upanītaṃ. Anamatagga to ti saṃsārassa anamatag-  
gabhāvato. Caturaṅgulikā pi ghaṭikā ti catu-  
raṅgulappamāṇāni khaṇḍāni. Pitupitusv eva na  
ppahonti ti pitupitāmahesv<sup>1</sup> eva tā ghaṭikā na ppahonti.  
Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: imasmiṃ loke sabbaṃ tiṇaṇ ca  
kaṭṭhaṇ ca sākāhāpalāsaṇa ca caturaṅgulikā caturaṅgu-  
likā katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me  
pitāmahassā<sup>2</sup> ti bhājiyamāne tā ghaṭikā 'va parikkhayaṃ  
pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyūṃ na tv eva anamatagga  
saṃsāre saṃsarato sattassa pitu pitāmahā ti. Evaṃ  
tiṇakaṭṭhaṇ ca sākāhāpalāsaṇa ca saṃsārassa dīgha-  
bhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhī ti. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne  
anamatagga 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbaḥkoṭi na pañ-  
ñāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tanhāsaṃyojanānaṃ  
sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ.<sup>3</sup> Kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave  
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā ito iminā dīghena  
addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā  
kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu punṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ  
ca catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ taṇ ti ādikā anamatagga  
pāli āharitabbam.

Sara kāṇakacchapana<sup>4</sup> ti ubhayakkhikānaṃ kac-  
chapam anussara. Pubba samudde aparato ca  
yugacchiddaṇ ti puratthimasamudde aparato ca  
pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasamudde vātavasena paribbha-  
mantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṃ. Sirantaṇ ca  
paṭimukkaṇ<sup>5</sup> ti kāṇakacchapassa sīsaṃ tassa ca  
vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkhipantassa sīsaṃ yugac-  
chidde<sup>6</sup> pavesanaṇ ca.

Sara manussalābhamhi<sup>7</sup> opammaṇ ti  
na-yidaṃ sabbaṃ pi buddhuppādadhammadesanāde-

<sup>1</sup> pitā ahesuṃ, cd. <sup>2</sup> pitāmassā, cd. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Samy. xv. 1. 3.

<sup>4</sup> sarakācchapo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paṭimokkan, cd.

<sup>6</sup> yugga°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> para manusse lābhimhi, cd.

vamanussattalābhe opammaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā paññāsārājjabha-  
yassa pi aticca sabhāvattā. Vuttaṃ hi etaṃ : seyyāthā  
pi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiddaṃ yugaṃ  
khipeyyā ti ādi.

Sara<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassā<sup>3</sup> ti vimaddāsahanato  
phenapiṇḍasadisassa anekānatthasannipātato kāyasaṅkhā-  
tassa kalino niccasārādivirahena asārassa rūpaṃ asucidug-  
gandhaṃ jegucchapaṭikulasabhāvaṃ sara. Khandhe  
passa anicce ti pañca pi upādānakkhandhe abhāvāt-  
thena anicce passa nāṇacakkhunā olokehi. Sarāhi<sup>4</sup>  
niraye bahuvighāte ti bahudukkhe mahādukkhe  
ca anussara.

Sara kaṭasiṃ vaddhente<sup>5</sup> ti punappunaṃ  
tāsu tāsu jātisu aparāparaṃ uppattiyā punappunaṃ  
kaṭasiṃ<sup>6</sup> susānaṃ ālāhanam eva vaddhante satte anussara.  
Vaddhanto<sup>7</sup> ti vā pāli. Tvam vaddhento ti yojanā. Ku m-  
bhīlabhayaṇi ti udarāposanattaṃ akiccakāritāva-  
sena odakātābhayaṇi. Vuttaṃ hi kumbhīlabhayaṇi ti  
kho bhikkhave udakattass' etaṃ adhivacanan ti. Sarāhi  
cattāri saccāni ti idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ—pe—  
ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ti  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yāthāvato anussara upadhārehi. Evaṃ  
rājaputti anekākāravokāraṃ avassavasena kāmesu sam-  
sāre ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni vyatirekena pi taṃ  
pakāsetuṃ amataṃ hi vijjamaṇe ti ādim āha.  
Tattha amataṃ hi vijjamaṇe ti sammāsambud-  
dhena mahākaruṇāya upanivesadhammāmate upalabbha-  
maṇe. Kiṃ tava pañca kaṭukena pītenā ti  
apariyesanā ārakā paribhogo vipāko cā ti pañcasu pi  
thānesu tikhiṇataradukkhaṇubandhatāya savighātattā  
saupāyāsattā kiṃ tuyhaṃ pañcakaṭukena pañcakāmaguṇa-  
rasena pītena. Idāni vuttaṃ ev' atthaṃ pakāṭataraṃ  
karonti āha : sabbā pi kāmaraṭiyo kaṭuka-

<sup>1</sup> opammaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> para, cd.

<sup>3</sup> opamāyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sarāmi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vaddhante, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kaṭasi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> vaddhante, cd.

tarā pañcakaṭukenā<sup>1</sup> ti ativiya kaṭukatarā ti attho.

Ye pariḷāhā ti ye kāmā sampati kilesapariḷāhena sapariḷāhā mahāvighātā jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā<sup>2</sup> ti ekādasahi agghi pajjalitā pakkuthitā<sup>3</sup> ca hutvā taṃ samāṅginam kampanattā santappanattā<sup>4</sup> ca. Asampattamhi ti sampattārahite nikkhamme. Samāne ti sante vijjamāne. Bahusapattā ti vatvā yehi te bahusapattā te dassetum rājaggī ti ādi vuttam. Rājūhi ca agginā ca corehi ca udakena ca appiyehi ca rājaggicora udakappiyehi sādharāṇato te sattūpamā vuttā.

Yesu vadhabandho ti yesu kāmesu kāmanimittam maraṇapothanādi parikkilesa.<sup>5</sup> Andubandhanādi bandho ca hoti ti attho. Kāmesū ti ādi vuttass' ev' atthassa pakaṭakaraṇam. Tattha hi ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā kāmesu kāmahetu ime sattā vadhabandhanadukkhāni anubhavanti pāpuṇanti. Tasmā āha : Kāmakāmānām<sup>6</sup> ete asanto. Hīnā lāmakā ti attho. Ahakāmā ti vā pāṭho. So ev' attho. Ahā ti lāmakapariyāyo. Ahalokitthiyo<sup>6</sup> nāmā ti ādisu viya. Ādīpitā ti pajjalitā. Tiṇukkā ti tiṇehi katā ukkā. Dahanti ye te na muñcanti<sup>7</sup> ti ye sattā tena kāmena muñcanti agaṇhanti te dahanti yeva. Ye sampati āyatiñ ca jhāpentī.

Mā appakassa hetū ti pubbasārasadisassa<sup>8</sup> paritakassa kāmāsukhassa hetu. Vipulam ulāram paṇitam ca lokuttarasukham mā jahimā chaḍḍesi. Mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gilitvā ti āmisalobhena balisaṃ gilitvā<sup>9</sup> vyasanam pāpuṇanto puthulomo ti laddhanāmo maccho viya kāme aparicecjitvā mā pacchā vihaññasi pacchā vighātam<sup>10</sup> āpajjasi.<sup>11</sup>

Sunakho va saṅkhānabaddho ti yathā gad-

<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhatarā pañcakaṭṭhakenā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kuthikā kappitā santappitā, cd. <sup>3</sup> pakkutṭhitā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kampanatā santappanatā, cd. <sup>5</sup> maraṇampotho, cd.

<sup>6</sup> lokittiyo, cd. <sup>7</sup> mucchanti, cd. <sup>8</sup> pubbasāra, cd.

<sup>9</sup> gilitvā. <sup>10</sup> vighātam, cd. <sup>11</sup> āpajji, cd.

dulena baddho sunakho garukabandhena<sup>1</sup> baddho upani-  
baddho aññato gantum asakkonto tatth' eva paribbhamati  
evam tvam kāmataṇhāya baddho. Idāni kāmam yādi  
pi kāmesu tāva damassu indriyāni damehi.  
Kāhinti khu tam kāmā chātā sunakham va  
caṇḍālā ti. Khū ti nipātamattam. Te pana kāmā  
tam tathā karissanti yathā chātajjhataṇṇā sapākā<sup>2</sup> sunakham  
labhitvā anayavyasanam pāpentī ti attho.

Aparimitaṇ ca dukkham ti aparimāṇam etta-  
kam paricchinditum asakkuneyyam nirayādisu kāyikam  
dukkham. Bahūni ca cittadomanassāni ti  
citte labbhamānāni bahūni anekāni domanassāni cetoduk-  
khāni. Anubhohisi ti anubhavissasi. Kāmesu  
yutto<sup>3</sup> ti kamehi yutto. Te appatīnissajjante paṭīnis-  
saja<sup>4</sup> addhuve kame<sup>5</sup> ti addhuvehi aniccehi vinis-  
sara apehī ti attho.

Jarāmaranavyādhigahitā sabbattha jā-  
tiyo ti yasmā hīnādibhedabhinnā sabbattha bhavādisu  
jātiyo jarāmaranavyādhinā ca gahitā tehi aparimuttā tasmā  
ajaramhi nibbāne vijjamāne jarādihi aparimuttehi kamehi  
kim tava payojanan ti yojanā.

Evam nibbānagunadassanamukhena kāmesu bhavesu ca  
ādinavaṇ pakāsetvā idāni nibbattitam nibbānagunam eva  
pakāsentī idam ajarah ti ādinā dve gāthā abbhāsi.  
Tattha idam ajarah ti idam ev' ekam attani jarābhā-  
vato adhigatassa ca jarābhāva hetuto ajarah idam  
amaran<sup>6</sup> ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Idam<sup>7</sup> ajarā-  
maran ti tad ubhayam ekam katvā thomanāvasena  
vadati. Padan ti vaṭṭadukkhato muñcitukāmehi, pab-  
hajitabbato patipajjitabbato padam. Sokahetūnam abbhā-  
vato sokābhāva hetuto ca asokam. Sapattakaradham-  
mābhāvato asapattam kilesasambādhābhāvato  
asambādhām. Khalitasankhātānam duccaritānam  
abhāvena akkhalitam. Attānuvādādhayanam

<sup>1</sup> garuḷabho, cd.<sup>2</sup> sopākā.<sup>3</sup> kāmayutto, cd.<sup>4</sup> paṭīnissada, cd.<sup>5</sup> addhuvo kamehi, cd.<sup>6</sup> maran, cd.<sup>7</sup> idham, cd.

vaṭṭabhayassa sabbaso abhāvā abhayam. Dukkhapātāpanalesassāpi abhāvena nirupatāpam. Sabbam etaṃ amatam amatamahānibbānam eva sandhāya vadati. Taṃ hi anussavādisiddhena ākāreṇa attano upatṭhahanti tesam paccakkhato dassenti viya idanti avoca. Adhigatam idam bahūhi amatan ti idam amatam nibbānam bahūhi anantam aparimānehi buddhādihi ariyehi adhigatam nātam attapaccakkhātam<sup>1</sup> na kevalam tehi adhigatam eva atha kho ajjāpi ca labhaniyam. Idāni pi adhigamaniyam adhigantum sakkā kena labhaniyan ti āha. Yo yoniso payuñjati ti yo puggalo yoniso upāyena satthārā dinnaovāde ṭhatvā yuñjati sammāpayogaṇ ca karoti tena labhaniyan ti yojanā. Na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena yo pana yoniso na payuñjati tena aghaṭamānena ca sakkā kadāci pi laddhum na sakkā yevā ti attho.

Evam bhāṇati Sumedhā ti evam vuttappakārena Sumedhā rājakaññā samsāre attano samvegadīpani kāmesu nibbedhabhāgini dhammakatham kathesi. Saṅkhārāgate ratim alabhamānā<sup>2</sup> ti anumatte pi saṅkhārapavatte ratim avindanti.<sup>3</sup> Anunenti Anikarattan ti Anikarattam rājānam paññāpentī. Kese va chamam chupī ti attano khaggena chindetvā<sup>4</sup> kese va bhūmiyam khipi chaḍḍesi.

Yāci tassā<sup>5</sup> pitaram so ti so Anikaratto assā Sumedhāya pitaram Koṇcarājānam yācati. Kin ti yācati ti āha? Vissajjetha Sumedham pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadassā<sup>6</sup> ti Sumedham rājaputtim pabbajitum vissajjetha. Sā ca pabbajitvā vimokkhasaccadassā<sup>7</sup> aviparitanibbānadassāvinī hotū ti attho.

Sokabhayabhītā ti nātiviyogādi hetuto sabbasmā pi samsārabhayato bhītā<sup>8</sup> nānuttaravasena utrastā.<sup>9</sup> Sikkha-

<sup>1</sup> okkhatam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> rati alabbbhamānā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> abbiavindanti, cd. <sup>4</sup> chinde, cd. <sup>5</sup> yāva tassā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vimokkhapaccayassā, cd. <sup>7</sup> oḍasā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bhīto, cd.

<sup>9</sup> utrasmā, cd.

mānāyā ti sikkhamānāya samānāya cha abhiññā  
sacchikatā tato evaṃ aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ sacchi-  
katam. Acchariyaṃ<sup>1</sup> abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānam  
āsi<sup>2</sup> rājakaññāyā ti rājaputtiyā Sumedhāya kilesehi  
parinibbānam abbhutañ ca āsi. Chālābhiññā va siddhiyā  
kathan ti ce? Pubbenivasacaritaṃ yathā  
vyākari pacchime kāle ti pacchime khandhapari-  
nibbānakāle attano pubbenivāsapariyāpannacaritaṃ yathā  
vyākāsi tathā taṃ jānitabban ti.

Pubbenivāsaṃ pana tayā yathā vyākataṃ dassetuṃ  
bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha  
bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe sammāsambuddhe loke  
uppanne. Saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivasaṃhī ti  
saṅghaṃ uddissa abhinavanivesite ārāme. Sakhiyo  
tīṇi jāniyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimaṃhā ti Dhan-  
aṇṇāni Khemā ahaṃ cā ti mayaṃ tisso sakhiyo āramāṃ  
saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ adamaṃhā.

Dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ ti tassa vihāra-  
dānassa ānubhāvena dasavāre deveṣu upapajjimaṃhā.  
Tato manussesu upapajjitvā puna satakkhattuṃ deveṣu  
upapajjimaṃhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna dasasa-  
takkhattuṃ saḥassavāraṃ deveṣu upapajjimaṃhā, tato pi  
manussesu upapajjitvā puna satāni satakkhattuṃ dasasa-  
hassavāre deveṣu upapajjimaṃhā. Ko pana vādo ma-  
nussesu evaṃ uppannavāresu tāva n'atthi. Anekasa-  
hassavāraṃ upapajjimaṃhā ti attho.

Deveṣu mahiddhikā ahumaṃhā ti deveṣu uppan-  
nakāle tasmim tasmim devanikāye mahiddhikā mahānu-  
bhāvā ahumaṃhā. Manussakamaṃhi ko vādo ti manus-  
satte lābhe mahiddhikatāya kathā ca n'atthi. Idāni taṃ  
eva manussattabhāve ukkaṃ satam mahiddhigataṃ das-  
sentī sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam  
ahaṃ āsi ti āha. Tattha cakkaratanādiṇi sattaratanāni  
etassa santi ti sattaratano cakkavatti. Tassa sattarata-  
nassa chadosarahitā pañcakalyāṇā atikkantaṃ manussavaṇ-  
ṇā appattadibbavaṇṇā ti evamādiguṇasampannāgamena



itthisu ratanabhūtā ahaṃ ahosi. So hetū ti yaṃ taṃ Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle saṅghassa viharadānaṃ katam. So yathāvuttāya dibbasampattiyaṃ va he tu so pa b ha vo taṃ m ū l a n ti tass' eva pariyāyavacanam. Sāsane khaṇtī ti sā eva idha satthu sāsane dhamme nijjhānakkhanti taṃ taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ ti. Tad eva satthu sāsanaadhammena paṭhamam samodhānaṃ paṭhamo samāgamo tad eva satthu sāsanaadhamme abhiratāya pariyosāne nibbānaṃ ti phalūpacārena kāraṇam vadati.

Ima pana catasso gāthā theriya Apadānassa vibhāvana-vasena pavattattā Apadānapāliyaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> saṅgham āropitā osānagāthā: evaṃ karonti ti yathā mayā purimat-tabhāve etarahi ca katam paṭipannaṃ evaṃ aññe pi karonti paṭipajjanti. Te evaṃ karonti āha ye sadda hanti<sup>2</sup> vacanam anoma paññassā ti ñeyyapariyantikañānatāya paripuṇṇapaññassa sammā-sambuddhassa vacanam. Ye puggalā sadda hanti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ etan ti okappanti te evaṃ karonti paṭipajjanti idāni tattha ukkaṃsagatāya paṭipattitam dassetum nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti vuttam. Tass' attho: ye bhagavato vacanam yathāvato saddahanti te visuddhipaṭipadam paṭipajjantā sabbasmiṃ bhavagate tebhūmike saṅkhāre vipassanāpaññāya nibbindanti nibbinditvā pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti sabbasmā pi bhavagatā vimuñcantī ti attho. Virāge ti ariyamagge adhigate vimuttā yeva honti ti. Evam ettha theriyādayo Sumedhā pariyosānagāthā, sabhāgena idha ekajjham saṅgham ārūlhā dvāsattatiparimāṇā ti, bhāṇa-vārato pana dvādhikā chasatamattā, theriyā tā sabbā pi yathā sambuddhassa sāvikaḥbhāvena ekavidhā katā, asekhābhāvena ukkhittapalighūnāyam. (?) Samkiṇṇaparikkhatā abbūlhe sikatāya niraggalatāya paṇṇabhāratāya visaññut-taratāya dasa ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsātāya ca. Tathā hi tā pañcaṅgavippahinā chalaṅgasamannāgatā caturaṅgavasena

<sup>1</sup> opāliyamhi, cd.<sup>2</sup> dassahanti, cd.<sup>3</sup> dassahanti, cd.

ekārakkhā panuṇṇā paccekasaccā samavayaṭṭhe sanāhassa-  
ddhakāya saṅkhāraratāyā visaṇṇuttaratāyā dasa ariyavāso.

Anāvilasaṃkappā suvimuttacittā suvimuttapaṇṇā ca iti  
evamādinā nayena ekavidhā. Sammukhā parammukhā  
bhedato duvidhā. Yā satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā  
jātā Mahāpajāpatigotamīādayo tā sammukhā<sup>1</sup> sāvikā nāma.  
Yā pana bhagavato khandhāparinibbānato paccā adhiga-  
tavisesā tā sati pi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve  
satthu ca paresaṃ apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhā sāvikā  
nāma. Tathā ubhatobhāgapaṇṇā vimuttatāvasena idha  
pāli. Āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā yeva. Tathā  
sāpadānānāpadānabhedabhedato. Yasaṃ hi purimesu sam-  
māsambuddhesu paccakabuddhesu sāvakabuddhesu va  
puṇṇakiriyāvasena katādhikāratā saṅkhāti atthi Apadānaṃ  
tā sāpadānā. Yasaṃ taṃ n'atthi tā nāpadānā. Tathā  
satthu laddhūpasampadā ti duvidhā. Garudhammapaṭi-  
gahamhi laddhūpasampadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthu  
santikā va laddhūpasampadattā satthu laddhūpasampadā  
nāma. Sesā sabbā pi saṅghato laddhūpasampadā. Tā pi  
ekato upasampannā ubhato upasampannā ti duvidhā.  
Tattha yā tā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā  
pañcasatā Sākiyāniyo tā ekato upasampannā bhikkhusaṅ-  
ghato eva laddhūpasampadattā Mahāpajāpatigotamim<sup>2</sup>  
ṭhapetvā itarā ubhato upasampannā, ubhatosaṅghā upa-  
sampadattā ehibhikkhu dukkho viya ehibhikkhunī dukkho  
idha na labbhati. Bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā upasampadāya  
abhāvato yadi evaṃ yaṃ taṃ Therīgāthāya Subhaddāya  
Kuṇḍalakesāya vuttaṃ :

Nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ.  
ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca sā me ās' upasampadā ti.

Tathā Apadāne pi :

āyācito<sup>3</sup> tadā āha ehi Bhadde ti nāyako  
tadāhaṃ upasampannā parittaṃ toyam<sup>4</sup> addasan ti.

<sup>1</sup> saṃsukhā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ogotamiyā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> māyācito, cd.

<sup>4</sup> tiyaṃ, cd.

Na y-imam bhikkhunibhāvena upasampadam sandhāya vuttam, upasampadāya pana hetubhāvato yā satthu ākaṅkhanti sā me ās' upasampadā ti vuttam.

Tathā hi vuttam Atthakathāyaṃ : Ehi Bhadde bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajjāṃ upasampajassū ti maṃ avoca ānāpesi. Sā satthu ānāmayham upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā ahoṣī ti. Eten' eva Apadānagāthāya pi attho samvaṇṇito ti dātthabbo.

Evam Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge ehibhikkhuni ti. Idam kathan ti. Ehibhikkhunibhāvena bhikkhunīnaṃ upasampadāya abhāvato jotana vacanaṃ. Tathā upasampadāya bhikkhūnīnaṃ abhāvato yadi evam katham ehibhikkhuni ti Vibhaṅge niddeso kato ti. Desanāya sotāpattitabhāvena ayaṃ hi sotapatita tā nāma katthaci labbhamānassa pi agahanaṃ hoti.

Yathā Abhidhamme manodhātuniddese labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgapañcaviññānasotāpattitatāya na uddhaṭṭam katthaci desanāya asambhavato yathā tatthevatthuniddese hadaya vatthu katthaci alabbhamānassa pi gahaṇavasena yathā t̥hitakam pi niddese yathāha : katamo ca puggalo t̥hitakappi? Ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpattiphala sacchikiriyaṃ patipanno hoti kappassa ca uḍḍayhanavelāya tassa na tāva kappo uḍḍayhati yāvāyaṃ puggalo sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikareyyā ti. Evam idhāpi labbhamānagahaṇavasena vedittabbaṃ. Parikappavacanāṃ sotaṃ sace bhagavā bhikkhuni tāva yogaṃ kiñci mātugāmaṃ ehibhikkhuni ti vadeyya evam pi bhikkhunibhāvo siyā ti. Kasmā pana bhagavā evam na kathesi ti tathā katādhikāraṇaṃ abhāvato ye pana anāsannā sannihitabhāvato nikāraṇaṃ vatvā bhikkhu ehi satthu āsanna cāri sadā sannihitā va tasmā te ehibhikkhavo ti vattabbataṃ arahanti. Na bhikkhuniyo ti vadanti taṃ tesāṃ mati mattaṃ satthu āsanna dūrabhāvassa bhābbābhābbabhāvā siddhattā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ bhagavatā : saṅghātikaṇṇaṃ ce pi me bhikkhave bhikkhu gahe tvā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho assamā pade padaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamaṇasaṅkappo mutṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito

vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo atha kho so ārakā va mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammaṃ apassanto maṃ na passati. Yojanasatena ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya so ca hoti anabbijjhālu kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appa-  
duṭṭhamanasāṅkappo upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo atha kho so santike ca mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati dhammaṃ passanto maṃ passati ti.

Tasmā akāraṇaṃ desato sa'tthu āsanna-nāsaṇṇatā akatā-dhikāratāya pana bhikkhunīnaṃ tattha ayogyatā. Tena vuttaṃ : ehi bhikkhunī dukkho idha na labbhati ti. Evaṃvidhā aggasāvikā mahāsāvikā pakatisāvikā ti tividhā. Tattha Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ti imā dve theriyo <sup>1</sup> aggasāvikā nāma, kāmaṃ sabbā pi khīṇāsavatheriyo silavisuddhiādike sampādentīyo catusu satipatṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathasutaṃ bhāveivā maggapaṭipātiyā anava-  
sesato kilese khepetvā aggaphale patitṭhahanti. Tathā pi yathā saddhāvimuttato diṭṭhippāttassa paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbhāgabhāvanāvisesasiddho icchito viseso evaṃ abhinihāramahantatā pubbayoga-  
mahantatā hisasantāne sātisaṃyagūnavisesā nipphāditatā silādiguṇehi mahantā sāvikā ti mahāsāvikā. Tesu yeva pana bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkabhāvena dhura-  
bhūtānaṃ sammādiṭṭhisammāsammādhinaṃ sātisaṃyakiiccā-  
nubhāvanibbattiyākāraṇabhūtāya tajjābhinihārābhītā ni-  
hāratāya sakkaccaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ cirakāle sambhūtāya sammāpaṭipattiyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya sammādhimhi ca ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā avisesaṃ sabbaguṇehi aggabhāve-  
tṭhitatā tā dve pi aggasāvikā nāma. Mahāpajāpatigota-  
mīādayo pana abhinihāramahantatāya pubbayogamahanta-  
tāya ca paṭiladdhaguṇavisesavasena mahatiyo sāvikā ti mahāsāvikā nāma. Itarā theriyo Tissā <sup>2</sup> Dhīrā Dhīrā ti ca evamādikā abhinihāramahantatādinī abhāvena pakatisāvikā nāma. Tā pana aggasāvikā viya mahāsāvikā viya canapa-  
rinimita atha kho anekasatā anekasahassā niveditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> theriyā, ed.<sup>2</sup> Tiya, ed.

Evam aggasāvikādibhedato tividhā. Tathā suññatavimokkhādibhedato tividhā paṭipadādivibhāgena catubbidhā indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā tato paṭipattiyādivibhāgena pañcavidhā animittavimuttādivasena chabbidhā adhivimuttibhedena sattavidhā dhurapaṭipadādivibhāgena atthavidhā vimuttivibhāgena navavidhā dasavidhā ca. Te pan' ete yathāvuttena dhurabhedena vibhajjamānā visatī honti, paṭipadādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā asīti honti, athavā suññatavimuttādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā cattālisādhikāni dve satāni honti, puna indriyādhikā vibhajjamānā satta saḥassaṃ rekantī(?) ti. Evam etāsaṃ therīnaṃ attano guṇavasena'eva anekabhedabhinnatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana heṭṭhā Theragāthāsamvaṇṇanāya vuttanāyena'eva gaḥetabbo ti.

Sumedhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.  
Mahānīpātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca :

Ye te sampannasaddhammā dhammarājassa satthuno  
orasā mukhajā puttā dāyādā dhammanimmitā.

Silādiguṇasampannā katakiccā anāsavā

Subhūtiādayo therā therīyo therikādayo

tehi yā bhāsītā gāthā aññavyākaraṇādinā

tā sabbā ekato katvā Therīgāthā ti saṃgahaṃ

āropesaṃ mahātherā Theragāthā ti ādito.

Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ poraṇatthakathātayaṃ

saha yassā mayāraddhā atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.

Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ

pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.

Samattā apariniṭṭhānaṃ anākulavinicchayā

dvinavutiparimāṇā pāliyā bhāṇavārato.

Iti taṃ saṅkarontena yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā

puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsaṇaṃ.

Obhāsetvā visuddhāya silādipaṭipattiyā

sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.

◊Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ

tasmīṃ sagāravā niccaṃ hontu sabbe pi paṇīno.

Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati  
saddhammanirato lokam dhammen' eva pasāsatū ti.

Padaratitthavihāravāsinaṃ Ācariyadhammapālattherena  
katā Therigāthānam atthasamvaṇṇanā nitthitā.

Tassa Atthakathā esā sakalassāpi nitthitā  
ciraṭṭhitassa dhammassa nitthāpentena taṇṇa mayā.  
Yaṃ pattam kusalam tassa ānubhāvena paṇino  
sabbe saddhammarājassa katvā dhammam sukhāvaham  
Pāpunantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā  
asokam anupāyāsam nibbānasukham uttamam.  
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā  
sabbe pi sadā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.

Nibbānapaceayo hotu.

Nitthitā.



## INDEXES.





# I.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

### A

- Āṅgā, 106  
 Aciravatī, 54  
 Añjanavana, 137  
 Añjanasakka, 152  
 Aññākoṇḍañña, 3  
 Aḍḍhakāsī, XIX. 30-33  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 200  
 Anikaratta, 272, 275, 277, 283  
 Anopamā, 138, 139  
 Anomānadī, 2  
 Andhavana, 64, 66, 163  
 Abhayatherī, XXIII. 41-43, 66  
 Abhayamātā, XXIII. 39-41  
 Abhirūpanandā, XIII. 24-27,  
 81  
 Ambapālī, XV. 206-214  
 Aruṇa, 42, 66  
 Aruṇapura, 213  
 Aruṇavatī, 42, 66  
 Assaji, 3

### Ā

- Ānanda (thera), 44, 144, 146,  
 148, 154, 156  
 Ānanda rājā, 91, 92  
 Ālavika, 62

- Ālavī, 62  
 Ālāra, 62

### I

- Isigilipassa, 192  
 Isidāsī, XXVII. 260-271  
 Isipatana, 3, 140

### U

- Ujjenī, 39, 261, 262  
 Uttamā, XXI. 46-49  
 aparā Uttamā, 49-51  
 Uttarā, 21, 22  
 aparā Uttarā, 161, 162  
 Uddaka, 2  
 Upaka, 3, 221, 222  
 Upacālā, XXIV. 163, 165-168  
 Upasamā, 12, 13  
 Uppalavaṇṇā, XIV. 18, 104,  
 114, 181, 181-199, 239  
 Ubbirī, XX. 59-57  
 Ummādantī, 192  
 Uruvelā, 2

### E

- Erakakaccha, 264

## O

Okkāka, *passim*

Oghāṭaka, 14

## K

Kakusandha, 58, 127, 200

Kathavatthu, 135

Kanthaka, 1

Kapila, 73

Kapilavatthu, 3, 11, 25, 36, 152

Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, 3

Kammāssadamma, 87, 89

Kalahavivādasutta, 3

Kassapa (Buddha), 5, 58, 68, 113, 127, 180, 191, 200, 273

Kassapa (the disciple) 69, 73-75

Kaḷa, 223

Kaḷudāyi, 3

Kāsi, 30, 71, 72, 106, 151, 220

Kikī, 17, 103, 113, 127, 130, 180, 183, 192, 273

Kisāgotamī, XVI. 104, 114, 131, 174-182, 192

Kumbhira, 39

Kururaṭṭha, 87, 89

Koṇca, 272, 274, 281

Koṇāgamana, 6, 58, 127, 130, 200, 273, 280

Koliya, 72

Kosambī, 44, 45

Kosala, 14, 50, 106, 135

Kosi(ya)gotta, 68, 73

## Kh

Khaṇḍadeva, 222

Khemaka Sakka, 25

Khemā, XIII. 18, 104, 114, 126-136, 181, 192, 273

## G

Gaṅgā, 145

Gaṅgātiriyatthera, 195

Gaṅgādevatā, 186

Gandhamādana, 140, 183, 190

Gayāsīsa, 3

Gijjhakūṭa, 33, 51, 106

Giridāsa, 260, 265

Giribbaja, 18, 31, 59, 104, 132

Guttā, 157-159

## Gh

Ghaṭikāra, 2

## C

Candabhāgā, 9, 33, 45, 51

Candā, 120-122

Carabhūta, 25

Cāpā, XXV. 220-228

Cālā, XXIV. 162-165, 168

Cittaratha, 247

Cittā, 33-35

Cūlavedallasutta, 19

## J

Jambudīpa, 87

Jinadattā, 261, 264

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, 250

Jivakambavana, 245, 246, 250

Jīvā, 53, 54

Jetavana, 51, 74, 111, 141, 195

Jentā, 27, 28

T

Titthiyārāma, 68  
Tiriṭṭavaccha, 192  
Tissa, 39  
Tissā, 11-13

Th

Therikā, 4-7

D

Dantikū, 51-53  
Devadahanagara, 75, 140, 152

Dh

Dhanañjāni, 130, 273  
Dhammadinnā, XVIII. 5, 15-  
20, 59, 75, 104, 114, 131,  
181, 192  
Dhammasenāpati, 168  
Dhammā, 23, 24, 104, 114,  
131, 180, 181, 192  
Dhīrā, 12

N

Nanda, 72  
Nandakumāra, 3  
Nandamūlakapabbhāra, 140  
Nandā, 91, 92  
Nanduttarā, 87-89  
Nālakagāma, 162  
Nāla, 223  
Nerañjarā, 224

P

Pakulā, XXI. 91-95  
Paṭācārā, XVII. 18, 47, 49,  
104, 108-122, 131, 161,  
181, 192

Pandavapabbata, 2  
Paḍumavati, 39, 73, 140, 185-  
189  
Paḍumuttara, 14, 15, 53, 69,  
82, 91, 95, 99, 102, 112,  
129, 150, 180, 190  
Pasenadi, 22  
Pāṭaliputta, 261, 265  
Piṅgiya, 222  
Pippalikumāra, 68  
Pukkusa, 222  
Punṇā, 9-11  
aparā Punṇā, XXII. 199-206

Ph

Phussa, 15, 213

B

Bandhumatī, 25, 36, 47, 50,  
58, 70  
Bandhumā, 25, 36, 47, 50  
Bahunandi, 222  
Bārānasi, *passim*  
Bimbisāra, 3, 39, 66, 127, 131  
Bodhittherī, 261, 265  
Bodhimāṇḍa, 2  
Brahmadatta, 73

Bh

Bhaggavassārāma, 2  
Bhaddajitthera, 3  
Bhaddavaggiyā, 3  
Bhaddā Kapilāni, XX. 67-75  
Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, XVIII.  
87, 90-108, 114, 131, 181,  
192  
Bhadrā, 12, 13  
Bhaddiya, 222

Bhārukacchanagara, 171

Bhikkhadāyikā, 18, 108, 104,

114, 181, 181, 192

Bhikkhunī, 18, 104, 113, 114,

181, 181, 192

Bhojanavatthu, 135

## M

Magadhā, 106, 127, 162

Majjha, 139

Madda, 73, 181

Mantāvati, 272, 274, 281

Mandhātā, 146, 275, 287

Mahātitthagāma, 68, 73

Mahānāma, 3

Mahānidānasutta, 181

Mahāpajāpatigotamī, XI. 3,

140-157

Mahāmāyā, 141

Mahāmoggallāna, 3, 76, 77,

87

Mahāsatipatthāna, 89

Mahāsuppabuddha, 140

Māra, 61, 64-67, 135, 157,

158, 163, 164, 198, 199

Mittā, 12, 13

Mittākālikā, 89, 90

Mithilā, 125

Mucalinda, 150

Muttā, XXI. 8, 9

aparā Muttā, XX. 13-15

Mettā, XXI. 36-38

Mettikā, 35, 36

Meru, 150, 248

## Y

Yasadāraka, 3

## R

Rājagaha, *passim*

Rahu, 8, 287

Rāhula, 1, 3, 81, 144, 145,  
193

Rohanīnadi, 3

Rohiṇī therī, XXII. 214-220

## L

Lumbinīvana, 1

## V

Vakkali, 28

Vakkula, 8

Vaṅkahārajanapada, 220

Vajjī, 106

Vaddha, 171-174

Vaddhamātā, XXV. 171-174

Vaddhesī, XXIV. 75

Vappatthera, 3

Vāraṇavatī, 272, 275, 283

Vāsetthī, XVII. 124-126,  
231

Vijayā, 159, 160

Videha, 69

Vipassī, 8, 36, 45, 46, 49, 57,  
58, 70, 129, 191, 200, 214

Vimalakoṇḍañña, 207

Vimalā, XXIV. 76, 78

Visākha, 5, 16, 19

Visakhā, XVIII. 18, 20, 104,  
114, 181, 181, 192

Veluvana, 127

Vesālī, *passim*

Vessabhū, 57, 58, 200

## S

Sakulā, *see* Pakulā

Sakka, 239  
 Saṅghadāyikā, 18, 104, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Saṅghā, 24  
 Sañjaya, 3  
 Saṭṭhikatthera, 2  
 Saṭṭhuka, 99-105  
 Samaṇaguttā, 18, 104, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Samaṇī, 18, 104, 114, 131,  
 181, 192  
 Salakaṇṭha, 222  
 Sāketa, 137, 138  
 Sāgalā, 68, 73, 131  
 Sāmā, 44, 45  
 aparā Sāmā, XXI. 45, 46  
 Sāmāvatī, 44, 45  
 Sāriputta, 3, 156  
 Sāvatti, *passim*  
 Sikkhī, 41, 58, 66, 200, 213  
 Siddhattha, 35  
 Sindhavāraṇṇa, 264  
 Sītavana, 41  
 Sīṭipacālā, XXIV. 162, 168-  
 170  
 Sihasenāpati, 79  
 Sihā, XXIV. 78-80  
 Sikkhā, XXII. 57-61  
 Sucimatī, 73  
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's agga-  
 sāvaka), 16  
 Sujāta Pippalāyana, 73, *see*  
 Pippalikumāra

Sujāta, 231  
 Sujāta, 2  
 Sujāta, 136-138  
 Suddhodana, 1, 26, 83, 125  
 Sudhammā, 18, 104, 114, 131,  
 181, 192  
 Sundarī, XXVI. 228-236  
 Sundarīnandā, XI. 80-86  
 Subhadda, 221  
 Subhā Kammāradhītā, 236-  
 245  
 Subhā Jīvakaṃbavanikā,  
 XXVII. 245-260  
 Sumaṅgalatthera, 28  
 Sumaṅgalamātā, 28-30  
 Sumanadevī, 73  
 Sumanā, 20, 21  
 Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā, 22,  
 23  
 Sumitta, 72  
 Sumedhā, XIX. 130, 272-300  
 Surūpasārī, 162  
 Sulakkhaṇā, 152  
 Selā, XXIII. 61-65  
 Soṇā, 95-99  
 Somā, XXIII. 66, 67

## H

Haṃsavatī, 15, 16, 53, 54, 61,  
 62, 67, 69, 82, 92, 95, 99,  
 102, 108, 113, 127, 129,  
 150, 174, 180, 182, 190, etc.

## II.

### INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES

(Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form).

- |                          |                                 |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| akalla, 270              | anusāsani, 162                  |
| akkhalita, 293           | aneja, 245                      |
| aggikkhandha, 242        | anomapañña, 296                 |
| agha, 288                | antarāyika, 288                 |
| aṅgarakāsu, 288          | andha, 258                      |
| aṅginī, 226              | apatha, 255                     |
| acirakāya, 284           | apāpika, 281                    |
| acetana, 282             | appativāniya, 61                |
| accharā, 252             | appamatta, 239                  |
| accharāsaṅghātamatta, 76 | appassāda, 244                  |
| ajjhosita, 284           | appossukka, 282                 |
| añjana, 267              | abbhuta, 233                    |
| atta, 270                | abhiññā (6), 295                |
| aṭṭhaṅgika, 142, 160     | abhiyobbana, 211                |
| aṭṭhikaṅkāla, 287        | ayonisomanasikāra, 79           |
| atitama, 233             | arati, 239                      |
| attāna, 285              | ariyadhana, 240                 |
| adurāgata, 236           | ariyamagga, 205                 |
| adhikuttanā, 65          | ariyasaccāni (4), 178, 282, 291 |
| anamataḅga, 289, 290     | aruci, 285                      |
| anāgarūpanissaya, 242    | avitakka, 78                    |
| anāvila, 251             | avitivatta, 170                 |
| animitta, 50             | asaṅgamānasa, 259               |
| anukampika, 174          | asapatta, 293                   |
| anuratta, 271            | asambādha, 293                  |
|                          | asāra, 282, 284                 |

asita, 286  
asurakāya, 285  
asecanaka, 61, 168  
asoka, 293  
assu, 289  
ahakāma, 292

Ā

ākiñcañña, 240  
ādinava, 23, 287  
āyatanāni (12), 49, 285  
āyatapamha, 255  
āvilacitta, 251  
āsava, 94, 173  
āharima, 227

I

iñghālakhu, 256  
itthipāda, 199  
itthibhāva, 178  
itthirūpa, 225  
indriya, 168

U

ukkā, 287  
ukkhaliā, 29  
ujjhita, 256  
uñcha, 235, 242  
uttāyika, 267  
uttamakulina, 266  
uttamañgabhūta, 209  
uttamattha, 160  
udakecara, 204  
udadhī (4), 289  
udayabbaya, 90  
upanīta, 289, 290  
upapatti, 282  
upamānita, 255

upalitta, 284  
upasagga, 242  
upasampadā, 107  
uppala, 254, 255  
uppāda, 282  
nbbigga, 267  
ummādanā, 243  
ummāra, 267  
ulāra, 175, 220  
ulapanā, 243  
ullolanā, 243  
ussanna, 271

E

ekaggacitta, 219  
ekattha, 94

O

ojava, 168  
odḍita, 243  
opamma, 290  
orabbhika, 204  
orambhāgamaniya, 158  
orasa, 236

K

kaṅkana, 211  
kaṭasi, 291  
kaṭuka, 281  
kaṇṇapāli, 211  
katakicca, 236  
kapaṇikā, 178  
kammaphala, 270  
kalīngara, 284  
kalebara, 254  
kalopī, 219  
kalyāṇamittatā, 174  
kāṇakacchapa, 290



INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

kānana, 210  
 kāmahetuka, 243  
 kāyakali, 282, 291  
 kārika, 267  
 kimi, 270, 271  
 kilanaka, 255  
 kuthita, 292  
 kupita, 292  
 kumagga, 205  
 kumbhī, 219  
 kumbhīla, 291  
 koccha, 267  
 koṭṭha, 219  
 koriyā, 255  
 kolatṭhimatta, 289

Kh

khaṇḍa, 211  
 khandhā (5), 49, 99, 285  
 khalita, 211  
 khipa, 243  
 khematṭhāna, 242

G

gaṇḍa, 288  
 garuka, 251  
 guḷikā, 289  
 gedha, 242  
 gehavigata, 234  
 goṇaka, 253

Gh

ghaṭikā, 269, 290  
 ghāta, 285, 288

C

candāla, 293  
 caturāṅgulika, 290

cittakathā, 281  
 cittappamāthin, 243  
 cirassam, 217  
 cetopariyañāna, 76, 197  
 cetosamatha, 119

Ch

chattaka, 29  
 chanda, 21  
 churikā, 227

J

jajjara, 212  
 jarāghara, 213  
 jalita, 292  
 jātimūlaka, 285  
 jātisamsāra, 159  
 jāmātā, 269  
 jina, 268

Ṭh

ṭhiti, 241

T

takkāri, 226  
 tantikhilaka, 257  
 tapaniyakata, 252  
 tamokkhandha, 10, 65, 160  
 tāṇa, 242  
 tāpana, 243  
 tāla, 286  
 tāvatimsā (devā), 169  
 tiladaṇḍaka, 212  
 tuccha, 281  
 turī, 254  
 tusitā (devā), 169

Th

thanaka, 212  
 thañña, 289

## D

damaka, 268  
dahara, 239, 251  
dāyādika, 234  
dārukacillaka, 257  
dālimalatṭhi, 226  
ditṭhi, 165  
dibbacakkhu, 94  
dubbacana, 268  
dubbalika, 211  
dessa, 268  
dehaka, 258  
dvaṅgulisaññā, 66  
dvijāti, 269

## Dh

dhanika, 271  
dhammatṭha, 244  
dhammasamvega, 174  
dhammādāsa, 179  
dhātu, 20, 21  
dhātuyo (18), 49, 285  
dhāreyya, 285  
dhītikā, 252  
dhutakilesa, 266  
dhuttaka, 250  
dhuva, 241

## N

naṅgala, 270  
nandi, 65, 67, 167  
nayana, 255  
nikūjita, 211  
nigha, 288  
nicita, 286  
nibbinṇa, 286  
nimmānaratino (devā), 169

niratthika, 258  
niraya, 282  
nirupatāpa, 294  
nirūpadhi, 233  
nirodha, 13, 142  
nisatṭha, 286  
nissaraṇa, 233  
nihatamāna, 267  
nekkhamma, 266

## P

pakka, 270  
pakkha, 269  
pacchada, 253  
pañcakaṭuka, 291, 292  
paṭimukka, 290  
paṭirūpa, 240  
paṇāma, 266  
patoda, 174  
pattali, 211  
padhānapahitatta, 174  
panaccita, 257  
pabbajjā, 251  
pabhaṅgura, 95  
paramatthasaññita, 174  
parikamma, 253  
parikammakārika, 267  
pariklesa, 241  
pariddava, 241  
paribandha, 242  
paribāhira, 209  
parilāha, 41, 292  
palambita, 211  
paligha, 211  
palīpa, 224  
palepa, 213  
palokin, 94  
pasāda, 267

pasādhana, 267  
 pahita, 212  
 pahitatta, 143  
 pahūtadhana, 266  
 pātali, 211, 226  
 pāṭihārikapakkha, 38  
 pāṇa, 253  
 pāsaṇḍa, 164, 165  
 pāvacana, 286  
 pāsāda, 253, 286  
 pāsādika, 266, 281  
 piṇḍita, 259  
 pītaka, 211  
 pītisukha, 160  
 pīlikolikā, 259  
 puthu, 241  
 puthuloma, 292  
 pubbaḷhakā, 259  
 punabbhava, 142  
 pubbenivāsa, 74, 197  
 purakkhata, 170  
 purisadammasārathi, 178  
 pūtikāya, 283  
 ponti, 269

## Ph

phalaka, 212  
 phalavipāka, 271  
 phīta, 234  
 phuṭika, 212

## B

bandha, 241  
 bandhaniya, 243  
 balisa, 292  
 bahuāyāsa, 241  
 bahuviḡhāta, 281  
 bojjaṅga, 27, 50, 160  
 brahmabandhu, 206

## Bh

bhattikata, 267  
 bhavagata, 282, 283  
 bhavataṇhā, 282  
 bhasta, 283  
 bhāvitindriya, 164  
 bhiṃsanaka, 252  
 bhitti, 258  
 bhīmarūpa, 242  
 bhedanadhamma, 254

## M

makula, 211  
 maccharika, 204  
 maṇikuṇḍala, 234  
 maṇḍa, 265  
 madana, 240  
 manussalābha, 290  
 mantabhāṇī, 219  
 mahiddhika, 295  
 mahilā, 271  
 mānusika, 258  
 māyā, 258  
 migavadhika, 204  
 mucchita, 282  
 muduka, 286  
 muddikā, 212  
 musala, 29, 118, 161  
 mūla (3), 218  
 mūlamūlika, 212  
 medhaka, 241  
 momuha, 164  
 mohana, 240  
 mohanāmukha, 242

yathābhucca, 142  
 yāmā (devā), 169

yugacchidda, 290  
yūthapa, 270  
yoga (4), 8, 78  
yogakkhema, 13

R

rajavaddhana, 240  
raṇa, 244  
raṇakara, 244  
ratana, 287  
rittaka, 258  
rupparūpaka, 258  
rūpasamussaya, 98  
roga, 288

lākhātamba, 270  
lokāmisa, 243  
lobhana, 240  
loma, 199

vajjaghātaka, 204  
vaṭṭani, 259  
vaddhi, 271  
vaṇṇarūpa, 139  
vadha, 241, 288  
vanasaṇḍacārini, 211  
vantasama, 286  
vandanā, 143  
varakā, 266  
valika, 266  
vasavattino (devā), 169  
vasānuga, 252  
vasikata, 226  
vāda, 295  
vāsita, 209  
vikala, 257

vikūlaka, 284  
vijjā (3), 75, 167  
viddesanā, 271  
vinipāta (4), 282  
viparītadassana, 258  
vinuttamānasa, 251  
vimokkha, 98  
viraḷa, 210  
vividha, 257  
viveka, 64  
visaṃyutta, 236  
vissatṭha, 257  
vitarāga, 236  
vutṭhimā, 287  
velunāli, 212  
vellitagga, 209  
vyasana, 241

S

saṃsarita, 289  
saṃsāra, 289  
sakaṇṭaka, 242  
sakipaggharita, 283  
sakunabhatta, 284  
sakkāya, 239  
saggāpāya, 74  
saṅkilesa, 243  
saṅkhāna, 292, 293  
saṅkhāra, 94, 173  
saṅkhāragata, 294  
saccāni (4), 291  
saccābhisamaya, 239  
saññojana, 159  
sati, 164  
satti, 288  
santāpita, 292  
sannihita, 267  
sapatta, 242

sapattika, 178  
 samagga, 143  
 samanta, 287  
 samappita, 282  
 samussaya, 28, 98, 212  
 samūlaka, 256  
 samphusanā, 250  
 saḷmagandhika, 210  
 sallabandhana, 242  
 savanagandha, 283  
 savighāta, 242  
 sassata, 282  
 sahavatthu, 269  
 sākatika, 271  
 sākuntika, 227  
 sātaka, 205  
 sāṇavāka, 209  
 sāpateyya, 240  
 sādharāṇa, 292  
 sāsaṅka, 241  
 sikhara, 255  
 sītibhāva, 244  
 sīla, 282  
 sīlasampanna, 168

sīhanāda, 235  
 sumsumāra, 204  
 sukkapakkhavisosana, 244  
 suṅka, 32  
 suññata, 50  
 suddhavasana, 239  
 suddhi, 225  
 sunakha, 292  
 supina, 258  
 suppavedita, 240  
 surabhikaraṇḍaka, 209  
 suvisama, 242  
 susānavaddhana, 254  
 sūkarika, 204  
 sūla, 288  
 soka, 241  
 sombha, 257  
 svāgata, 236

## H

haritāla, 258  
 harittaca, 235  
 hātaka, 255  
 hemavaṇṇa, 235

## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

When nearly the whole of the text was printed off I obtained from Professor Grünwedel in Berlin: (1) A transcript of the Apadāna MS. belonging to the Phayre Collection in the India Office. (2) A Sinhalese paper MS. copied for Professor T. W. Rhys Davids at Kalutara, Ceylon, in 1885. As these MSS. offer in a certain number of cases better or equally good readings as those which I could use, I have thought it advisable to mention these readings among the corrections and additions.

Grünwedel's transcript is marked by the letter G, Rhys Davids' MS. by D.

At the same time I had the opportunity to read Mrs. Mabel Bode's articles: "Women Leaders in the Buddhist Reformation" in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1893. Here also I found in a few cases better readings than those offered by my Paramatthadīpanī MS.

I am sorry to see that under these circumstances the list of corrections and additions has become rather too extensive.

E. M.

P. 31 *line* 3 from bottom *read* "dūtopasampadam" in one word.

P. 42 *line* 6 "naṅgalaṃ pādayāmaṃ ahaṃ," D.

P. 54 ,, 2 from bottom "mālikā," G. D.

P. 55 ,, 14 *read* "ubbidham."

P. 58 ,, 17 ,, "ito pi tidivaṃ gatā."

P. 62 ,, 1 from bottom "bodhiṃ," G. D.

P. 63 ,, 2 ,, "ajarāmarāṃ" G. D.

P. 64 ,, 9 "sabbavositavosānā," G. D.

P. 70 ,, 12 "thūpass' imā disā tisso," G. D.

P. 71 ,, 14 "sovaṇṇaṃ satahatthakaṃ," G. D.

- P. 72 *line* 8 *read* "iṭṭhakagharam."
- P. 73 ,, 7 ,, "Mahātitthe."
- P. 83 ,, 1 ,, "adantadamako."
- P. 84 ,, 4 from bottom "na sañha," G.; "na pañha-kāle subhage," D.
- P. 85 *line* 10 *read* "vadanam."
- P. 92 ,, 11 from bottom and p. 93 *line* 7 from bottom "Vakulā," G.; "Nakulā," D.
- P. 98 *lines* 16 and 17 *read* "samussayasaddo" and "samussayo."
- P. 99 *line* 9 *read* "ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhī."
- P. 115 ,, 11 from bottom *read* "pariçiṇṇo mayā satthā."
- P. 127 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "Samaṇaguttādihi."
- P. 130 ,, 8 ,, "saṅghārāme," G. D.
- P. 131 ,, 6 ,, *read* "mamānuggahabuddhiyā."
- P. 132 *line* 2 ,, *read* "vijamānam."
- P. 140 ,, 14 ,, ,, "dāsim."
- P. 141 ,, 5 *read* "āṇesi."
- P. 144 ,, 6 "taḥiṇi setapure ramme," G. D.
- P. 144 ,, 16 *read* "Khemādikānam."
- P. 144 ,, 4 from bottom "sabbam," G. D.
- P. 145 ,, 18 "tayā na yuttam," G. D.
- P. 146 ,, 16 "thiyo yāva," G.; "piyo yāva," D.
- P. 146 ,, 5 from bottom "karissam uttame aham," D.
- P. 147 *line* 4 "na tam okkāma' aham puno," G. D.
- P. 148 ,, 1 from bottom *read* "gato yattha narissaro."
- P. 152 ,, 10 *read* "satāhi saha pañcahi."
- P. 153 ,, 15 ,, "Na ca me vandanam vīra tava pādesu komala samphusissati lokaggam. Ajja gacchāmi nibbutim."
- P. 154 *line* 1 from bottom *read* "suriyodaye."
- P. 155 ,, 9 ,, ,, "mahiyā."
- P. 156 ,, 11 *read* "daddham c'assā sarirakam."
- P. 157 ,, 1 ,, "jāta vedaso."
- P. 163 ,, 18 ,, "Andhavanam."

- P. 182 *line 19 read* "susānarathiyāhi ca."
- P. 183 ,, 9 from bottom *read* "puttā assu."
- P. 188 ,, 13 *read* "posāvanikamūlam."
- P. 188 ,, 20 ,, "bhujissā."
- P. 191 ,, 4 from bottom *read* "vināyakam pūjayitvā."
- P. 200 ,, 7 *read* "Sihanādasuttantadesanāya," and  
"udakasuddhikam."
- P. 214 *line 11 from bottom read* "mahāvibhavassa."
- P. 220 ,, 4 ,, ,, "āhañchaṃ," and *comp.*  
Majjhima Nikāya, ed. Trenckner, p. 545, "Pāli  
Miscellany," p. 74.
- P. 225 *line 14 read* "Cāpā" instead of "Cāpāya."
- P. 260 ,, 8 from bottom *read* "sākatikassa."
- P. 277 ,, 10, and 286 *line 9 read* "tālā vatthukatā,"  
and *comp.* Buddhaghosa's explanation Vinaya  
Piṭaka, ed. Oldenberg, III. 267.
- P. 290 *line 3 ff. comp.* Journal of the Pāli Text Society,  
1889, p. 210.



**The Gresham Press,**

**UNWIN BROTHERS,**

**CHILWORTH AND LONDON.**

